



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Princeton University Library



32101 064990466

Library of



Princeton University.

Elizabeth Foundation.









DE  
"

**REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS**  
**OF THE**  
**DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION**

**FOR**  
**THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE,**  
**AND ART.**

**[BARNSTAPLE, JULY, 1917.]**

**VOL. XLIX.**  
**[VOL. IX. THIRD SERIES.]**

**PLYMOUTH:**  
**W. BRENDON AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS.**

**1917.**

*Copyright 1917.*

(RECAP)

<del>1467</del> <del>297</del> <del>323</del> <del>7</del>	<del>1467</del> <del>297</del> <del>323</del> <del>7</del>
---	---

14623  
2170  
V.49

The Council and the Editor desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any statements, observations, or opinions appearing in any paper printed by the Society ; the authors only are responsible.

The Transactions of the Society are not published, nor are they on sale to the public. They are printed for Members only.

# CONTENTS.

	Page
List of Plates . . . . .	7
List of Officers . . . . .	8
Places of Meeting . . . . .	9
Report of the Council . . . . .	10
Balance Sheet . . . . .	12, 13
List of Committees appointed by the Council . . . . .	14
Proceedings at the Fifty-sixth Annual Meeting . . . . .	16
Obituary Notices . . . . .	22
President's Address . . . . .	27
Thirtieth Report of the Committee on Verbal Provincialisms . . . . .	60
Twenty-sixth Report of the Committee on Devonshire Folk-lore . . . . .	69
Thirty-sixth Report of the Committee on Barrows in Devonshire . . . . .	79
Thirty-fifth Report [3rd Ser.] of the Committee on the Climate of Devon . . . . .	81
Ninth Report of the Botany Committee . . . . .	99
Eighth Report of the Church Plate Committee . . . . .	109
Second Report of the Committee on Bibliography . . . . .	159
The Barnstaple Goldsmiths' Guild, with some Notes on the Early History of the Town. Rev. J. F. Chanter, M.A., F.S.A. . . . .	163
The Early Seventeenth-Century Plaster Ceilings of Barnstaple. Bruce W. Oliver, A.R.I.B.A. . . . .	190
Ancient Church Needlework in Devon. Beatrix F. Cresswell . . . . .	200
New Light on Sir Richard Grenville. R. Pearse Chope, B.A.—	
I. The Projected South Seas Voyage . . . . .	210
II. The North Devon Fleet against the Armada . . . . .	247
Notes on the Musical History of Barnstaple. Henry J. Edwards, MUS. D. OXON., HON. R.A.M. . . . .	283
English National and Folk Music, with special reference to the Folk-songs of Devonshire. Charles H. Laycock . . . . .	296
The Book Dialect of North Devon. R. Pearse Chope, B.A. . . . .	320

211  
212  
213

474227



	Page
The Diptera of Devon. C. W. Bracken, B.A., F.E.S. . . . .	341
Devon County Members of Parliament. Part VI. J. J. Alexander, M.A., J.P. . . . .	363
Barnstaple and its three Sub-Manors, Part of the Inland Hundred of Braunton. Rev. Oswald J. Reichel, B.C.L. and M.A., F.S.A. . . . .	376
Charles, Prince of Wales, at Barnstaple, and his Hostess. Rev. J. F. Chanter, M.A., F.S.A. . . . .	389
Parasitic Hymenoptera: Ichneumonidæ and Braconidæ. T. V. Hodgson	397
The History of the Drama in Barnstaple. Sydney Harper . . . .	416
List of Members . . . . .	429
Index . . . . .	445

## PLATES.

### BARROW REPORT—

Kistvaen in Erme Valley, near Lower Piles . . . . .	<i>To face p. 80</i>
---	----------------------

### CHURCH PLATE REPORT—

Elizabethan Paten. Harpford. By John Eydes. Circ. A.D. 1590 . . . . .	.. 119
Pre-Reformation Chalice. West Hill, Ottery St. Mary. Circ. A.D. 1520 . . . . .	.. 131
Elizabethan Tankard. West Hill, Ottery St. Mary. A.D. 1592 . . . . .	.. 131
Pre-Reformation Chalice. Combe Pyne. Circ. A.D. 1495 . . . . .	.. 141
Pre-Reformation Paten. Combe Pyne. Circ. A.D. 1495 . . . . .	.. 142

### THE EARLY SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY PLASTER CEILINGS OF BARNSTAPLE—

1. No. 36 Pilton Street . . . . .	.. 191
2. .. 37 .. .. . . . . . . . . . .	.. 193
3. .. 8 Castle Street . . . . .	.. 191
4. .. 8 Cross Street (Ground Floor) . . . . .	.. 192
9. The Golden Lion Hotel (Ground Floor) . . . . .	.. 193
13. .. .. (First .. ) . . . . .	.. 194
14. .. .. (Bedroom, First Floor) . . . . .	.. 195
15. No. 7 Cross Street (First Floor) . . . . .	.. 195

### ANCIENT CHURCH NEEDLEWORK IN DEVON—

Pail, St. Petrock, Exeter . . . . .	.. 204
Culmstock Frontal . . . . .	.. 205
St. Apollonia. Culmstock Frontal . . . . .	.. 206

# OFFICERS

1917-18.

## President.

W. P. HIERN, Esq., M.A., F.R.S., J.P., C.A.

## Vice-Presidents.

HIS WORSHIP THE MAYOR OF BARNSTAPLE  
(F. A. JEWELL, Esq.).

THE RIGHT REVEREND THE LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL FORTESCUE, K.C.B.

C. E. ROBERTS CHANTER, Esq.  
REV. J. F. CHANTER, M.A., F.S.A.  
Miss CHICHESTER.  
REV. CHARLES CHICHESTER.  
R. PEARSE CHOPE, Esq., B.A.  
COL. E. T. CLIFFORD, V.D.  
G. C. DAVIE, Esq., J.P., C.C.  
Mrs. DAW.

G. M. DOE, Esq.  
H. J. EDWARDS, Esq., MUS. DOG. OXON.  
F. W. HUNT, Esq.  
G. B. LONGSTAFF, Esq., M.D.  
JAMES SANDERS, Esq., J.P., C.C.  
G. F. TREGELLES, Esq.  
REV. F. M. WALLINGTON.  
REV. A. B. S. WREY.

## Hon. General Treasurer.

J. S. AMERY, Esq., *Druid, Ashburton.*

## Hon. General Secretaries.

MAXWELL ADAMS, Esq., *c/o Messrs. W. Brendon & Son, Ltd., Printers, Plymouth.*  
H. MICHELL WHITLEY, Esq., *M. INST. C.E., Broadway Court, Westminster, S. W.*

## Hon. Local Secretary.

FRANK W. CHANTER, Esq.,  
*Bloomfield, Braunton, N. Devon.*

## Hon. Auditor.

ROBERT C. TUCKER, Esq., J.P., C.A., *The Hall, Ashburton.*

## Council.

ADAMS, MAXWELL.  
\*ADAMS, S. P.  
ALEXANDER, J. J.  
\*ALLEN, E. J.  
AMERY, J. S.  
ANDREW, SIDNEY.  
\*BARING-GOULD, Rev. S.  
BEEBE, Rev. W. N. P.  
BLACKLER, T. A.  
BODY, MARTIN.  
BRACKEN, C. W.  
\*BURNARD, R.  
CHALK, Rev. E. S.  
CHANTER, F. W.  
CHANTER, Rev. J. F.  
\*CHAPMAN, Rev. C.  
CHAPPLE, W. E. PITFIELD.  
CHILCOTT, E. W.  
CHOPE, R. PEARSE.  
CLARKE, Miss K. M.  
\*CLAYDEN, A. W.  
CLAY-FINCH, Mrs.  
CLIFFORD, COLONEL E. T.  
\*COLERIDGE, LORD.  
GRESSWELL, Miss B. F.  
\*CROFT, Sir A. W.

DOE, G. M.  
DRAKE, F. MORRIS.  
DUNCAN, A. G.  
EDWARDS, H. J.  
ELLIOT, E. A. S.  
EVANS, H. M.  
FOSTER, M. T.  
\*FROUDE, ASHLEY A.  
\*HALSBURY, LORD.  
HARPER, SYDNEY.  
HARTE, W. J.  
\*HIERN, W. P.  
HODGSON, T. V.  
HUGHES, T. CANN.  
JENKINS, RHYS.  
JOCE, T. J.  
JORDAN, Mrs. FLORA.  
JORDAN, W. F. C.  
JULIAN, Mrs. FORBES.  
LARTER, Miss C. ETHELINDA.  
LAYCOCK, C. H.  
\*LETHBRIDGE, Sir ROPER.  
LOWE, HARFORD J.  
MORRIS, R. BURNET.  
MORSEHEAD, J. Y. A.  
NECK, J. S.

OLIVER, BRUCE W.  
PEARSON, Rev. J. B.  
\*POLLOCK, Sir F.  
PROWSE, ARTHUR B.  
RADFORD, A. L.  
RADFORD, Lady.  
REED, HARBOTTLE.  
REICHEL, Rev. O. J.  
\*ROBERTSON, DR.  
SKINNER, A. J. P.  
SKINNER, Miss E.  
\*ST. CYRES, Viscount.  
\*STEBBING, Rev. T. R. R.  
TROUP, Mrs. ROSE.  
TUCKER, Major R. C.  
WARD, Rev. J. H.  
WATKIN, H. R.  
WEEKES, Miss LEGA.  
WHITLEY, H. MICHELL.  
WHITE-THOMSON, Sir R. T.  
WINDEATT, E.  
WINDEATT, G. E.  
WOODHOUSE, H. B. S.  
WOOLLCOMBE, G. D.  
WORTH, R. HANSFORD.

\* Permanent Members of the Council.

# PLACES OF MEETING

OF

## THE DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION.

Place of Meeting.	President.
1862. EXETER . . .	Sir John Bowring, LL.D., F.R.S.
1863. PLYMOUTH . . .	C. Spence Bate, Esq., F.R.S., F.L.S.
1864. TORQUAY . . .	E. Vivian, Esq., M.A.
1865. TIVERTON . . .	C. G. B. Daubeny, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.
1866. TAVISTOCK . . .	Earl Russell, K.G., K.G.C., F.R.S., etc.
1867. BARNSTAPLE . . .	W. Pengelly, Esq., F.R.S., F.G.S.
1868. HONITON . . .	J. D. Coleridge, Esq., Q.C., M.A., M.P.
1869. DARTMOUTH . . .	G. P. Bidder, Esq., C.E.
1870. DEVONPORT . . .	J. A. Froude, Esq., M.A.
1871. BIDEFORD . . .	Rev. Canon C. Kingsley, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.
1872. EXETER . . .	The Lord Bishop of Exeter (Dr. Temple).
1873. SIDMOUTH . . .	Right Hon. S. Cave, M.A., M.P.
1874. TEIGNMOUTH . . .	The Earl of Devon.
1875. TORRINGTON . . .	R. J. King, Esq., M.A.
1876. ASHBURTON . . .	Rev. Treasurer Hawker, M.A.
1877. KINGSBRIDGE . . .	Ven. Archdeacon Earle, M.A.
1878. PAIGNTON . . .	Sir Samuel White Baker, M.A., F.R.S., F.R.G.S.
1879. ILFRACOMBE . . .	Sir R. P. Collier, M.A.
1880. TOTNES . . .	H. W. Dyke Acland, M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.
1881. DAWLISH . . .	Rev. Professor Chapman, M.A.
1882. CREDITON . . .	J. Brooking-Rowe, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
1883. EXMOUTH . . .	Very Rev. C. Merivale, D.D., D.C.L.
1884. NEWTON ABBOT . . .	Rev. T. R. R. Stebbing, M.A.
1885. SEATON . . .	R. F. Weymouth, Esq., M.A., D.LIT.
1886. ST. MARYCHURCH . . .	Sir J. B. Phear, M.A., F.G.S.
1887. PLYMPTON . . .	Rev. W. H. Dallinger, LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., etc.
1888. EXETER . . .	Very Rev. Dean Cowie, D.D.
1889. TAVISTOCK . . .	W. H. Hudleston, Esq., M.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., etc.
1890. BARNSTAPLE . . .	Lord Clinton, M.A.
1891. TIVERTON . . .	R. N. Worth, Esq., F.G.S.
1892. PLYMOUTH . . .	A. H. A. Hamilton, Esq., M.A., J.P.
1893. TORQUAY . . .	T. N. Brushfield, M.D., F.S.A.
1894. SOUTH MOLTON . . .	Sir Fred. Pollock, Bart., M.A.
1895. OKEHAMPTON . . .	The Right Hon. Earl of Halsbury.
1896. ASHBURTON . . .	Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A.
1897. KINGSBRIDGE . . .	J. Hine, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
1898. HONITON . . .	Lord Coleridge, M.A.
1899. TORRINGTON . . .	Rev. Chancellor Edmonds, B.D.
1900. TOTNES . . .	Lord Clifford, M.A.
1901. EXETER . . .	Sir Roper Lethbridge, K.C.I.E., M.A., D.L.
1902. BIDEFORD . . .	Rev. W. Harpley, M.A., F.C.P.S.
1903. SIDMOUTH . . .	Sir Edgar Vincent, K.C.M.G., M.P.
1904. TEIGNMOUTH . . .	Sir Alfred W. Croft, K.C.I.E., M.A.
1905. PRINCETOWN . . .	Basil H. Thomson, Esq.
1906. LYNTON . . .	F. T. Elworthy, Esq., F.S.A.
1907. AXMINSTER . . .	The Lord Bishop of Exeter (Dr. Robertson)
1908. NEWTON ABBOT . . .	Lord Monkswell, D.L., LL.B.
1909. LAUNGESTON . . .	The Lord Bishop of Truro (Dr. Stubbs).
1910. CULLOMPTON . . .	John D. Enys, Esq., F.G.S.
1911. DARTMOUTH . . .	Robert Burnard, Esq., F.S.A.
1912. EXETER . . .	The Viscount St. Cyres, M.A.
1913. BUCKFASTLEIGH . . .	Ashley A. Froude, Esq., C.M.G.
1914. TAVISTOCK . . .	Professor A. M. Worthington, C.E., F.R.S.
1915. EXETER . . .	Principal A. W. Clayden, M.A., F.G.S.
1916. PLYMOUTH . . .	E. J. Allen, Esq., D.SC., F.R.S.
1917. BARNSTAPLE . . .	W. P. Hiern, Esq., M.A., F.R.S., J.P., C.A.

## REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

*Presented to the General Meeting held at Barnstaple, 24th July, 1917.*

THE Council have the honour to present their Report for the past year.

The ordinary meetings of the Council were held at Plymouth on the 18th and 20th July, 1916, and at Exeter on the 27th February, 1917.

The Council is pleased to be able to report that notwithstanding that a War, involving most of the civilized nations of the world, has now been waged for nearly three years, the numerical strength of the Association has not, so far, been affected, the membership on the 1st July, 1917, being 517 against 515 on the 1st November, 1915. It should, however, be borne in mind that should the War be much prolonged it is possible that the finances of the Association will be adversely affected, not only through a decline in membership but also by the greater expense incurred in the production of the annual volume of *Transactions* owing to the increased cost of all printing and of paper.

The thanks of the Council were conveyed to authors who presented Plates of Illustrations to their Papers printed in Vol. XLVIII of the *Transactions*.

A copy of Vol. XLVIII of the *Transactions* has been sent to every Member not in arrear with his subscription, and to the following Societies : the Linnean Society, the Royal Institution, the Royal Anthropological Institute, the Geological Society, the Library of the British Museum, the Natural History Museum (Cromwell Road), the Bodleian Library, the University Library, Cambridge, the Devon and Exeter Institution, the Plymouth Institution, the Natural History Society, Torquay, the North Devon Athenæum, Barnstaple, the Royal Institution of Cornwall,

Truro, the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, Taunton, the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club (c/o Rev. Herbert Pentin, M.A., Hon. Secretary, St. Peter's Vicarage, Portland), and the National Library of Wales, Aberystwyth.

The stock of *Transactions*, *Wills*, etc., now in hand is as follows :—

1902	Transactions, Vol. XXXIV . . .	58	copies.
	Wills, Part IV . . .	62	„
	Index to Vol. XXXIV . . .	80	„
1903	Transactions, Vol. XXXV . . .	24	„
	Wills, Part V . . .	24	„
1904	Transactions, Vol. XXXVI . . .	41	„
	Wills, Part VI . . .	41	„
1905	Transactions, Vol. XXXVII . . .	56	„
	Wills, Part VII . . .	57	„
1906	Transactions, Vol. XXXVIII . . .	21	„
	Wills, Part VIII . . .	24	„
1907	Transactions, Vol. XXXIX . . .	60	„
	(No Wills issued)		
1908	Transactions, Vol. XL . . .	68	„
	Wills, Part IX . . .	66	„
1909	Transactions, Vol. XLI . . .	58	„
	(No Wills issued)		
1910	Transactions, Vol. XLII . . .	43	„
	Wills, Part X . . .	62	„
1911	Transactions, Vol. XLIII . . .	33	„
	Wills, Part XI . . .	59	„
1912	Transactions, Vol. XLIV . . .	25	„
	Wills, Part XII . . .	7	„
1913	Transactions, Vol. XLV . . .	49	„
	(No Wills issued)		
1914	Transactions, Vol. XLVI . . .	48	„
	Wills, Part XIII . . .	55	„
1915	Transactions, Vol. XLVII . . .	111	„
1916	Transactions, Vol. XLVIII . . .	119	„

MAXWELL ADAMS,  
H. MICHELL WHITLEY,

*Hon. General Secretaries.*



*Treasurer's Receipts and Expenditure for the*

1916.		Receipts.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Subscriptions:—									
1914 (8)	.	.	.	.	1	11	6		
1915 (8)	.	.	.	.	4	4	0		
1916 (365)	.	.	.	.	191	12	6		
Lady Associates (2)	.	.	.	.	0	10	0		
							197	18	0
„ Life Compositions (1)	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	5	0
„ Dividends—									
£400 India 3 per cent	.	.	.	.	9	7	0		
£300 Consols	.	.	.	.	5	18	4		
Bank Interest	.	.	.	.	3	5	11		
							18	11	3
Authors' Extras:—									
„ Mr. J. J. Alexander	.	.	.	.	1	13	9		
„ Mr. J. Y. A. Morshead	.	.	.	.	0	13	3		
„ Mr. H. Michell Whitley	.	.	.	.	0	19	0		
„ Col. Clifford	.	.	.	.	3	5	9		
„ Mr. E. W. Bracken	.	.	.	.	1	7	0		
„ Dr. E. A. S. Elliot	.	.	.	.	0	11	6		
„ Miss K. Clarke	.	.	.	.	1	7	9		
							9	18	0
Donations, being the whole cost of their Papers:—									
„ Rev. Dr. Pearson	.	.	.	.	2	4	6		
„ Mr. A. J. P. Skinner	.	.	.	.	4	0	3		
							6	4	9
„ Discount for Ready Money	.	.	.	.	.	.	10	0	0
							£247	17	0
„ Balance from 1915	.	.	.	.	.	.	49	11	0
							£297	8	0

JOHN S. AMERY, *Treasurer.*

*Year ending the 31st day of December, 1916.*

1916.	Payments.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Printing Notices, etc., Messrs. Brendon	.	9	13	2			
„ Dent, £1 0s. 6d. ; Moore, 11s. 6d.	.	1	12	0			
					11	5	8
„ General Secretaries' Expenditure	.	12	14	7			
„ „ Clerical Assistance and Index	.	14	13	6			
„ Treasurer's Expenditure	.	3	7	6			
„ Local Secretary's Expenditure	.	2	11	2			
					33	6	9
„ Thames Engraving Co., for Illustrations	.				4	18	8
„ Subscription to the Devon and Exeter Institution	.				5	5	0
„ Messrs. Brendon and Son, Ltd. :—							
Printing Vol. XLVIII, 400 pages, 600 copies	.	168	13	3			
Authors' Reprints, 25 copies each	.	11	4	0			
Addressing, packing, and postage	.	19	5	6			
					199	2	9
„ Insurance to 31st December, 1917	.				1	1	0

								£254	19	4
Balance (1916)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	42	8	8
								£297	8	0

*Examined with Vouchers and found to be correct, with a balance of £42 8s. 8d. in favour of the Association. Dated this 14th day of July, 1917.*

ROBERT C. TUCKER, *Auditor.*

## LIST OF COMMITTEES APPOINTED BY THE COUNCIL.

*Passed at the Meeting at Barnstaple, 24th July, 1917.*

1. For the selection of OFFICERS and the PLACES OF MEETING.  
*Secretaries* : Messrs. Maxwell Adams and H. Michell Whitley.
2. For noting facts in any department of SCIENTIFIC ENQUIRY connected with Devonshire. *Secretary* : Mr. G. M. Doe.
3. For the collection of notes on Devonshire FOLK-LORE.  
*Secretary* : Lady Radford.
4. For noting and recording the use of VERBAL PROVINCIALISMS in Devonshire. *Secretaries* : Mr. C. H. Laycock and The Rev. O. J. Reichel.
5. For collecting and recording facts relating to BARROWS in Devonshire. *Secretary* : Mr. R. Hansford Worth.
6. For making the arrangements for a DINNER, or any form of evening entertainment. *Secretary* : Major R. C. Tucker.
7. For collecting and tabulating observations on the CLIMATE OF DEVON. *Secretary* : Mr. R. Hansford Worth.
8. For reporting on MANUSCRIPTS, RECORDS, or ANCIENT DOCUMENTS relating to Devonshire. *Secretary* : Mr. E. Windeatt.
9. For the exploration of DARTMOOR and CAMPS in Devon.  
*Secretary* : Rev. S. Baring-Gould.
10. For the compilation of INDEXES to the first and second series of the *Transactions*. *Secretary* : Rev. J. F. Chanter.
11. For preparing a detailed account of the CHURCH PLATE of Devonshire. *Secretaries* : Mr. Harbottle Reed and The Rev. J. F. Chanter.
12. For investigating matters connected with the FLORA and BOTANY of Devonshire. *Secretary* : Mr. W. P. Hiern.
13. For preparing a list of ANCIENT MONUMENTS in Devon.  
*Secretary* : Mr. Maxwell Adams.

14. For collecting and recording information concerning PLACE-NAMES and FIELD-NAMES in Devon. *Secretary* : Col. Arthur B. Prowse.

15. For the compilation of a BIBLIOGRAPHY of Devon. *Secretary* : Mr. R. Burnet Morris.

NOTE.—All correspondence connected with the work of the various Committees and contributions to the Reports of the same should be addressed to the respective secretaries.

The Editor, Mr. Maxwell Adams, will be pleased to furnish the names of the members forming the Committees on application.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE FIFTY-SIXTH ANNUAL  
MEETING, HELD AT BARNSTAPLE, 24<sup>TH</sup> TO  
26<sup>TH</sup> JULY, 1917.

AFTER an interval of twenty-seven years the Association again held its Annual Meeting at Barnstaple, which was largely attended.

At 2 p.m. on Tuesday, the 24th July, a meeting of the Council was held in the Parish Room, which was followed by the General Meeting of the members, on the conclusion of which the members assembled in the Guildhall, where they received a civic welcome from the Mayor (Mr. F. A. Jewell).

His worship said that he thought the Association was to be commended for continuing to hold their meetings, for there never was a time when it was more essential that the advancement of science, literature, and art should be promoted than at the present. This was the jubilee visit of the Association to Barnstaple, its first meeting in the town having been held in 1867 under the presidency of the late William Pengelly. It also met in the borough in 1890, when Lord Clinton, the Lord High Steward of the Borough, presided. The present was the fifty-sixth annual meeting of the Association, which he trusted might continue to flourish. They were all very proud to think that this year their esteemed townsman, Mr. W. P. Hiern, was the President. He was well known in the town and throughout the county as a hard worker for the cause of education. He was glad to learn that Dr. H. J. Edwards, Mr. Sydney Harper, Mr. B. W. Oliver, and Mr. F. A. Brokenshire, Barumites, were to read papers. The Association was to be congratulated on having as its local honorary secretary, Mr. Frank W. Chanter, a member of a Barnstaple family, who had worked most strenuously to make the meetings a success.

Dr. Allen, in thanking the Mayor for his welcome, mentioned that they had the honour of the presence that

day of the daughter of Mr. William Pengelly, President of the Association when it first visited Barnstaple. As the War had progressed the Association had felt more and more the need of scientific education and knowledge of the forces of Nature, and the manner in which they might be subdued to the benefit and uses of man. Their President, Mr. Hiern, had a national if not a European reputation. The science Mr. Hiern expounded was at present perhaps the most useful of any. Botany was most essential to us in these days, forming as it did the basis of so much of our agricultural practice. The development of agriculture had been based very largely on the development of our knowledge of plants and the laws of plant growth.

At the invitation of the Mayor, the Rev. J. F. Chanter gave a brief history of the valuable Corporation plate, which was on view on the Guildhall table. Mr. Chanter mentioned the interesting fact that the small silver oar (dating from 1780) had only been discovered that morning, showing the jurisdiction of the Mayor as a bailiff of the High Court of Admiralty. The oar was intended to be worn by the Mayor as a jewel to show that he was the representative of the Admiralty in Barnstaple. The most interesting pieces of silver were the 17th century hanaps, the maces (recently discovered to be the work of an hitherto unknown Barnstaple goldsmith, Richard Clapham, and not the Commonwealth maces refashioned, as had been hitherto believed) and the Mayor's chain, which, although modern, was also the work of a Barnstaple craftsman, Mr. Partridge. He also drew attention to the interesting fact that in 1928 Barnstaple would celebrate its millenary, or the thousandth year of its existence.

Mr. Frank Chanter described the many portraits hung in the Guildhall, and said he doubted whether such a fine collection was to be found in any similar building. The fine old tapestry tablecloth on the Guildhall table was also a source of much interest.

A visit was then made to places of interest in the town, under the guidance of Mr. F. W. Chanter, who was assisted by Miss Beatrix Cresswell, Miss Chanter, and the Rev. J. F. Chanter. The church of S. Peter, the parish church of Barnstaple, was first visited. Here, by the courtesy of the Vicar, the church plate was on view, amongst which was a fine silver-gilt standing cup and cover dating from 1554 and weighing twenty-three ounces. In the north aisle



is a very beautiful chasuble, which was restored to the church by Mrs. Peard, in whose family it had been for nearly three hundred and fifty years. It is in excellent preservation. On the walls of the church there are many monuments of seventeenth-century date in memory of Barnstaple worthies.

The members then visited the Royal Barum Potteries, and afterwards the Penrose Almshouses, built in 1624. In the evening, at 9 p.m., the incoming President, Mr. W. P. Hiern, F.R.S., delivered his Address in the Parish Room, on the conclusion of which a vote of thanks to him was carried by acclamation.

On Wednesday, the 25th July, the reading of the Reports and Papers was commenced at 10 a.m. and continued until 3 p.m., after which the visits to various places of interest in the town were continued, commencing with S. Anne's Chapel, in the Churchyard (the Old Grammar School), where John Gay received his early education. The old desks and tables in use are amongst the most ancient school furniture in England. The old plaster ceilings in the Golden Lion Hotel and No. 7 Cross Street were next inspected and described by Mr. Bruce Oliver. A visit was then paid to The Castle, the residence of the President, where a paper on *Barnstaple Castle and Town Walls* was read by Mr. H. Michell Whitley. The castle "motte," which is lofty, still remains, and some of the ancient masonry encased within the walls of the present mansion formed portions of the Gatehouse. The castle well is still in existence at the north of the Bailey, but covered over.

From the castle the party proceeded to Pilton Church, which was described by the Rev. J. F. Chanter as the "most interesting church in the district." The screen is of a type altogether unique, being a reversion to florid Decorated forms. The character of the tracery in the arcades differs in each bay and has no counterpart in Devonshire. Mr. Bligh Bond in his account of this church (*Trans.*, D.A., vol. XXXV, p. 480) states that this screen was made by Dr. Monys in 1508, but he has apparently confused Pilton, in Somerset, with Pilton, in Devon. There is also a good Perpendicular south parclose screen, and a very interesting sixteenth-century font-cover. Both this and the screen are painted. This church was originally part of Pilton Priory, and the Prior of Pilton was also curate of the Parish, which before the Conquest belonged to the Abbey

of Malmesbury, to whom it was given, probably by Athelstan.

In the evening Mr. H. Michell Whitley delivered a lecture on "The Romance of Devon" in the Foresters' Hall.

On Thursday, the 26th July, the reading of the papers was resumed at 10 a.m. in the Parish Room, and was followed by a General Meeting of members, at which resolutions were moved and carried by acclamation, thanking the municipal authorities and officers of the North Devon Athenæum for the use of the rooms so kindly placed at the disposal of the Association; the Hon. Local Secretary, Mr. F. W. Chanter, for his efficient services, and both the President, Mr. W. P. Hiern, and the retiring President, Dr. E. J. Allen.

During the day the Rev. J. F. Chanter drew attention to a curious chair recently brought back to Barnstaple from London through the instrumentality of Mr. Sydney Harper, senr. In the chair was a secret drawer, and behind it another secret drawer in which was a roll of papers which proved to be poems believed to be in Gay's MS. The chair came from a nephew of the poet Gay, and therefore became known as "The Gay Chair."

In the afternoon a visit was paid to Braunton Church, which was described by the Rev. J. F. Chanter, who said: "The church of Braunton, whether it is considered from an architectural, an historical, or a legendary point of view, is one of the most interesting in the diocese. It owed its first foundation and the village its name to its patron saint, St. Brannock, and with him we are face to face with the earliest Christianity and the earliest civilization in North Devon. Next to St. Petrock, St. Brannock is the widest and best known of our Devon saints. . . . The church, I may say, is one of the few Devonshire churches mentioned in *Domesday*. To turn now to the building: its shape is curious, and like nothing else in the diocese, consisting of a nave of unusual width (without aisles), 75 by 34 feet; a north transept; a tower, forming a south transept; a chancel, with a late southern aisle and a vestry, with upper chamber on the north side of the chancel; and south-west and north porches. . . . The church is still mainly Early English or thirteenth century, though it has a great deal of Perpendicular detail; for example, all the windows in the nave; but they are mainly set in earlier openings. . . . The feature that will strike every visitor is the magnificence of

the old carved oak seats. . . . They are of various dates, from 1500 to 1600. Catholic feeling was very strong in this parish all through Elizabeth's reign—the holy relics of St. Brannock were still displayed, vestments retained, such as the chasuble and cope; also lights, incense, surpliced choir, guilds, and brotherhood days, and also its organs. Each seat has two carved bench-ends, the subjects of the carvings being figures of saints, St. Brannock and his cow, emblems of the Passion, armorial bearings, and initial letters, the latter largely preponderating. The gallery is Jacobean work, dated 1619; as also the pulpit and reading-desk, the latter having the date 1632. The screen is somewhat early and of an unusual type, and up to 1850 had a gallery running along the top. The font is early Decorated on a modern pedestal, and was formerly cased in oak. I would also ask you to note the fine old brass chandeliers, which have in recent years been filled with electric lights. The monuments in the Church, although there are no stately high tombs or effigies, are good."

A demonstration, with microscopes, was given by members of the Barnstaple Students' Association in the Guildhall Council Chamber, in the evening. The demonstration illustrated some of the local Freshwater Algæ by means of living specimens, and others mounted on slides. The exhibits included the well-known Volvox, the free movement of these exquisite microscopic plants in water attracting much attention. A series of crayon drawings, explanatory of the exhibits, was arranged in the Guildhall, and described by the honorary secretary of the local Students' Association. The microscopic slides were the work of Rev. T. Reed, Rev. G. Warren, Messrs. F. R. Brokenshire and F. A. Brokenshire. Microscopes were lent by the Directors of the North Devon Athenæum, the Governors of Barnstaple Grammar School, Miss Cox, Messrs. W. P. Hiern, J. Hicking, W. Brackenbury, B. W. Oliver, A. E. Hopper, R. Taylor, J. Brannam, and F. A. Brokenshire. An animated discussion followed, at the close of which a hearty vote of thanks to all who had contributed to the success of the meeting was proposed by Mr. R. P. Chope, seconded by Mr. Joce.

This brought a very successful and enjoyable meeting to a close.

On Friday some of the members took a country walk from Bratton Fleming Station to Arlington Church and

Arlington Court, the more active among them including a visit to the churches of Bratton Fleming and Loxhore. The return journey was made by way of Loxhore Cott to Chelfham Station.

At Arlington Church, the octagonal tower was described as a fine specimen of original fourteenth-century work, and includes seven niches.

At Arlington Court the party were received by Miss Chichester and, after partaking of tea, were shown the treasures of her private museum. On behalf of those present Mr. W. P. Hiern thanked Miss Chichester for her kind entertainment. Among the trees on the lawn was a fine specimen of the Tulip tree (*Liriodendron Tulipifera* L.) in full flower.

## Obituary Notices.

---

**REV. PREB. MARCUS DIMOND DIMOND-CHURCHWARD.** Prebendary Dimond-Churchward, for nearly forty years Vicar of Northam-cum-Westward Ho! who became a member of the Devonshire Association in 1902, was born on the 22nd January, 1837. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, obtaining his degree of B.A. in 1859, and was appointed to the curacy of St. John, Kenwyn, in the same year; ordained a priest two years later, and proceeded to his M.A. degree in 1863. In 1865, he was curate of St. Paul's, Stonehouse, and was perpetual curate of St. Paul's, Devonport, 1865-70, when he became Vicar of Northam. In 1893, he was appointed a Prebendary of Exeter Cathedral, and at the time of his death was the oldest but one of the Prebendaries, and from 1880-1905 filled the onerous post of Rural Dean of Hartland. Prior to leaving Northam, the parishioners, as a mark of the appreciation they felt for his services, made him a handsome presentation.

Apart from the position he occupied in the Church work of the diocese, his services were of great value in secular spheres. He was first Chairman of the Northam Urban Council, on which his services were always of the greatest value. His work as patron of the Bideford and District Hospital and in connection with the local Nursing Societies was highly appreciated, while his record as one of the oldest members, and, for a long number of years, as Chairman of the Bideford Board of Guardians, was remarkable. Working-men's Clubs also had in him a warm supporter. He died at Exmouth, to which place he had retired, on the 17th December, 1916, in his 80th year, and was buried at Northam.

**C. L. HART-SMITH.** Mr. Hart-Smith, who became a member of the Devonshire Association in 1909, was born at St. Minver in 1859, and was the second son of the late Rev. W. Hart-Smith, formerly vicar of St. Minver and Bedford respectively. He was educated at the Bedford

Grammar School, and adopting the legal profession was admitted a solicitor in 1884, and practised for some years at Stratton. While at Stratton he went in for historical research in addition to his professional duties and collected much valuable information relating to the Blanchminster Charities. In 1901, he was appointed Borough Librarian at Launceston and became a Fellow of the Library Association in the same year.

While at Launceston he was a prolific contributor to the local Press on the history of that Borough, and in 1914 published a work entitled *The Borough of Dunhevet, Cornwall: Its Campanile or Bell Tower*, in which he contended that the tower of the church of St. Mary Magdalene was not built as such, but was originally erected for civil purposes. He also rendered useful public service by indexing the ancient documents of the Corporation of Launceston, and by collecting old deeds, some of which belonged to his grandfather and are of great interest, which he ultimately presented to various public Institutions, and thus made them available for general reference. Many of these deeds date from A.D. 1263, with interesting seals attached, and some of them bear notes in the handwriting of the late Dr. George Oliver. He died on the 17th April, 1917.

**JOHN MAY MARTIN.** Mr. Martin, who was the son of Mr. John Middleton Martin of Hatherleigh, was born at Hatherleigh, North Devon, on the 8th August, 1835. He married, 14th June, 1862, Emma Jane, daughter of Daniel Gooding Newcombe of Exeter, and had issue four sons and three daughters, of whom three sons and two daughters survive. Mr. Martin died at Richmond, Surrey, after a short illness, on 23rd December, 1916.

His father and mother having died within a few years of his birth, he was brought up by an uncle, and received his early education at Hatherleigh, and at King's Lodge College, Exeter; but, as a matter of fact, remained a student to the day of his death.

In 1852, he went by sailing ship to an uncle then residing at Adelaide, in Australia, and while there pursued various occupations, among others that of a sheep farmer and of a surveyor on the Adelaide City and Port Railway—the first railway constructed in the Southern Hemisphere.

Returning to England a few years later, also by sailing ship, round Cape Horn, he entered the employ of Mr.



Parker, surveyor and drainage engineer, of Exeter, with whom he subsequently entered into partnership, and on Mr. Parker's death continued the practice on his own account, and for twenty-five years was actively engaged in carrying out important works, such as land drainage, especially on large estates such as those of the Duchy of Cornwall, and of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Devon and the Earl Fortescue.

His practice also included municipal undertakings, such as Water Supply and Sewerage, and in 1874, when Teignmouth was threatened with drought, he devised and carried to completion, in a few weeks, a scheme of water supply which saved the situation, carrying out later similar works at Ottery St. Mary and Budleigh Salterton. He also devoted his attention to salmon ladders, of which he constructed several on the Exe, the Dart, the Teign, and the Taw.

Mr. Martin was a Fellow of the Surveyors' Institution, the Royal Sanitary Institute, and the Royal Meteorological Society. But geology and antiquities were his favourite studies, and he became, in 1871, a member of the Devonshire Association, to the *Transactions* of which Society he contributed many valuable papers. In his earlier papers he traced the wasting of the Exmouth Warren, which, since the construction of the South Devon Railway and the consequent cutting off of the supply of material derived from the cliffs between Dawlish and Teignmouth, has proceeded at a rapid rate.

Later on, he turned his attention to County History, more particularly to that of his native town of Hatherleigh, and its notabilities, and acquired the *MS. History* of that town by the late Mr. Short, which is now in the possession of his son, Dr. J. M. Martin.

His working career was cut short in 1886, when he was only 51 years of age, owing to a crippling neuritis which followed an attack of measles; but though thus seriously handicapped by his physical disabilities he contrived to carry out a certain amount of engineering work, and in spite of steadily increasing weakness, in addition to his research work noted above, he, in 1894, published a chart showing the fluctuations in the prices of wheat since A.D. 1260, together with a record of the wages, wars, weather, epidemics, and other notable occurrences during

the period. This chart, which was engraved from the original copy executed by himself, is a remarkable piece of draughtsmanship for a man of fifty-nine years of age, suffering from such disabilities.

It should be added that in early life he helped to form the Hatherleigh Company of Volunteers, which produced such remarkable and famous marksmen as Capt. Pearse, G.M.

Mr. Martin was a man of strong and dominating personality, tempered by singular chivalry and high-mindedness. Notwithstanding the loss of both his parents in early life, without relatives to help him, he carved for himself a successful career. His death is a great loss to the Association.

ARTHUR MASON WORTHINGTON, C.B.; M.A., F.R.S., F.R.A.S. Professor Worthington was born at Manchester on June 11th, 1852, and was the younger son of Mr. Robert Worthington, Crumpsall Hall, Manchester, and Elizabeth, younger daughter of Mr. Robert Brewin, Birstall Hall, near Leicester. He married, in 1877, Helen, younger daughter of Mr. Thomas Solly, of the Middle Temple, barrister-at-law. He was educated at Rugby; Trinity College, Oxford (where he took his M.A. degree); Owens College, Manchester; and University of Berlin, in the Laboratory of Professor Helmholtz. From 1877-9 he was headmaster of the Salt Schools, Shipley, Yorks, and assistant-master of Clifton College from 1880-5. From 1887-8 he was headmaster and Professor of Physics in H.M. Dockyard School, Portsmouth, and from 1888-1908 in the Royal Naval Engineering College, Devonport. From 1909 to 1911 he was Professor of Physics, Royal Naval College, Greenwich. His publications included various papers on physical subjects, *Physical Laboratory Practice*, *Dynamics of Rotation*, *The Splash of a Drop*, and *A Study in Splashes*.

Professor Worthington was devoted to the study of photography, in which he acquired remarkable proficiency. He made exhaustive inquiries into the results that followed the fall of drops of liquids and solid substances into water. The rapidity with which the photographs of splashes were taken in the course of his experiments were regarded, at the time, as triumphs of the art. He was President of the Devonshire Association when it met at Tavistock in 1914,

and took a keen interest in the proceedings of that body, as, indeed, he did in all movements for the encouragement of study and research. He received the C.B. in 1906.

Professor Worthington was in many ways a more remarkable man than the bare facts of his scientific career might suggest. A thorough public-school man, he was a living vindication of the public schools against the charge of suppressing originality and individual character. At Oxford he threw himself into the central life of his college, and was a member of the Trinity cricket eleven. In all his subsequent career, outdoor life was his great delight. Of books, and especially poetry, he was a discriminating lover. In him science has lost an ardent and penetrating mind, but England has lost a typically English character, a great and a chivalrous gentleman.

He died at Oxford on the 5th December, 1916, at the age of 64, and was buried at Littleham on the 12th December, 1916.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT,

W. P. HIERN, M.A., F.R.S.,  
(*Corresp. Memb. R. Acad. Lisbon.*)

24TH JULY, 1917.

HALF a century ago the late William Pengelly, F.R.S., the eminent geologist of Torquay, occupied the position of President of this Association when it met at Barnstaple for the first time. He then decided to give to his address a completely local character, and to aim at nothing more than a statement of contemporary opinions respecting the geology of Devonshire. Incidentally he referred to the Submerged Forests, which at low water can be seen on the strand, and which extend to considerable distances both seaward and landward. At greater length he discussed the remarkable formation which occupies the basins of the Bovey and Teign rivers from Bovey Tracey to Newton Abbot, and which extends thence to Aller, about three and a half miles (rather more than 5600 m.) north-west of Torquay. This formation consists of lignite, clay, and sand, and has an aggregate thickness of upwards of 30 m.; it will be referred to later on (p. 34).

Following, in principle at least, this appropriate precedent, I propose now to attempt a general sketch of Devonshire botany, as well past as present, together with some particulars relating to special portions of the subject.

The present and recent flora is, of course, only a particular stage in the history and evolution of the vegetable kingdom; and the study of fossil plants during past geological periods is essential for the complete comprehension of the natural system, and of local circumstances and conditions.

Most of the knowledge of the fossils found in the older beds has been obtained from encrusted remains, which give only impressions or casts of the surfaces of the plants; but some examples have been preserved in petrifications,

in which the whole of the organised substance of the fossil has been completely saturated with mineral matter, at first in solution and subsequently solidified, so that even the minute microscopic structure is preserved with marvellous perfection.

In the Devonian rocks of North Devon fossil plants are exceedingly rare, so far as appears from the records of specimens sufficiently complete for generic determination, although the few satisfactory specimens that have been discovered are of particular interest, according to conclusions formed by E. A. N. Arber and R. H. Goode, as being the oldest (in a geological sense) terrestrial plants known from England.

A few derived plant petrifications have been discovered in the higher beds of the Upper Culm Measures (Upper Carboniferous) in Western Devon; according to E. A. N. Arber, such derived plant remains are very rare, if not previously unknown from the Palæozoic rocks.

Although a considerable number of species have been identified from the Culm Measures of North-West Devon, it is now very difficult to obtain specimens sufficiently well preserved to admit of satisfactory determination. Arber had no reason to doubt that the horizon of the coal-bearing strata near Bideford lies nearer the base than the summit of the Upper Culm Measures. The coal-flora is essentially a swamp-flora, and little is known of the contemporary vegetation of the uplands.

The lignite of Bovey Tracey, in the 6. Torquay botanical district, lies in what is termed a tectonic rock-basin; the deposit is considered to belong to Upper Oligocene or perhaps Lower Miocene strata, and to fill a gap in the British geological sequence. According to the late Clement Reid and Mrs. Reid the Bovey flora shows the gradual dying out of the tropical or warm-temperate plants and the incoming of a few northern genera, probably washed down from the surrounding uplands of Dartmoor. To quote a passage from Professor Seward's address to the Botany Section of the British Association at Southport in 1903, "there is no more fascinating task than to follow the onward march of the plant-world from one stage to another and to watch the fortunes of the advancing army. We see from time to time war-worn veterans dropping from the ranks, and note the constant addition of recruits, some of whom march but a short distance and fall by the

way ; while others, better equipped, rise to a position of importance. At long intervals the formation is altered and the constitution of the advancing and increasing host is suddenly changed, familiar leaders are superseded by newcomers who mark their advent by drastic reorganisation. . . . The Palæozoic facies of vegetation passes with almost startling suddenness into that which monopolised the world in the Mesozoic era, and was in turn superseded by the more highly elaborated and less homogeneous vegetation of the Cretaceous and Tertiary periods. . . . Botanists as a whole have but half realised the fact that the study of living plants alone supplies but a portion of the evidence bearing on problems of plant-evolution."

Deductions that result from the study of fossil plants clearly indicate the necessity of considerable modifications of the system of classification as previously accepted.

Arranged under the eight botanical districts of Devon, the following are lists of the fossil plants that have been recorded for the parishes mentioned :—

# 1. BARNSTAPLE BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

## EQUISETALES.

*Calamites undulatus* Sternb. Bideford.

*C. ramosus* Artis. Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford, Hartland.

*C. Suckowi* Brongn. Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford, Abbots-ham, Parkham, Hartland.

*C. varians* Sternb. Abbotsham.

*Calamites* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported also from the parishes of Instow, Alwington, and Welcombe.

*Annularia radiata* Brongn. Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford, Abbotsham.

*A. galioides* Kidst. Bideford.

*Annularia* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported also from the parishes of Hartland and Welcombe.

*Calamocladus equisetiformis* Arber. Atherington, Bideford, Parkham.

*C. charæformis* Arber. Atherington, Tawstock.

*C. grandis*. Tawstock.

*Calamostachys longifolia* Weiss. Tawstock.

*Bornia transitionis* Goepp. Marwood ?

*Pinnularia* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported from the parishes of Atherington, Tawstock, and Bideford.

## SPHENOPHYLLALES.

*Sphenophyllum cuneifolium* Zeill. Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford, Abbotsham.

*Sphenophyllum* specimen. unnamed as to species, has been reported also from the parish of Hartland.

## LYCOPODIALES.

*Lepidodendron aculeatum* Sternb. Tawstock, Abbotsham.

*L. obovatum* Sternb. Bideford, Abbotsham.

*L. fusiforme* Kidst. Bideford, Abbotsham.

*L. ulodendron*. Bideford.

*Lepidodendron* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported also from the parishes of Tawstock (with dichotomously branched shoots). Northam (*Knorria* type), and Abbotsham (*Halonina* type).

*Knorria* sp. Sherwill (Upper Devonian).

*Lepidophyllum intermedium* Lindl. Bideford.

*Lepidophyllum* specimen. unnamed as to species, has been reported also from the parish of Hartland.

*Lepidophloios acerosus* Kidst. Tawstock.

*Lepidophloios* specimen. unnamed as to species, has been reported also from the parish of Abbotsham.

*Lepidostrobos* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported from the parishes of Atherington, Tawstock, and Abbotsham.

*Sigillaria tessellata* Brongn. Tawstock.

*S. scutellata* Brongn. Bideford, Abbotsham.

*Sigillaria* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported also from the parishes of Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford, Abbotsham, Alwington, and Parkham.

*Stigmara ficoides* Zeill. Bideford, Abbotsham, Alwington, Hartland, Welcombe.

*Cyperites bicarinata* Lindl. and Hutt. Tawstock, Bideford.

## FILICALES.

*Urnapteris tenella* Arber. Atherington, Bideford.

*Renaullia Footneri* Arber. Bideford, Abbotsham.

*R. schatzlarensis* Arber. Bideford.

*Corynepteris Sternbergi* (Ett.). Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford.

(Cf. *Dactylothea plumosa* (Artis). Upper Carboniferous Rocks (Arber).

## PTERIDOSPERMEÆ.

*Neuropteris obliqua* Zeill. Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford.

*N. Schlehani* Stur. Tawstock, Bideford, Abbotsham.

*N. Hoeninghausi* Brongn. Bideford.

*N. stradonitzensis* Andr. Tawstock.

*N. gigantea* Sternb. Tawstock.

- N. tenuifolia* (Schl.). Abbotsham.  
*N. acuminata* (Schl.). Abbotsham.  
*Alethopteris Serli* Zeill. Tawstock, Bideford.  
*A. lonchitica* Kidst. Atherington, Bideford, Abbotsham, Hartland, Welcombe.  
*Mariopteris muricata* Kidst. Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford, Abbotsham, Hartland.  
*M. latifolia* Brongn. Near Bideford.  
*Odontopteris* sp. Tawstock.  
*Cyclopteris trifoliata* Unger; "very nearly allied to, if not identical with" (Arber and Goode). Georgeham (Upper Devonian).  
*Lyginodendron Oldhamium* Williams. (*Sphenopteris Hoeninghausi* Brongn.). Bideford.  
*Sphenopteris obtusiloba* Brongn. (No parish indicated.)  
— *S. sp.*; cf. *S. microcarpa* Lesq. Abbotsham.  
*Sphenopteris* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported also from the parishes of Georgeham, Atherington, Tawstock, Bideford. Abbotsham, Hartland, and Welcombe.  
*Sphenopteridium rigidum* Potonié. Georgeham and Sherwill (Upper Devonian).  
*Telangium* sp. Georgeham (Upper Devonian).  
*Trigonocarpus Parkinsoni* Brongn. Tawstock, Bideford, Abbotsham.  
*Xenotheca devonica* Arber and Goode. Georgeham (Upper Devonian).

## CORDAITALES.

- Cardiocarpus* sp. Atherington, Abbotsham.  
*Rhabdocarpus* sp. Abbotsham.  
*Cordaitea approximata* Arber. Northam, Bideford.  
*C. palmæformis* (Goepp.). Abbotsham.  
*Cordaitea* specimens, unnamed as to species, have been reported also from the parishes of Sherwill (Upper Devonian) and Alwington (pith cast).  
In *Proceed. Cambr. Phil. Soc.*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 92, 93, Fig. 2, Arber and Goode described some plant-remains which had been obtained by G. T. Tregelles, of Barnstaple, in 1911 from a quarry lying to the west of Lynton at the head of the Valley of Rocks, in the lane behind "Rock Lodge." They regarded this plant as belonging to a new type, but too obscure to warrant them in instituting a new generic name. It was the first record of a fossil plant from the Lynton Beds. The specimen has been deposited in the North Devon Athenæum at Barnstaple.

In Volume XL (1908) of our *Report and Transactions*, p. 250, Inkermann Rogers gave a list of seeds obtained by



him in the peat of the submerged forest, and determined by the late Clement Reid ; the list (including three species determined from the leaves) may be arranged as follows : *Ruppia maritima* L., *Scirpus Tabernæmontani* Gmel., *Eleocharis palustris* Br. ?, *Iris* sp., *Corylus Avellana* L., *Alnus glutinosa* Gaertn., *Quercus Robur* L., *Atriplex patula* L., *Suaeda maritima* Dum., *Ranunculus Flammula* L., *Rubus fruticosus* L., *Cornus sanguinea* L., *Sambucus nigra* L., and *Aster Tripolium* L. The forest growth was considered to belong to the Neolithic division of the prehistoric period.

## 2. TORRINGTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

### EQUISETALES.

*Calamites undulatus* Sternb. Alverdiscott.  
*C. ramosus* Artis. Alverdiscott.  
*C. Suckowi* Brongn. Alverdiscott, Great Torrington.  
*C. sp.*, resembling *C. arenaceus* Brongn. Alverdiscott.  
*Annularia radiata* Brongn. Alverdiscott.  
*Pinnularia* sp. Alverdiscott.

### LYCOPODIALES.

*Bothrodendron* sp. Alverdiscott.  
*Sigillaria* sp. Alverdiscott.  
*Cyperites bicarinata* Lindl. and Hutt. Alverdiscott.

### FILICALES ?

*Megalopteris* sp. Alverdiscott.

### PTERIDOSPMEÆ.

*Neuropteris heterophylla* Brongn. Weare Giffard.  
*N. gigantea* Sternb. Alverdiscott.  
*N. Scheucheri* Hoffm. Alverdiscott.  
*Alethopteris Serli* Zeill. Alverdiscott.  
*A. lonchitica* Kidst. Alverdiscott, Weare Giffard.  
*Mariopteris muricata* Kidst. Alverdiscott.

## 3. SOUTH MOLTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

### EQUISETALES.

*Calamites Suckowi* Brongn. Chittlehampton.  
*Calamites* specimens, unnamed as to species and doubtfully referred to this genus, have been reported also from the parishes of Burrington and Crediton Hamlets.

### LYCOPODIALES.

*Sigillaria* sp. Chittlehampton.

## PTERIDOSPERMEÆ.

- Sphenopteris acuta* Brongn. Chittlehampton?  
*Neuropteris heterophylla* Brongn. Chittlehampton?  
*Alethopteris Serli* Zeill. Chittlehampton?  
*A. lonchitica* Kidst. Chittlehampton?

## 4. EXETER BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

In *Proceed. Somerset Archæolog. and Nat. Hist. Soc.*, Vol. XXXVIII (1892), pp. 111-219, W. A. E. Ussher contributed an article on "The British Culm Measures," from which article the following records for this district are selected :—

## EQUISETALES.

- Calamites Roemeri* Göpp. Burlescombe (Rev. W. Downes).  
*Calamites* sp. Holcombe Rogus (Mr. Champenowne).  
*Calamites* sp. Pinhoe.  
*Asterocalamites scrobiculatus* Schloth. (*Bornia radiata* Brongn.).  
 Burlescombe (Rev. W. Downes).

## LYCOPODIALES.

- Lepidodendron Rhodeanum*. (?) Burlescombe.  
*Lepidophloios* (Halon) sp. Burlescombe.  
*Sigillaria* (?) sp. Burlescombe.  
*Stigmaria ficoides* Zeill. Burlescombe.

## PTERIDOSPERMEÆ.

- Sphenopteris* n. sp. Burlescombe.

## CORDAITALES.

- Asterophyllites* sp. Pinhoe.  
*Dadoxylon* (Sternbergia). Burlescombe (in Mr. Vicary's collection).

All these fossil plants have (says R. Kidston) a calciferous sandstone facies and are equivalent to the Culm of Germany.

## 5. HONITON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

In *Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc.*, Ser. B, Vol. 197, p. 297 (1905), E. A. N. Arber mentioned that in 1842 Austen recorded the following five species of fossil plants from the Culm Measures of South-East Devon :—

*Pecopteris lonchitica*, *Neuropteris heterophylla*, *Sphenopteris latifolia* or *acutifolia*, *Cyclopteris* sp., and *Calamites*.

Some large calamites were exposed to view on the occurrence of a landslip of red marl on the sea-coast,

about 1600 m. west of Sidmouth, early in May, 1878. See a note thereon contributed by P. O. Hutchinson in Volume XI (1879) of our *Transactions*, p. 383.

#### 6. TORQUAY BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

*Calamites* sp. Chudleigh (Sedgwick and Murchison).

Specimens of the Bovey Tracey lignites, previously referred to (p. 27), which had been collected by W. Pengelly, were carefully named, described, and figured by Dr. Oswald Heer, professor of botany at the university of Zürich, in *Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc.*, Vol. 152 (1863). His examination comprised fifty miocene species of fossil plants, besides five diluvial species. The fifty species may be summarised as follows :—

Fungi . . . .	3 species, (all)	3 new to science	
Ferns . . . .	4 „	3 „	
Coniferae . . . .	1 „	1 „	
Monocotyledons . . . .	4 „	1 „	
Dicotyledons . . . .	31 „	12 „	
Carpolithes ( <i>incertæ sedis</i> )	7 „	6 „	
	—	—	
Total . . . .	50 „	26 „	

In view of this examination, Heer and Pengelly referred the lignites to the Lower Miocene division, and to the Aquitanian stage of it.

In the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society* for 1879, p. 227, this opinion was contested by Starkie Gardiner; he maintained that most of the plants were not only specifically identical with the fossil plants found in the marine series of the Bournemouth Beds (Middle Eocene), but that they occur exactly in the same combinations and manner of preservation.

The Bovey Basin has, however, been subsequently visited by the late Clement Reid and Eleanor M. Reid, who adopted a new and improved method of investigation by boiling down the clays with soda; this method was peculiarly well fitted for the treatment of the broken material brought up by the boring tool. By such means even the smallest seeds, twigs, and fragments of leaves could be extracted without further injury. In Vol. 201 (Series B) of the *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London* (March, 1911), pp. 161–178, tt. 15, 16, Figs. 1–74, these

authors contributed a joint paper, read June 16, 1910, which contained an exhaustive report on the lignite of Bovey Tracey. Notes, with figures in most cases, on the plants collected were given; the plants may be classified as under :—

			[recent species 2 of them known as		
Coniferae . . .	4 species,				
Monocotyledons .	5	1	2 new species		
Dicotyledons .	16	—	3	1 new genus	
Uncertain sedis .	9	—	—		
Total .	34 species	3 also recent species	5 new species	1 new genus	

Besides the above there was collected a small leaf-fragment of an organism obviously belonging to Hepaticæ, and, in the opinion of the late G. E. Massee, most nearly related to *Cololejeunea minutissima* Schiffn., but not referable to any known recent species.

The flora thus disclosed suggested dense jungle, with many climbers surrounding and overhanging the lake, the shores of which plunged so steeply that there was but little room for either marsh plants or rooted aquatic forms; no meadow plants were collected.

The pit, which Pengelly and Heer explored and reported on, was found to be flooded and the upper part was much overgrown; Mr. and Mrs. Reid therefore studied the carbonaceous clay taken from the upper beds of the pit and from a newer pit situate a mile and a half (rather more than 2400 m.) away, at Heathfield.

The result of this recent investigation proves that the fossil flora of the Bovey deposit is almost identical with that of the lignites of Wetterau, in Germany, which are generally accepted as of Upper Oligocene Age; therefore Gardiner's attempted correction of Heer's work and conclusion receives no support.

For the 7. PLYMOUTH BOTANICAL DISTRICT, I have no record of fossil-plants.

#### 8. TAVISTOCK BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

John Phillips, *Figures and Descriptions of the Palæozoic Fossils of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset* (1841), pp. 194, 195, reported, from the quarried edge of the range of hill north of the valley of Lew Trenchard, *Calamites*, *Asterophyllites*, and *Neuropteris*.

In the preparation of the above lists of Devon fossil

plants, extensive use has been made of the regularly published and otherwise printed writings of the following of geologists :—

Townshend Monkton Hall (1845–99), whose geological collection was purchased for the North Devon Athenæum at Barnstaple by its founder and benefactor, William Frederick Rock (1802–90) shortly before his death ;

Edward Alexander Newell Arber ;

Inkermann Rogers.

Our local geologist Joseph Greene Hamling, of Barnstaple, has, with his customary courtesy, rendered to me advice and assistance. My thanks are also due to Mrs. Hester Forbes Julian for information with reference to her late father, William Pengelly.

Following the above discussion of the fossil plants of the county, consideration may next be given to recent growth and vegetation, beginning with the

#### MYXOMYCETES.

These minute organisms, sometimes called Slime Moulds, stand on the border-line between the vegetable and animal kingdoms ; they have been the subject of much difference of opinion and animated disquisition as to their proper position in nature.

Under the name of Myxogastres, the late George Edward Massee published a monograph of them in 1892, describing 428 species, with upwards of three hundred coloured figures ; about one-third of the species he regarded as occurring in the British Isles. For one species, *Stemonitis fusca* Rost., he gave Ilfracombe (in the 1. Barnstaple botanical district) as a place of growth. After a full historical and dispassionate account of divergent opinions and contentions, Massee concluded that undoubtedly the Myxogastres must be considered as a terminal group, with a resulting implication that there remains a certain amount of differentiation sufficient to give individuality to the group. He accepted De Bary's reasoning as to the origin of the Myxogastres, and decided that the aggregate tendency of the evolved features, which collectively constitute the characters of the group, point in the direction of the vegetable kingdom, and especially in that of Fungi.

In 1899, Sir Edward Fry and Agnes Fry published an illustrated book, devoted to this group, for which they

used the scientific synonym Mycetozoa, and for common convenience, to avoid unpleasant associations, they invented the English nickname "Myxies." With regard to the vexed question of natural relations, the authors passed the following considered judgment : " On the whole it seems impossible to assign these minute organisms with any certainty to the one realm or the other. If, with Hæckel, we were, for purposes of classification, to speak of a new kingdom, a buffer state between the animal and vegetable realms, the *Regnum protisticum*, we should no doubt place the myxies there. But, if we retain the two ancient kingdoms only, then it almost seems as if the myxies were a vagrant tribe that wander sometimes on the one side and sometimes on the other side of the borderline, like nomads wandering across the frontier of two settled and adjoining states, to neither of which they belong. They would seem to begin life as animals and end it as vegetables."

In the *Victoria History of the County of Devon*, Vol. I (1906), p. 129, E. M. Holmes, at the end of the list of Fungi, enumerated thirty-four species of Mycetozoa, all of which, except two, he recorded for the 4. Exeter botanical district ; one of the exceptions, namely, *Physarum nutans* Pers., he recorded only for the 1. Barnstaple botanical district, the other exception, namely, *Reticularia umbrina* Fr., he recorded only for both the 6. Torquay and 7. Plymouth botanical districts.

In the Eighth Report of the Botany Committee (1916), on authority of a list supplied by Norman G. Haddon, fifty-six species of Mycetozoa were recorded for the neighbourhood of Lynton in the 1. Barnstaple botanical district, and one other species, namely, *Lamproderma violaceum* Rost., for Paignton in the 6. Torquay botanical district.

The county of Devon in general has hitherto been very poorly explored for "myxies." The group, and many species of it, are cosmopolitan ; further search therefore will doubtless amply repay collectors, and add many new records for the county.

No fossil remains of Mycetozoa have been traced.

#### FUNGI.

In the *Victoria History for Devon* (1906) the account of this extensive group was contributed by E. M. Holmes.

He admitted that, with the exception of the 4. Exeter and 6. Torquay botanical districts, the fungus flora of the county has been very little investigated, and that the list there given was therefore far from exhaustive; the list, exclusive of the Mycetoza, enumerated 566 species.

Subsequent additions have appeared in the Reports of the Botany Committee of our Association from contributions made by H. G. Peacock and a few other cryptogamic botanists; these additions were mostly for the 6. Torquay botanical district and in a less degree for the 4. Exeter and 5. Honiton botanical districts.

The UREDINALES consist of Fungi, parasitic on living plants; their reproductive organs are asexual and assume three consecutive forms, making a cycle of generations on two different host-plants. About 1200 species are already known. Forty-two species of this group were included in the *Victoria County History*, p. 127, but without reference to botanical districts. In the Eighth Report of the Botany Committee of this Association two lists were contributed, on the authority of Norman G. Haddon, one of fifty-nine species for the neighbourhood of Lynton in the 1. Barnstaple botanical district, and the other of fifteen species for the 6. Torquay district.

Much more work remains to be done in connection with these interesting but destructive plants.

#### LICHENS.

"The Lichen Flora of Devonshire" was the title of a paper contributed by the late Edward Parfitt in the fifteenth volume of the *Transactions* of our Association (1883), pp. 290-345. His list comprised 492 species and varieties, the latter amounting to 139; localities were given in the great majority of cases. He considered that Devonshire might be regarded as one of the richest counties for lichens in the United Kingdom. Dartmoor and the woods surrounding it offer a fine region for the industrious collector. Parfitt was of opinion that our lichen flora probably dates from the last glacial epoch.

In the *Victoria History of Devon* (1906), E. M. Holmes explained that "the county of Devon, like that of Cornwall, is especially suited to the growth of lichens, which require a moist atmosphere and pure air for their development. It has the advantage over Cornwall of a greater variety of geological strata, so that the species occurring on lime-

stone are more numerous, and those occurring on the higher elevation of Dartmoor are more subalpine in character." "The warmer portions of the coast line, including Torquay, Bolt Head, and Lynmouth, are remarkable for a large number of rare species that are almost unknown north of the Channel Islands and Cornwall." Holmes enumerated 411 species, besides 143 varieties, and in most cases indicated by number the botanical districts in which he knew them to grow. He did not, however, refer to Parfitt's paper of 1883, and evidently did not incorporate Parfitt's localities, for the purpose of the distribution in the county districts.

A very interesting addition to the list of Devon lichens was made last year by our member, Mr. G. T. Harris, in the parish of North Bovey in the 6. Torquay botanical district, on the vertical face of granite rocks below the Vitiifer Tin Works; it was *Racodium rupestre* Pers., as determined by R. Paulson, F.L.S. The species is of somewhat rare distribution, growing on rocks in high latitudes, in the north of England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland.

Another recent addition is *Polyblastia mortensis* W. Watson in *Journ. Bot.*, 1917, p. 108, a new species from Morteheo in the 1. Barnstaple botanical district.

The Lichen records for the botanical districts may be tabulated as under :—

Botanical Districts	Given by Additional Further			Totals
	E. M. Holmes 1906	E. Parfitt 1883	additions to 1917	
1. Barnstaple . . .	80	7	24	111
2. Torrington . . .	12	3	4	19
3. South Molton . . .	7	—	1	8
4. Exeter . . .	68	72	1	141
5. Honiton . . .	47	24	—	71
6. Torquay . . .	315	31	19	365
7. Plymouth . . .	175	11	—	186
8. Tavistock . . .	123	15	—	138
Aggregates . . .	827	163	49	1039

Not even a single specimen of a fossil lichen has been discovered, throughout all the geological formations, until the Miocene Age (E. Parfitt).

#### CHARACEÆ.

The stoneworts are submerged aquatic herbs, annual or perennial, monœcious or diœcious, rooting in the mud at



the bottom of ditches, ponds or streams, and growing in fresh or brackish water or occasionally in sea-water. Their stems are more or less erect, with whorled branches ; sometimes they form thick turfs. Their structure is more complex than that of the green algæ, and their systematic position is somewhat uncertain. The number of species is upwards of 150, and the geographical distribution of the group is very extensive, but most of them show a marked preference for temperate or rather cold climates.

The number of species in Devon is eleven, that is, about forty-two per cent of that in the United Kingdom ; we have the following :—

1. *Nitella flexilis* Ag. In the botanical districts of 2. Torrington, 5. Honiton, 6. Torquay, and 8. Tavistock.
2. *N. opaca* Ag. In the botanical districts of 1. Barnstaple, 2. Torrington, 3. South Molton, 7. Plymouth, and 8. Tavistock.
3. *N. translucens* Ag. In the 6. Torquay botanical district.
4. *N. glomerata* Chevall. In the 1. Barnstaple botanical district.
5. *Chara obtusa* Desv. In the 7. Plymouth botanical district.
6. *C. vulgaris* L. In 1. Barnstaple and 6. Torquay botanical districts.  
     Var. *longibracteata* Kütz. In the 1. Barnstaple and 7. Plymouth botanical districts.  
     Var. *melanopyrena* Groves. In the 2. Torrington botanical district.
7. *C. contraria* A. Br. In the 1. Barnstaple and 7. Plymouth botanical districts.
8. *C. hispida* L. In the 5. Honiton botanical district.
9. *C. aspera* Willd. In the 7. Plymouth botanical district.
10. *C. connivens* A. Br. In the 7. Plymouth botanical district.
11. *C. fragilis* Desv. In the 1. Barnstaple, 3. South Molton, 6. Torquay, and 7. Plymouth botanical districts.  
     Var. *barbata* Gant. In the 1. Barnstaple botanical district.  
     Var. *capillacea* Thuill. In South Devon (? 7. Plymouth botanical district).  
     Var. *Hedwigii* Ag. In the 7. Plymouth botanical district.  
     Sub-species *delicatula* (Braun). In the 3. South Molton botanical district.

#### ALGÆ.

In *Flora Devoniensis* (1829) Jones and Kingston, under the head of Algæ, described 142 species, of which only 31 are fresh-water ones ; among them, however, they

included the orange cloth-like aerial alga under the scientific name of *Ectocarpus ? aureus* Lyngb.

In the eighteenth volume (1886) of our *Transactions* the late Edward Parfitt contributed a paper on "Devon Fresh-water Algæ," which marked a great advance, inasmuch as he enumerated 239 species besides 19 varieties ; in nearly all cases he specified localities where in the county he had obtained specimens. He alluded to the fact that Devon contains many rivers and pieces of water, boggy ground, and little rills, all conducive to the growth of these wonderful little plants. He had the pleasure of adding, as new plants to the British list from Devon, specimens of *Palmodictyon viride* Kütz. and *Ulothrix anisarthra* Kütz. ; he also included the orange aerial alga under the generic name of *Chroolepus*. The Desmids which he included amounted to eighty-five species ; he did not include Diatoms.

In the *Victoria County History of Devon* (1906) E. M. Holmes enumerated in his list 149 species of Fresh-water Algæ (exclusive of 10 species of Characeæ) made up of

Cyanophyceæ	9 species	Diatomaceæ	49 species
Chlorophyceæ	16 „	Rhodophyceæ	3 „
Desmidiaceæ	72 „		

He did not refer to E. Parfitt's work, and may not have been aware of its existence ; for he said that this small group of Cryptogams had received very little attention from Devonshire botanists. Nor did he include the orange aerial alga, which is now usually called *Trentepohlia aurea* Mart., and which occurs in all the eight botanical districts of Devon, with the possible exception of that of 5. Honiton.

Present-day workers for or in Devon among this group include F. A. Brokenshire of Barnstaple, G. T. Harris of Sidmouth, Miss Joanna Town of Torquay, and the Rev. G. Warren of Bideford ; the Rev. T. Read is also rendering assistance.

The marine Algæ described by Jones and Kingston in their *Flora Devoniensis* (1829) amounted to 114 species.

In the twenty-first volume (1889) of our *Transactions* Edward Parfitt also contributed a paper on the "Marine Algæ of Devon," in which he enumerated 303 species together with a reference to some species which occur also in fresh water, making altogether 318 species of seaweeds known by Parfitt to occur in the county. (Two of the

species must, however, according to E. M. Holmes, be omitted from the Devon list.) He remarked that, for the British Isles, the shores of Devon may be considered the richest for brilliancy of colouring due to the seaweeds. "The rocky nature of our coast, with its numerous inlets, nooks, and bays, is most favourable for the production of these 'flowers of the sea,' no doubt owing to our peninsular position. The brilliancy of colour, the variety, and the graceful forms of the Algæ as seen floating in the rockpools have attracted many admirers to their study in this county."

In the *Victoria County History of Devon* (1906) E. M. Holmes enumerated 470 species of marine Algæ, giving in nearly all cases references by number to the botanical districts where the species occur. He referred to several botanists, whose labours have contributed to our knowledge of local seaweeds. The following nine distinguished collectors of Devon seaweeds may here be mentioned :—

(1) Mrs. Amelia Warren Griffiths, daughter of John and Emily Rogers, born 14 January, 1768, baptised at Pilton, N. Devon, 17 January, 1768, married Rev. William Griffiths, Vicar of St. Issey, Cornwall; she afterwards lived for many years at Torquay, where she died, 4 January, 1858. The genus *Griffithsia* was named in her honour by Karl Agardh in 1817. W. H. Harvey dedicated his *Manual of British Marine Algæ* to her, and styled her the "*facile Regina*" of British algologists.

(2) Miss Hill, of Plymouth, at one time lived at Pilton, N. Devon; she died in 1850; the seaweed *Nitophyllum Hilliæ* was named in her honour by Dr. Greville in 1830.

(3) Miss Catherine Cutler, of Sidmouth and Exmouth, died in 1866; the genus *Cutleria* was named in her honour by Dr. Greville in 1830.

(4) Mrs. Mary Wyatt (fl. 1833) issued four fasciculi of *Algæ Damnonienses*.

(5) John Ralfs, born near Southampton 13 September, 1807, died at Penzance 14 July, 1890, author of *The British Desmidiæ* (1848), etc.; in his honour Berkeley named the genus of Algæ, *Ralfsia*.

(6) Rev. William Strong Hore, M.A., F.L.S., born at Stonehouse 29 March, 1807, died at Barnstaple 19 February, 1882; his name is commemorated in the genus of West Australian Algæ, *Horea* Harv. (1855).

(7) Edward Arthur Lionel Batters, B.A., LL.B., F.L.S., born at Enfield 26 December, 1860, died at Gerrard's Cross,

Bucks, 11 August, 1907; his most important contribution to algology was *Catalogue of the British Marine Algæ* (1902), from which catalogue (and from some other sources of information) the statistical statement given below is prepared. In his honour Reinke in 1890 founded the genus *Battersia* for a brown alga collected near Berwick.

(8) Edward Morell Holmes, F.L.S., contributed the article on Algæ, as well as on other cryptogamic groups, in the *Devon Victoria County History* (1906); his name is honoured in the exotic genus of Algæ *Holmesia*, and in the seaweed *Ectocarpus Holmesii* Batters, etc.

(9) Miss Clara Ethelinda Larter, F.L.S.; to her we are indebted for skilled information, both in the field and in her writings, not only with respect to Algæ, but also in other departments of Devon vegetation. *Callymenia Larteriæ* Holmes was named after her.

The value of seaweed as manure for crops is the subject of leaflet No. 254, issued by the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries in 1911. It appears that in our market-gardening regions it is not, as a rule, used in the fresh condition, but is mixed with sand, as of old, and allowed to rot. It is then applied along with guano and superphosphate for early potatoes and cauliflowers. Elsewhere it is put on the root crops. The material usually collected for these purposes from the coast consists largely of *Fucus vesiculosus* L., *F. serratus* L., and, after stormy weather, *Laminaria digitata* Lamour. These two latter species abound on both the North and South coasts of Devon; and the first is common and plentiful, at least on our South coast. On the North Devon coast seaweed is used for potatoes and roots; so much is it esteemed as a spring dressing that some of it is sent by barges to inland places for the use of farmers too far from the sea for cartage to be profitable.

As to composition, the leaflet states that the percentage of dry matter in three seaweeds collected at Croyde, N. Devon, in July, 1908, were as below:—

	<i>Fucus</i> <i>ceranoides</i> L.	<i>Pelvetia</i> <i>canaliculata</i>	<i>Cladophora</i> and <i>Ulva</i>
Organic matter . . .	69.80	76.00	—
Nitrogen . . . . .	1.25	1.53	1.68
Total ash . . . . .	30.20	24.00	—
Sand . . . . .	5.15	2.67	—
Pure ash . . . . .	25.05	21.33	—
Phosphoric acid . . .	0.03	0.03	0.03
Potash . . . . .	3.80	2.52	2.16

Seaweed decomposes more completely than farmyard manure, and is converted into soluble or gaseous substances. It should therefore not be allowed to rot in heaps by itself, but should be put straightway on the land.

Different seaweeds have various values as manure. The long and broad leaf-like *Laminaria* is richer than *Fucus*, the common black seaweed of the rocks. Seaweed cut or thrown up by the sea in the early part of the year is richer than that obtained late in summer or in autumn. On the basis of values current in 1911, the fertilising materials in one ton of fresh seaweed would, in a finished manure, cost about 10 shillings, and in one ton of dried seaweed about 40 to 65 shillings.

#### STATISTICS FOR MARINE ALGÆ.

Number of species on the coasts of the British Isles	686
"    "    North Devon only (1. Barnstaple botanical district)	10
"    "    South Devon only	289
"    "    occurring on both the North and South Devon coasts	191
"    "    total on the Devon coasts	490
Percentage of Devon to British Isles	71.4
Number occurring each in all the botanical districts 1, 5-7	133
"    "    1. Barnstaple botanical district	195
"    "    4. Exeter	2
"    "    5. Honiton	292
"    "    6. Torquay	331
"    "    7. Plymouth	348
"    "    8. Tavistock	2

#### HEPATICÆ.

In the seventeenth volume of our *Transactions* (1885) the late Edward Parfitt contributed a paper on "Devon Hepaticæ; or Scale Mosses and Liverworts." He remarked that the three orders of plants brought together under that heading—the Jungermanniæ (or scale-mosses), the Liverworts, and Crystalworts (*Ricciaceæ*)—form one of the most interesting groups of Cryptogams. These plants are all lovers of moisture, and most of them of shade also; but some enjoy the full blaze of the sun in the most exposed rills on Dartmoor, where a sufficient supply of moisture is kept up, and the beautiful purples and shades of green thus developed is a sight to behold, and gladden the eyes of the explorer. He enumerated seventy-three species, with localities in nearly every case.

In the *Victoria County History of Devon* (1906) E. M. Holmes gave an account of the Hepaticæ, stating that the county of Devon is peculiarly adapted for the growth of these moisture-loving plants, the stony streams and sheltered ravines of Dartmoor affording many species that are absent from less-favoured counties. A similar remark might be made with regard to parts of North Devon. He considered that the number of species of Hepaticæ represented in the county amounted to about half of those known to occur in Great Britain and Ireland. He enumerated 106 species, referring by number to the botanical districts in which they severally occur.

With the help of these particulars, supplemented by other information (including Miss Larter's records), and following S. M. Macvicar's *Student's Handbook of British Hepatics* (1912), and W. Ingham's *Census Catalogue of British Hepatics* (1913), the following figures have been obtained :—

1. Barnstaple botanical district	91	species
2. Torrington                   "                   "	10	"
3. South Molton               "                   "	9	"
4. Exeter                       "                   "	33	"
5. Honiton                     "                   "	15	"
6. Torquay                    "                   "	55	"
7. Plymouth                  "                   "	38	"
8. Tavistock                   "                   "	87	"

A few records, more or less subject to doubt, have been included.

In the Watsonian Vice-county :—

3. South Devon the number of species is . . . . .	111
4. North Devon                   "                   " . . . . .	92
3. South Devon only (and not in 4. North Devon) the number of species is . . . . .	30
4. North Devon only (and not in 3. South Devon) the number of species is . . . . .	11
Both 3. South Devon and 4. North Devon the number of species is . . . . .	81
Total number of species in Devon . . . . .	122
Total number of species in the British Isles . . . . .	281
Percentage of Devon species to those of the British Isles is	43·4

A Fossil hepatic has been mentioned above on page 35.

#### MUSCI.

Devon's earliest and acute bryologist was, according to the late Edward Parfitt, the Rev. Mr. Tözer, in compliment

to whom Greville named the South Devon moss, *Bryum Tozeri*, now known as *Webera Tozeri* Schimp. John Savery Tozer at Cambridge graduated, from St. John's College, B.A. in 1812, M.A. in 1815, and B.D. in 1823. He was tenth wrangler in 1812, and his name appears in the *Cambridge University Calendar* for the year 1815, page 210, as a junior Fellow of St. John's College, from Devon. At one time Tozer was curate of St. Petrock, Exeter. He was drowned near Shrewsbury in 1836.

E. Parfitt in the seventeenth volume of our *Transactions* (1885) contributed a paper on "The Moss Flora of Devon," pp. 367-413, wherein he enumerated 298 species and 38 varieties, together with localities in the great majority of cases. He considered that the moss flora of Devon compared fairly well with that of other counties.

E. M. Holmes in the *Victoria History of Devon* (1906) enumerated 335 species, besides 69 varieties or sub-species; he indicated (with a few exceptions) by number the botanical districts in which they severally occurred. For the purpose, however, of the county distribution he had not taken full account of Parfitt's localities. As Holmes anticipated, subsequent investigations have made some further additions.

The number of species, exclusive of varieties, now on record for the county, is 345, out of 621 species in the British Isles, that is, above 55 per cent.

330 species occur in the Watsonian vice-county 3. South Devon, and 252 species occur in the Watsonian vice-county 4. North Devon.

The numbers recorded for the eight botanist districts of Devon are:—

1. Barnstaple botanical district	210 species
2. Torrington       "       "	50       "
3. South Molton     "       "	41       "
4. Exeter           "       "	118     "
5. Honiton          "       "	84       "
6. Torquay          "       "	217     "
7. Plymouth        "       "	199     "
8. Tavistock        "       "	213     "

Under date of 19 June, 1917, Mr. Cecil P. Hurst informed me that he had just added the rare mosses *Grimmia subsquarrosa* Wils. and *Coscinodon cribrosus* Spruce to Devonshire. The latter is new to the South of England. Subse-

quently he has found *Bryum lacustre* Brid. on Braunton Burrows, a further addition to our Moss Flora.

The luminous moss, *Schistostega osmundacea* Web. and Mohr., illumines the holes or caves where it grows with a bright golden light, due to the refraction of its young succulent confervoid threads. J. S. Tozer observed that the lid of one theca, placed under the microscope, on being touched, split into many radiating segments, extending from the circumference to the centre. This moss occurs in the 1. Barnstaple, 5. Honiton, 6. Torquay, 7. Plymouth, and 8. Tavistock botanical districts.

Peat-mosses, species of *Sphagnum*, grow in dense masses, and after their early youth are without root-attachments; their stems are weak and fragile, and require mutual support. They form sometimes bright red cushions on the moorlands, or sometimes light green sheets, which cover the surface of shallow pools. Their long-continued accumulated growth has a considerable share in the formation of peat, which after the lapse of ages becomes available for fuel. Their power of retaining water renders them useful to gardeners in the cultivation of orchids, ferns, and other delicate plants; also for packing such plants for transport. Dried peat-moss is now in great request for the treatment of wounds; and school children who reside in moorland neighbourhoods render useful service by collecting the peat-moss and drying it.

According to D. H. Scott, no remains of Bryophyta have been detected in the petrified material of the rocks.

#### PTEROPHYTES (Fern-plants).

The *Filices*, that is, Ferns (Polypodiaceæ, Hymenophyllaceæ, Osmundaceæ, and Ophioglossaceæ), abound in luxuriance, beauty, and variety throughout Devon. A large number of varietal names, applicable to our ferns, are not counted in the statistical table supplied below. Some of the species are quite rare, and a few, if not already extirpated from the county stations, stand in imminent danger of destruction. With the precision of an hygrometer, an increase in the fern distribution marks the wooded humid regions (J. G. Baker).

For medicinal purposes the dried rhizome of the male fern, *Lastrea Filix-mas* Presl, is much used as an anthelmintic, and for that purpose is in great demand; it acts by killing intestinal worms, such as the tape-worm, *Bothrio-*



*cephalus latus*, and thus aiding expulsion from the intestinal canal.

The common bracken, *Pteris aquilina* L., is used in many places as bedding for cattle, and it also makes good material for packing fruit. On account of its astringency, it has been employed in dressing kid and chamois leather. The young fronds provide fattening fodder for pigs, and in Japan the young shoots are regarded as a delicacy for human food. In the month of June the fronds and stems contain 20 per cent of potash, and in August that proportion is reduced to 5 per cent. Starch from the underground stem can be used as food. Directions for cooking the young shoots, as is done in Japan, are set out in the *Journal of Botany* for April, 1917.

The Marsileaceæ are represented in Devon by the pillwort, *Pilularia globulifera* L.

The *Equisetaceæ*, horsetails, are well represented in Devon; one species, *E. hyemale* L., the Dutch rush, is not included in the census, because the only report of its occurrence, in the 5. Honiton botanical district, was possibly or probably erroneous.

*Isoetes lacustris* L. occurs in the 8. Tavistock botanical district.

The *Lycopodiaceæ*, club-mosses, are represented by three species; a fourth species, *Lycopodium alpinum* L., has been reported from the 1. Barnstaple botanical district: but the specimens appear to have been collected on Exmoor, in the adjoining county of Somerset, and not in Devon.

The statistics for the species of the Orders of Pterophytes are as follows:—

Botanical districts	Filices	Marsileaceæ	Equisetaceæ	<i>Lycopodiaceæ</i> , <i>Isoetaceæ</i> , and <i>Selaginellaceæ</i>
1. Barnstaple .	30	—	6	4
2. Torrington .	21	—	4	1
3. South Molton	21	—	5	2
4. Exeter .	21	—	2	2
5. Honiton .	21	1	6	3
6. Torquay .	29	—	5	3
7. Plymouth .	26	—	5	3
8. Tavistock .	27	—	2	3
Species for Devon	32	1	6	5
"    "    British Isles	48	1	9	9
Percentage for Devon .	67	100	67	56

For the Pterophytes, in the aggregate, the numbers are :—

1. Barnstaple botanical district	40
2. Torrington       "       "	26
3. South Molton   "       "	28
4. Exeter         "       "	25
5. Honiton        "       "	31
6. Torquay        "       "	37
7. Plymouth       "       "	34
8. Tavistock       "       "	32
Species in Devon       .   .	44
"       " the British Isles .	67
Percentage for Devon       .   .	66

In the arrangement of the flowering plants it is best to follow the sequence of natural orders according to modern views of affinity, and to discard the plan of classification proposed by Augustin Pyramus De Candolle in 1813. Since its introduction De Candolle's plan has hitherto prevailed in this country. The sequence here adopted was mentioned at the end (before the index) of the *List of British Seed-plants and Ferns* of the British Museum, printed in 1907.

It is no part of the purpose of this address to discuss the vexed question of what constitutes a species or a variety, or to decide what is due to hybridization, or to pursue the intricacies of Mendelian views. In the generality of cases recognition is given to the species described in the last (posthumous) edition (by H. and J. Groves) of C. C. Babington's *Manual of British Botany* (1904). There are, however, some exceptions, such as : In the *Batrachium* section of the genus *Ranunculus* several of the forms are for the purposes of census counted as species ; in the genus *Fumaria* the account of the species given by H. W. Pugsley in 1912 has been followed ; in the genus *Rubus* W. M. Rogers's *Handbook of British Rubi* (1900), subject to the subsequent *Species Ruborum* of W. O. Focke (1910— ) has been followed ; in the genus *Viola*, for the section *Nomimium* Mrs. E. S. Gregory's *British Violets* (1912), and for the section *Melanium* Dr. E. Drabble's *The British Pansies* (1909), have been followed ; for the genus *Euphrasia* Dr. R. v. Wettstein's *Monographie der Gattung Euphrasia* (1896) has been mainly followed ; and in the genus *Tragopogon* the treatment of *T. minor* Mill., as only a variety of *T. pratensis* L., has been adopted.

The genus *Rosa*.—Major A. H. Wolley-Dod published in the *Journal of Botany* in 1908, 1910, and 1911, three

papers on the British roses. In the last paper, which was a revision of the previous two, he gave a list of species and varieties, with descriptions in most cases, followed by an analytical key of the species, etc. The list included 130 species, 41 varieties, and 9 hybrids; 44 other names seemed to him undesirable for retention. Thirty-three species and varieties he indicated as occurring in Devon; being twenty-nine in South Devon only, one in both South and North Devon, one in either South or North Devon, and two in North Devon only. These indications, however, were founded upon specimens actually seen by him, and it is clear that they fall far short of a complete geographical distribution in Britain. For the purpose, therefore, of a census of species of roses, no account is taken of Wolley-Dod's researches.

The term "ecad" is a name proposed by F. E. Clements, *Researches in Ecology* (Lincoln, Nebraska, 1905), p. 148, to indicate a new form which results from adaptation or a change in morphology due to a new habitat: see Dr. Sarah M. Baker and Maude H. Bohling (afterwards Blandford) B.Sc., in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, XLIII, pp. 346, 347 (1916). An instance of an ecad is probably *Sagittaria heterophylla* Pursh, var. *iscana* (1910), a form which occurs with some abundance in the River Exe and in the Exeter Canal: the species is widely distributed over North America, and the variety is apparently quite local in England and is not known to occur in North America.

It has been maintained that the whole of our present plants have been imported either in early or comparatively recent times, inasmuch as the previous flora was completely destroyed in prehistoric times. As time goes on, numerous foreign plants have been introduced either purposely or accidentally, and many of them have become established. There is an increasing tendency among local botanists to include in their lists as many denizens, casuals, and critical species as possible; and thus our numbers are considerably enhanced.

The following is a census of Devon species, not counting those which are considered to be mere varieties, belonging to the twenty-seven larger natural orders, each of them containing twelve or a greater number of Devon species; and in each order comparing the numbers with the corresponding ones for the British Isles:—

## SPERMATOPHYTES (Seed-plants).

## CENSUS OF SPECIES OF SEED-PLANTS.

	In British Isles.	In Devon.	Per- cent- age.
Potamogetonaceæ . . . . .	38	16	42
Gramineæ . . . . .	145	107	74
Cyperaceæ . . . . .	112	69	62
Juncaceæ . . . . .	35	21	60
Liliaceæ . . . . .	30	22	73
Orchidaceæ . . . . .	44	22	50
Salicaceæ . . . . .	36	17	47
Polygonaceæ . . . . .	37	28	76
Chenopodiaceæ . . . . .	35	27	77
Caryophyllaceæ . . . . .	76	46	61
Ranunculaceæ . . . . .	68	47	69
Cruciferae . . . . .	85	66	78
Crassulaceæ . . . . .	15	12	80
Rosaceæ . . . . .	174	139	80
Leguminosæ . . . . .	83	64	77
Geraniaceæ . . . . .	19	18	95
Euphorbiaceæ . . . . .	16	13	81
Hypericaceæ . . . . .	15	15	100
Violaceæ . . . . .	34	22	65
Onagraceæ . . . . .	20	14	70
Umbelliferae . . . . .	70	51	73
Primulaceæ . . . . .	20	13	65
Boraginaceæ . . . . .	29	22	76
Labiatae . . . . .	61	50	82
Scrophulariaceæ . . . . .	80	60	75
Rubiaceæ . . . . .	19	14	74
Compositæ . . . . .	252	119	47
<hr/>			
Total of the 27 larger orders . . .	1648	1114	68
„ „ 69 smaller orders . . .	370	234	63
„ „ 5 orders not in Devon . . .	12	—	—
<hr/>			
Total flowering (101 orders) plants .	2030	1348	66

From the figures above set out it appears that Hypericaceæ is fully represented in Devon, it having all the British species ; that Geraniaceæ is very well represented in Devon ; that Labiatae and Euphorbiaceæ come next in percentage ; and that then follow Crassulaceæ and Rosaceæ, the high figure for the number of Devon species of the latter natural order being due to the large number of bramble-species in the county. The small percentage of

the large cosmopolitan natural order Compositæ is on account of the comparatively small number of our species in the genus *Hieracium*, which is chiefly a northern genus.

In Devon the proportion of the number of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.55; that for the British Isles is about 1 to 3.39. These figures conform to the general criterion laid down by Robert Brown in 1814, that between 30° and 60° N. Lat. there is a gradual diminution in the proportions.

The eight botanical districts into which Devon is divided were defined and discussed in the *Victoria History of the County of Devon* (1906); they were also shown on the coloured map inserted in that work; a few details are now added.

#### 1. BARNSTAPLE BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

The centre of the county being taken as near North Tawton Railway Station, this district is the north-west district; its area is about 12.75 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.77. The presence of the following species is noteworthy: *Scirpus Holoschaenus* L., *Mathiola sinuata* R. Br., *Euphorbia hyberna* L., *Empetrum nigrum* L., *Viola Curtisii* Forst., *Teucrium Scordium* L., and *Euphrasia minima* Jacq. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy: *Myrica Gale* L., *Ranunculus arvensis* L., *Genista anglica* L., *Chærophyllum Anthriscus* Lam., *Galium Cruciata* Scop., *Viburnum Lantana* L., and *Valeriana dioica* L. It is very desirable that a portion at least of Bramton Burrows should become a protected area for the purposes of Natural History.

#### 2. TORRINGTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies west from the centre of the county; its area is about 12.85 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.87. The presence of the following species is noteworthy: *Potamogeton salignus* Fryer, *Melica montana* Huds., *Ranunculus lutarius* Bouv., *Vicia Orobus* DC., *Cicendia filiformis* Delarb., *Silybum marianum* Gaertn., and *Hieracium lasiophyllum* Koch. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy: *Iris foetidissima* L., *Geranium lucidum* L., *Viola hirta* L., *Veronica Anagallis* L., *Galium Cruciata* Scop., *Viburnum Lantana* L., and *Filago minima* Fr.

## 3. SOUTH MOLTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies north from the centre of the county ; its area is about 13.79 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.95. The presence of the following species is noteworthy : *Lilium pyrenaicum* Gouan, *Narcissus eystettensis* Bealer, *Chrysosplenium alternifolium* L., *Viola meduanensis* Bor., *V. arvensis* Jord., *V. Lloydii* Jord., and *Alectorolophus hirsutus* All. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy : *Ruscus aculeatus* L., *Draba verna* L., *Viola hirta* L., *Primula veris* L., *Centunculus minimus* L., *Sibthorpia europæa* L., and *Valeriana dioica* L.

## 4. EXETER BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies north-east from the centre of the county ; its area is about 12.71 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.34. The presence of the following species is noteworthy : *Sagittaria heterophylla* Pursh, *Acorus Calamus* L., *Hydrocharis Morsus-ranæ* L., *Ceratophyllum demersum* L., *Hippurus vulgaris* L., *Dipsacus pilosus* L., and *Hieracium tridentatum* Fr. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy : *Trifolium fragiferum* L., *Viola epipsila* Ledeb., *Ruscus aculeatus* L., *Habenaria viridis* R. Br., *Hyoscyamus niger* L., *Verbascum Blattaria* L., and *Campanula rotundifolia* L.

## • 5. HONITON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies to the east of the centre of the county ; its area is about 10.24 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.25. The presence of the following species is noteworthy : *Elymus arenarius* L., *Thalictrum flavum* L., *Drosera anglica* Huds., *Ononis spinosa* L., *Asperula cynanchica* L., *Lobelia urens* L., and *Campanula Trachelium* L. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy : *Potamogeton pusillus* L., *Sanguisorba officinalis* L., *Pyrus latifolia* Syme, *Trifolium filiforme* L., *Linaria minor* Desf., *Sibthorpia europæa* L., and *Hieracium sabaudum* L. The presence here of the only chalk in Devon does not add even a single species to the county phanerogamic flora.

## 6. TORQUAY BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies to the south-east of the centre of the county ; its area is about 12.19 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.55. The presence of the following species is noteworthy : *Romulea Columnæ* Seb. and Maur., *Thalictrum dunense* Dum., *Ranunculus tripartitus* DC., *Ononis reclinata* L., *Helianthemum polifolium* Mill., *Erica ciliaris* L., and *Lobelia urens* L. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy : *Epipactis longifolia* Allioni, *Cochlearia anglica* L., *Geum rivale* L., *Lathyrus Aphaca* L., *Mercurialis annua* L., *Hypericum maculatum* Crantz, and *Pimpinella major* Huds.

## 7. PLYMOUTH BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies south from the centre of the county ; its area is about 11.87 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 3.46. The presence of the following species is noteworthy : *Zostera nana* Roth., *Briza minor* L., *Corrigiola litoralis* L., *Trifolium resupinatum* L., *Eryngium campestre* L., *Scrophularia Scorodonia* L., and *Inula crithmoides* L. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy : *Carex vesicaria* L., *Genista tinctoria* L., *G. anglica* L., *Viola arvensis* Murr., *Carduus pratensis* Huds., *Matricaria Chamomilla* L., and *Bidens cernuus* L.

## 8. TAVISTOCK BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

This district lies south-west from the centre of the county ; its area is about 13.60 per cent of that of the county. The proportion of Monocotyledons to Dicotyledons is about 1 to 4.03. The presence of the following species is noteworthy : *Scirpus triqueter* L., *Carex montana* L., *Tillæa muscosa* L., *Rubus saxatilis* L., *Danaa cornubensis* Burn., *Euphrasia Vigursii* Dav., and *Antennaria dioica* Gärtn. The absence or rarity of the following species is also noteworthy : *Chenopodium Bonus-henricus* L., *Myosoton aquaticum* Moench, *Sison Amomum* L., *Marrubium vulgare* L., *Solanum nigrum* L., *Galium Cruciatum* Scop., and *Carduus pratensis* Huds.

## CAREX (Sedges).

A quite original book, *Anatomy of the British Carices*, by Francis C. Crawford, was printed for private circulation in

1910, two years after the author's death. It represented a vast expenditure of time and labour. His mode of procedure was to work only with fresh or living plants; he made transverse sections of the stem about midway between the leaves and inflorescence; also transverse sections of the leaves, rhizomes, and roots. Photomicrographs were taken, with a magnification of nearly forty diameters. He also drew the stomata with a camera lucida and a magnification of nearly nine hundred diameters.

After describing the general anatomy of the genus, he gave a detailed description of the special anatomy of each species, etc. Excellent figures were added on twenty plates. Seventy-five species are described, of which forty-five have been reported from Devon.

The following artificial key to the species, etc., I have constructed; it is founded on the descriptions given in the book; they do not relate to the structure of the floral organs or to the fruit; in order to avoid the use of high powers of the microscope, I have not availed myself of the descriptions of the stomata, so that a magnification of forty diameters is sufficient for the use of the key. I have included all the species that occur in Devon, together with a few species about which there is some doubt whether they actually belong to our flora or depend only on erroneous records.

#### Devon species of *Carex*: artificial key.

- |  |                         |    |
|--|-------------------------|----|
| 1. Stem roundly pentagonal . . . . .   | <i>C. pulicaris</i> L.  |    |
| Stem three-sided or round . . . . .  |                         | 2  |
| 2. Stem triangular, that is, with three flat faces . . . . .                     |                         | 3  |
| Stem trigonous, that is, with three convex faces, or roundly trigonous . . . . . |                         | 15 |
| Stem triquetrous, that is, with three concave faces . . . . .                    |                         | 35 |
| Stem round or roundish . . . . .   |                         | 39 |
| Stem with one face flat, another convex, and the third concave . . . . .         | <i>C. riparia</i> Curt. |    |
| 3. Angles of the stem-faces sharp . . . . .                                      |                         | 4  |
| Angles of the stem-faces blunt . . . . .   |                         | 5  |
| Angles of the stem-faces, one sharp and two round . . . . .                      |                         | 6  |
| 4. Epidermis of the stem smooth . . . . .  |                         | 7  |
| Epidermis of the stem rough . . . . .  | <i>C. vesicaria</i> L.  |    |
| 5. Stem smooth . . . . .   |                         | 8  |
| Stem rough . . . . .   |                         | 9  |



6. Stem rough . . . . . *C. diandra* Schrank.  
 Stem smooth. *C. paniculata* L., var. *simplicior* Anders.
7. Cells of the lower epidermis of the leaves small  
*C. disticha* Huds.  
 Cells of the lower epidermis of the leaves large  
*C. arenaria* L.
8. Transverse section of the leaves gradually tapering to  
 the margins . . . . . *C. stricta* Good.  
 Transverse section of the leaves narrowing from the  
 middle of each half to the margins  
*C. rostrata* Stokes, var. *latifolia* Aschers.  
 Transverse section of the leaves equally thick through-  
 out except the small necks . . . . . *C. pilulifera* L.
9. Cells of the epidermis of the stem longitudinal . . . . . 10  
 Cells of the epidermis of the stem round . . . . . 11
10. Midrib of the leaves prominent or evident . . . . . 12  
 Midrib of the leaves small, hardly existing *C. divisa* Huds.
11. Margins of the leaves sharp . . . . . 13  
 Margins of the leaves rounded . . . . . *C. pendula* Huds.
12. Upper epidermis of the leaves without many papillæ  
*C. muricata* L.  
 Upper epidermis of the leaves with many papillæ  
*C. Leersii* F. Schultz.
13. Angles of the stems all three blunt and rounded . . . . . 14  
 Two angles of the stem very rounded, the third sharp  
*C. rostrata* Stokes, var. *latifolia* Aschers.
14. Section of the leaves gradually tapering to the tips  
*C. stricta* Good.  
 Section of the leaves equally thick, the tips sharp  
*C. Goodenowii* J. Gay.
15. Stem smooth . . . . . 16  
 Stem rough . . . . . 26
16. Transverse section of the stem rather undulating . . . . . 17  
 Transverse section of the stem not undulating . . . . . 18
17. Leaf-section with tapering tips . . . . . *C. paradoxa* Willd.  
 Leaf-section with round blunt tips *C. depauperata* Good.
18. The small vascular bundles in the stem round . . . . . 19  
 The small vascular bundles in the stem oval . . . . . 20  
 Some of the small vascular bundles in the stem oval,  
 and others round . . . . . 24
19. Leaf-sections tapering to the margin . . . . . *C. paniculata* L.  
 Leaf-sections equally thick throughout *C. divulsa* Good.
20. Leaves more or less revolute . . . . . 21  
 Leaves flat on each half . . . . . *C. punctata* Gaud.
21. Leaves thin . . . . . 22

- Leaves thickening from the necks to the centre and decreasing to the margins . . . . . 23
22. Epidermis of the stem with longitudinal cells . . . . .  
*C. axillaris* Good.  
 Epidermis of the stem with round cells. *C. sylvatica* Huds.
23. Stem very bumpy . *C. flava* L., var. *lepidocarpa* Tausch.  
 Stem smooth, not bumpy . . . . .  
*C. flava* L., sub. sp. *C. Oederi* Retz.
24. Margins of the leaves pointed; midrib sharp. *C. leporina* L.  
 Margins of the leaves rounded; midrib rounded . . . . . 25
25. Midrib of the leaves prominent . . . . . *C. pilulifera* L.  
 Midrib of the leaves small . . . . . *C. caryophyllea* Latour.
26. The small vascular bundles in the stem round . . . . . 27  
 The small vascular bundles in the stem oval . . . . . 28  
 Some of the small vascular bundles in the stem round,  
 others oval . . . . . 34
27. Margins of the leaves sharp . . . . . *C. montana* L.  
 Margins of the leaves rounded . . . . . *C. helodes* Link.
28. Tannin-cells in the stem, if present, empty . . . . . 29  
 Tannin-cells in the stem and leaves with tannin . . . . . 33
29. Margins of the leaves sharp . . . . . 30  
 Margins of the leaves rounded or square . . . . . 31
30. Cells of the upper epidermis of the leaves large . . . . .  
*C. binervis* Sm.  
 Cells of the upper epidermis of the leaves small . . . . .  
*C. rostrata* Stokes and  $\times$  *C. vesicaria* L.
31. Midrib of the leaves prominent; leaf-margins rounded . . . . . 32  
 Midrib of the leaves small; leaf-margins square . . . . .  
*C. distans* L.
32. Epidermis of the stem with round cells . . . . .  
*C. Hornschuchiana* Hoppe.  
 Epidermis of the stem with longitudinal cells . . . . . *C. hirta* L.
33. Leaves of equal thickness; no necks . . . . . *C. glauca* Murr.  
 Leaves at the central bundle in each half swelling  
 tremendously . . . . . *C. strigosa* Huds.
34. Margins of the leaves tapering . . . . .  
*C. diandra* Schrank, var. *Ehrhartiana* Hoppe.  
 Margins of the leaves round . . . . . *C. caryophyllea* Latour.
35. Small vascular bundles in the stem round . . . . . 36  
 Small vascular bundles in the stem oval . . . . . 42
36. Hinge-cells, that is, water-cells in the centre of the  
 leaves, only at or near the midrib . . . . . 37  
 Hinge-cells extending a little beyond the midrib . . . . .  
*C. canescens* L.
37. Leaves turning first inwards and then outwards;  
 hinge-cells prominent . . . . . *C. vulpina* L.

- Leaves pointing downwards at the margin ; hinge-cells not in relief . . . . . 38
38. Upper epidermis of the leaves without many papillæ  
*C. muricata* L.  
 Upper epidermis of the leaves with many papillæ  
*C. Leersii* F. Schultz.
39. Stem smooth . . . . . *C. pallescens* L.  
 Stem rough or irregular on the faces . . . . . 40
40. Midrib small . . . . . *C. acuta* L.  
 Midrib very large . . . . . 41
41. Transfusion-cells in the stem and leaves very large  
*C. Pseudo-cyperus* L.  
 Transfusion-cells in the leaves not large but clearly visible . . . . . *C. acutiformis* Ehrh.
42. Leaves rounded or knobby on the margin . . . . . 43  
 Leaves pointed on the margin . . . . . 44
43. The small vascular bundles in the stem round *C. remota* L.  
 The small vascular bundles in the stem oval *C. panicea* L.
44. Margins of the leaves pointed but bevelled from the lower to the upper face . . . . . *C. stellulata* Good.  
 Margins of the leaves not bevelled . . . . . 45
45. Leaves not crescent-shaped in section ; midrib present  
*C. Bœnninghauseniæna* Weihe.  
 Leaves crescent-shaped in section ; midrib wanting . . . . . 46
46. The small vascular bundles in the stem oval ; rhizome present . . . . . *C. filiformis* L.  
 The small vascular bundles in the stem round ; rhizome absent . . . . . *C. extensa* Good.

A rough reckoning has now been made of the wealth of Devon in the various groups of its botanical possessions, as well past as present ; it has also been noted that during the lapse of ages certain losses have been suffered and gaps left in some types and cases of vegetation ; it remains to face the changes and chances, present or prospective, of the disappearance of portions or items of our flora. Experience proves that the additions due to introductions, whether intentional or accidental, are, on the whole, as regards at least the flowering plants, more numerous than the deductions or defections. The losses are largely due to two causes ; one is the effect of drainage in the course of agricultural improvements or of works for the supply of drinking water and flushing to towns and villages ; the other cause is the rapacity or callousness of the collectors of rare species. With the object of curbing the latter cause, the

Devon County Council on 15 March, 1906, made the following bye-law : " No person shall uproot or destroy any ferns or other wild plants growing in any road, lane, roadside waste, wayside bank or hedge, common, or other public place, in such a manner or in such quantities as to damage or disfigure such road, lane, or other place, provided that this Bye-Law shall not apply to persons collecting specimens in small quantities for private or scientific use. Any person offending against this Bye-Law shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding Five Pounds." This bye-law appears to have produced excellent results ; and it has, moreover, received the support and approval of public opinion. The teachers in our schools, when giving instruction in nature-study, are usually careful to discourage the collection of rare plants, because they feel that it would be reprehensible to spoil the reproduction and continuance of such natural productions. " Lovers of Nature they can scarcely be called, who are guilty of thoughtless destruction of her treasures " (Miss C. E. Larter, F.L.S., in *Notes on the Botany of North Devon*).

## THIRTIETH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DEVONSHIRE VERBAL PROVINCIALISMS.

THIRTIETH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Rev. J. F. Chanter, Rev. G. D. Melhuish, Rev. O. J. Reichel, Miss C. E. Larter, and Mrs. Rose-Troup; Mr. C. H. Laycock and Rev. O. J. Reichel being Joint Secretaries—for the purpose of noting and recording the existing use of any Verbal Provincialisms in Devonshire in either written or spoken language, not included in the lists already published in the Transactions of the Association.

Edited by CHARLES H. LAYCOCK.

(Read at Barnstaple, 24th July, 1917.)

---

THE Rules and Regulations of the Committee, together with a complete Index of all the words contained in Reports 1–28 inclusive, were printed with the Twenty-eighth Report in 1915, Vol. XLVII, p. 94. Should any Member not possess a copy, the Editor will be pleased to supply him with one on his application.

### CONTRIBUTIONS.

Each provincialism is placed within inverted commas, and the whole contribution ends with the initials of the observer. All remarks following the initials are Editorial. The full address of each contributor is given below, and it must be understood that he or she only is responsible for the statements bearing his or her initials.

### CONTRIBUTORS.

P. G. B. = P. G. Bond, 105 Union Street, Plymouth.  
C. E. C. = Miss Pitfield Chapple, The Shrubby, Axminster.

- E. S. C. =Rev. E. S. Chalk, Kentisbeare Rectory, Cullompton.  
 R. H. =R. Hambly, Devon Square, Newton Abbot.  
 T. J. J. =T. J. Joce, 3 Manor Crescent, Newton Abbot.  
 C. E. L. =Miss C. E. Larter, 2 Summerland Terrace, St. Marychurch.  
 C. H. L. =Charles H. Laycock, Cross Street, Moreton-hampstead.  
 H. T. S. =H. Tapley Soper, The Monastery, Waverley Avenue, Exeter.  
 H. B. S. W. =H. B. S. Woodhouse, 7 St. Lawrence Road, Plymouth.

"ANGE (rhymes with *mange*)=part of the inwards of a pig. 'Since yū've abeen so kind as to 'ave the Confirmation Class in my 'ouze, I 'ope yū'll accept of zome ange when I've a-killed the pig.' Dairywoman, age 40, of Poole, Kentisbeare. 1909. E. S. C."

This is really *hange* (more usually rhymes with *flange*), a purely West-country term, implying the pluck (i.e. the liver, lungs or lights, and heart) of any animal. "Sheep's 'aid an' 'ange" (sheep's head and pluck) can be had from most butchers for a few pence.

"Pig's hange" would include the same parts of a pig, but the head is not sold with it, nor does it include the "nattlins" or "chitterlings," which are the intestines of a pig, as "tripe" is of a sheep, and "paunch" of a bullock or rabbit, etc.

See *Henge*, 1st Report, Vol. IX, p. 132.

Hange is possibly a shortened form of "hangings."

"BRAGET CAT=a grey tabby cat.

Information against three Witches. London, 1682.

See *Transactions*, Vol. VI, part ii, p. 147. E. S. C."

"Braggety" implies mottled, or scaly.

The still commoner "Spraggety," with same meaning, is probably really a variant of the same word, with initial *s* added, as is so frequently the case in our dialect. "Her's so spraggety as a long-cripple" (i.e. he, or she, is as mottled and scaly as a snake), is the frequent description of one afflicted with scrofula or other skin trouble.

The word is of Celtic origin. *Brych*, a spot.

"CHORLE, CHORDLE, CHORNE=? Charnel.

1643. For fetching up coaping stones out of the Chorle.

1649. For bringing stone out the Chorle (after the siege).

1709. For two baskets for stones fallen into the Chorle.

1808. For wier fenders used under the Chordle.

Churchwardens' Accounts, Kentisbeare.

The intrusive *d* in *chordle* is analogous to *d* in *wordle*, *mardle*, *purdle*, etc., for world, marl, purl. E. S. C."

"DEAN RULER=Dean Rural (i.e. Rural Dean). Churchwardens' Accounts, Tiverton. 1715. E. S. C."

This mispronunciation, probably due to carelessness in reading in the first place, is still commonly heard among the peasantry of Dartmoor and its borders.

"DRAW, DRAY=to fell timber. I do not see this word in the Index. E. S. C."

These two words are not synonymous. *Draw* is a broadened form of *drow* (i.e. throw), initial *thr-* always becoming *dr-* in the dialect. While *dray* is the Devonshire pronunciation of draw (*trahere*).

Timber is never felled in Devonshire, but always *drow'd* (i.e. thrown); it is then *drugg'd* (dragged) by chains drawn by horses, to the timber-waggon, on which it is *dray'd* (drawn) to its final destination.

"FORTHY=forward, officious. 'He's a ter'ble forthy chap,' was the apt description of a certain gentleman, who always wished to be thought a most important personage, and was constantly pushing himself forward where he was not wanted. C. H. L."

"GADGET. See last Report, Vol. XLVIII, p. 92. An old man, age 72, who worked on the L. & S.W. Railway, said: 'Ees, I knaw wat yu du main, when us was a-layin' the rails, they got to be to a T; so avore us put in the pins, us zays, han' us the *gadget*.' Meaning the 'gauge' by which they test the rail to see if it is exactly in place. C. E. C."

Quite recently a youth, native of Moretonhampstead, used this term in my hearing, in reference to the wooden rest used in billiards to support the cue when the player's ball is too far from him to enable him to use his left hand as a rest. This implement is more usually known as the "jigger." It would seem that both terms are used in reference to objects of which the speaker is unaware of, or has forgotten the true name.

"GRIEFFE=wound. Paid for lyninge clothe to roll about his grieffe. 6d. Churchwardens' Accounts, Tiverton, 1614. E. S. C."

"Grief" usually implies pain or affliction of mind only. Here it is used of bodily suffering. Cp. the literary use of the word "anguish," which is applied to mind or body.

"HACKNEY. To ride hackney=to ride on horseback.

'Can Jem bring a parcel home for me?'

'No, Miss, he's ridin' hackney.'

Miss Chase, *Through a Dartmoor Window*, p.191.

H. B. S. W."

"LEWING, or LOOING. An old woman, sitting in a draughty, stone-floored kitchen, requests someone to bring her a *looin'*; by which she means a cloth or rug to put around her legs to keep off the draught. H. T. S."

This is a verbal-substantive formed from the common adjective *Lew*, the West-country dialectal form of the literary *lee*. We have two other substantives from the same adjective, viz. "Lewth," a place of shelter, and "Lewze" or "Looze," a lean-to shelter for pigs, a pigsty.

"MICK-MUCK FARMER=a small farmer, used in derision.

'He called me nort but a little mick-muck farmer.' Farmer, aged 35, Kentisbeare, 1910. E. S. C."

"MIXEN=a dung-heap, or heap of refuse. A woman at Moretonhampstead, complaining of a nuisance caused by her neighbours, said: 'They got their beastly ole mixen right down under my kitchen winder.' C. H. L."

A not uncommon word. Possibly a variant of the still more common word "midden," heard frequently in Yorkshire.

In the Anglo-Saxon version of the Bible, A.D. 995, St. Luke xiv. 35, reads thus:—

"Nis hit nyt ne on eorthan, ne on *myxene*, ac hyt bith út-áworthen."

*Myxene* is translated *dunghill* in the Authorised Version. A.-S. *Meox*, *Mix*, dung.

"NICKETY-BUMP, is the excellently descriptive Devonianism for 'pit-a-pat,' and certainly expresses more vividly that temporary palpitation which the customary term describes with only a footfall evenness. T. J. J."

Probably a variant of "Knickety-knock," a common



alliterative expression in our dialect. Cp. "Clickety-clack," etc.

"NIMPINGANG. My mother-in-law, about 87 years of age, has had a trouble with one of her fingers near the nail, and she called it a 'Nimpingang.' I never heard the word before, but find it is known in Kingsteignton to some old folks, and is the name for a gathering of pus arising from a poisoned nail-quick. Newton Abbot, Aug. 12, 1916. R. H."

See 12th Report, Vol. XXIII, p. 133.

According to *Eng. Dial. Dict.* this word is confined to Somerset and Devon.

It is very common on Dartmoor, where it is the invariable term for a whitlow or hang-nail.

The etymology of the word is probably *nipping-ang*; literally, a "nipping anguish."

A.-S. *Ange*, vexation, sorrow, anguish.

"PLUMP=pump. Paid the Plump maker for making clean the Schoole. Churchwardens' Accounts, Tiverton. 1645. E. S. C."

Still so called on out-of-the-way farms, such as those on Dartmoor, where pumps are still to be found. The trough is always known as the "Plump-traw."

"PUKE=the mouth of a down-pipe. 'Paid . . . for 8 pukers for the shutes.' Churchwardens' Accounts, Tiverton, 1667. E. S. C."

This is probably the local pronunciation of "poke," a bag or sack, usually pronounced *pook* in Devonshire.

The word is commonly applied to the "vell" or stomach of a calf, from which rennet is made. It is of sack-like appearance, and the curved mouth of a down-pipe does bear a resemblance to this, except that the mouth is open. Bed-socks, with un-shaped feet, are always called "pokes."

Cp. also the common saying, "A pig in a poke."

The word is of Scandinavian origin. Icel. *Poki*, a bag.

"PUXY, or PUCKSEY=a hole or bad place on the moor, which a clever pony would avoid.

Cp. the North Devon warranty for a pony:—

'Can car drink, smell a pucks and wouldn't cocky to a gally-bagger (i.e. a sc . . . now).'

Miss Chase, *Through a Dartmoor Window*, p. 141.

H. B. S. W."

"Puxy," both as noun and adjective, implies a boggy place, a quagmire. "'Tis a *muxy-puxy* ole lane" is a not uncommon description of a lane in which the mud is thick and deep.

Personally, I have always heard the above saying quoted as: "smell a *pixy*," but it is possible that this may be the local pronunciation of *puxy*, itself a provincialism, short *u* and short *i* being known to be interchangeable in the dialect.

"SIEVIER=a maker of scythe-stones. Kentisbeare Registers, 1706, *et seq.* E. S. C."

The word is really *Sive-ye*r, and is analogous to lawyer, farrier (pronounced *färyer* in Devon), sawyer, and so on.

"Sive" (usually pronounced *zive*, sometimes *zie*) is still the invariable West-country form of scythe, *th*—or rather *dh*—and *v* being interchangeable in the dialect. Cp. *dhatches* for vetches.

"SLIPPING THEIR JACKETS=moulting. A small boy, who traps moles for his farmer father, was asked if he sold the skins. He replied: 'Ees, I did backlong; but they'm slippin' their jackets just now.' Miss Chase, *Through a Dartmoor Window*, p. 192. H. B. S. W."

"SMARM=to plaster down the hair. Newton Abbot, 1915. T. J. J."

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* has *Smalm*, to smear, daub. Wilts, Dorset, and Somerset; but it does not appear to have been previously recorded from Devon.

"SPLATT=to trudge. "My brither down to Thorverton be a proper country chap, he talks 'bout splattin' 'cross the viel's." Mason's son, Tiverton. 1905. E. S. C."

The same word as "Plat"=to plod. See 25th Report, Vol. XLIV, p. 77, with initial *s* added.

It implies walking with an awkward and shambling gait, and is quite applicable to a country bumpkin.

A flat-footed person is always said to be *plat-vooted*, or *splat-vooted*.

"SPENCE, or SPENSE=a large store-cupboard or pantry. Used by a native of Kingsbridge, a housewife in middle years.

The person in charge of the pantry became known as the *spencer*, and hence the occupational surname, Spencer.

Qy. of Norman-French origin ; of weighing-out the more expensive articles, or the smaller quantities required ? T. J. J."

The word was formerly common in the literary language, but has gradually dropped out of use. It is interesting to find it still surviving in the dialect.

It is, of course, the room from which the provisions were dispensed.

"TRACE or TRESS=to plait (hair, etc.).

'I tress my hair every morning.'

Miss Chase, *Through a Dartmoor Window*, p. 186.  
H. B. S. W."

This is a verbal use of the literary tress (i.e. a plait of hair). Both this verbal use, and the pronunciation *Trace* (which is the most usual) are purely West-country. Children are said to *trace* beads, when they thread them on a string. And a string of onions is spoken of as "A *trace* of onions."

The word is derived from the root *tri-*, relating to three. Gk. *tricha*, threefold, from a common way of plaiting hair.

"TRACE=to track rabbits in the snow. During the many weeks in which the snow lay on the ground in the winter of 1915-6 the boys of Moretonhampstead used to go out daily 'tracing rabbuts,' i.e. tracking them to their burrow (locally 'bury') or place of covert by means of their footprints in the snow. C. H. L."

The invariable word Tracking is never heard.

Fr. *tracer*.

"USEN. To-day for the first time I heard a dairyman at Pennycross give directions for a man to clean out the 'Usen,' referring to the crib or feeding-trough in front of one of the cows. Although having much to do with country life for over fifty-five years, I never heard the word before. July 26, 1916. P. G. B."

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* gives *Usens*, subst. a manger, Devon. "I wants a fresh usens for the cow."

I have heard the word Usen applied to a dung-heap, or rubbish-heap.

It is so used (spelt *Yusen* or *Yuzen*) in Rock's *Jim and Nell* :—

"Old northering, gurbed, hadge-tacker Dick  
Hath brort (I zed 'twas lick-a-to-lick)  
Dree pearts o' Dick's awn *yusen*."

St. 75.

In the glossary to the same work, he gives *Yuzen*, a trough to feed cattle from, appended to a cow-house.

The word appears to be confined to the county of Devon.

"WHICH HE SHOULD. I was talking to an elderly Dartmoor farmer one day last November about the weather. It had been a thick mist for the greater part of the day, with occasional gleams of sunshine. I remarked that I had hoped the sun might have conquered the mist, when the old man replied: 'T'ave been *which he shüd wi' em* (i.e. the sun and the mist) aul day.' C. H. L."

This not uncommon expression implies a close contest between two persons, animals, or things; where it is uncertain for some time which will gain the mastery. I have heard it used in reference to a boxing match, when the combatants were evenly matched. Also to a horse-race.

I fancy it should really be written *whichy shüd*, i.e. "which one should (gain the mastery)." The "y" being merely a euphonic medial syllable. Though I have always heard it sounded as long "e," "which-ee shüd," not short *i*, as in "whichy way be é gwain?"

#### SAYINGS:—

"The following contributed by Miss C. E. Larter.

"(1) After a long time of rain: 'The son (sun) won't be stoppin' away much longer now; he don't like the darter (rain) to 'ave too much fling.'

"(2) 'Better live in spite than in pity.' This was explained as 'an old rhyme' and as meaning: 'If you live in pity, everyone's a-beggin' an' a-borin' (borrowing) of 'ee; but if you'm a bit off-handed like, you'm left in peace.' Hence the better policy of being 'a bit off-handed,' rather than too compassionate. How many of the poor try to drag a few shillings or pounds out of any relative thought to be 'good-hearted,' those who live in any association with them well know.

"(3) 'Idleness idd'n wu'th a pin 'thout 'tis well follow'd.' That is, idleness is no good unless there's plenty to keep it up.

"(4) 'Gramfer don't volly (follow) no drink' (i.e. does not continue in the course of drunkenness). A curious use of the verb to follow.

"(5) 'He's like a lazy 'oss (horse) that sweats to zee the zaddle.'

“(6) ‘The greater the rogue, the better the luck.’

“(7) ‘His money is canker’d,’ said of money which a man has not himself earned.

“(8) When anyone makes a jest of some infirmity seen in another, a common rebuke is: ‘Don’t you laugh; there’s enough of the piece to make a coat (or dress) for you.’ Meaning, ‘You are liable to be visited with the same misfortune that has befallen me.’

“(9) ‘The Sandy-man’s a-comin’; ’tis time vor ’ee to go up timbern hill’ (i.e. upstairs to bed). Said to children when they begin to blink.

‘The Sandy-men won’t let you read much longer.’ Said to me one evening by an old servant. ‘What are the Sandy-men?’ I asked. Then I was told what is said to children as above; and it was further explained that the Sandy-men is ‘the mist what comes auver your eyes when you’m tired.’

“What can be the origin of this? C. E. L.”

See 19th Report, Vol. XXXIV, p. 99.

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* has *Sand-blind*, half-blind, near- or weak-sighted. Possibly a corruption of *semi-blind*. Cp. *Zam-zaw’d* (semi-seeth’d, or half-boiled).

Or it may be simply that the eyes of a person trying to keep awake would appear as if sand had been thrown into them.

## TWENTY-SIXTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DEVONSHIRE FOLK-LORE.

TWENTY-SIXTH REPORT *of the Committee—consisting of*  
*Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. G. M.*  
*Doe, Mr. J. S. Neck, Lady Radford (Secretary),*  
*Mrs. Troup, and Mr. H. B. S. Woodhouse.*

Edited by LADY RADFORD, Honorary Secretary.

(Read at Barnstaple, 24th July, 1917.)

---

YOUR Folk-lore Committee makes this year its Twenty-sixth Report. There has been a gap of some years, but genuine folk-lore rarely comes to the surface nowadays.

The contribution sent by Dr. Gidley through Mr. John Amery is perhaps the most valuable of those sent in, being absolutely authentic and at first-hand. The Hunting of the Earl of 'Rone at Combemartin is most interesting, Mr. Pearse Chope sending the account of what happened at the last celebration taken from the lips of those who were actually present.

“ Amongst the articles in a London collection illustrative of superstitious beliefs, and the charms relating thereto, is a sheep's heart stuck all over with pins. This came from South Devon, which was used as a protection against the witching of farm stocks. An extract which we recently published from a local paper of ninety years ago announced the discovery in a chimney of a sheep's heart treated in the manner above described.”

Referring to the above paragraph from the *Express and Echo* of the 6th March, 1916, the superstition of the sheep's heart stuck all over with pins, I think the following incident may be interesting :—

“ About twenty years ago, I was consulted by a woman past middle age who was suffering from a growth (suspi-

ciously cancerous) in the breast. I advised her to lose no time in undergoing an operation, and following my advice she went to the Tiverton Hospital. She could not be admitted the day she applied as there was no room for her, but was told to come again on a certain day later in the week. In the meantime, however, she met someone who told her that she could cure her without operation, as she 'knew something' which the patient did not know concerning the origin of the ailment, and this was, that a certain person was *evil-wishing* her. Being of quite the old and rural school of thought this appealed to the old lady rather forcibly, and she determined to give a trial to the performance advocated by her friend. This consisted in *secretly* procuring a sheep's heart and, as secretly, at a certain hour of the night sticking pins into it, and at the same time reciting some such formula as this: 'May each pin: thus stuck in: this poor heart, in hers to go who hurts me so till she departs.' When sufficient pins were driven home, the heart and its pins were to be placed upon the bar that holds up the pot-hooks in the chimney and left there.

"All this she religiously observed, and watched the result.

"Now the curious part of this story is that a certain woman in the neighbourhood became ill and weak, and eventually died; and a still more curious coincidence is that synchronously with that person's increasing feebleness the growth in the breast of the other woman gradually dwindled and at last disappeared.

"It was not for some three or four years that I saw her again after she left me to go to the hospital, and, of course, I was anxious to know by what means the trouble had been overcome. She was very mysterious and reticent about it at first, but eventually she told me the facts I have mentioned. She lived nine or ten years afterwards.

"Of course, I am not for one moment believing that the dissolution of the growth was in any way influenced by the heart-and-pin trick, for in certain cases growths of this kind have been known to spontaneously disappear; but I am writing this to show that the superstition referred to in your paragraph has been, down to comparatively recent times, practised, and also to show how, in less educated times, such a curious concatenation of events may influence other people to lend themselves to these practices; and,

further, how the unprincipled would use the opportunity to impose upon the ignorance and credulity of the uneducated."

G. G. GIDLEY, M.R.C.S., ETC.

## A QUAIN'T ASCENSION-DAY FESTIVAL.

"HUNTING THE EARL OF 'RONE" AT COMBEMARTIN.

### I.

Upon every Ascension Day, for fully two centuries and a half, a curious local festival, or revelry, was kept up at Combemartin with great regularity until the year 1837, when, probably owing to the licence and drunkenness that prevailed, it was finally suppressed. It was called the "Hunting of the Earl of 'Rone," and was supposed to be a commemoration of the hunting of an Irish outlaw (Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone) during the Irish rebellion, in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Dressed as Grenadiers, a troop of village men assembled in the streets on Ascension Day and marched to Lady's Wood, where the Earl was supposed to lie in hiding. The principal characters in this quaint old festival were: (1) The Earl of 'Rone, wearing a grotesque mask, a smock-frock padded with straw, and a string of sea-biscuits round his neck; (2) the hobby-horse, covered with painted trappings, and bearing an instrument called a "mapper," a somewhat formidable looking concern, furnished as it was with rude teeth, wherewith the hobby-horse laid hold of those persons who refused to furnish a coin for the exhibition; (3) then there was the donkey, decorated with spring garlands, and a necklet of hard sea-biscuits, and the "fool," carrying a broom to besprinkle those whose contributions were not forthcoming. The Grenadiers, of course, completed the procession, which was followed by hundreds of the inhabitants of this and surrounding parishes. At three o'clock in the afternoon the Grenadiers fired a volley, when the Earl fell from the donkey, apparently wounded, to the great joy and exultation of the soldiers and the lamentations of the "hobby-horse and fool." The procession then paraded the village, the Earl riding the donkey backwards, that is, with his face towards the tail. At intervals they would pick him up with renewed cries of compassion and lamentation. The actors continued their performance in the streets, stopping at



every public-house on the way, until night fell, when the procession reached the seaside and it was broken up.

Whether Hugh O’Niall, Earl of Tyrone, actually came to Combemartin in the course of his wanderings as an outlaw from his Irish estates is not absolutely authenticated. At any rate, it has never been denied. The Earl is said to have been wrecked in the Bristol Channel, and to have subsequently landed in a small boat at a spot close to Ilfracombe, still called “Rapparee Cove” (Rapparee—an armed robber in Ireland at that period). The Earl is said to have made his way across the country to Combemartin, and to have lain hidden in the dense woods that surrounded it, for several days, having nothing to eat, with the exception of a few hard biscuits that he saved from the wreck. Upon his whereabouts being made known, a detachment of Grenadiers was sent from Barnstaple, with the result that the Earl was captured, and, some say, tried, and executed. There are still several old men living in Combemartin who, as children, took part in the quaint old custom of “The Hunting of the Earl of ’Rone,” although its suppression took place exactly seventy-three years ago.

*Western Morning News, 5 May, 1910.*

## II.

“SIR,—It is just possible that the celebration originated in some kind of welcome to Mountjoy Cary and Carew on their return from the Irish wars. The writer of the communication is at fault, however, in his remarks. There was no rebellion in Ireland against Elizabeth, but a good stand-up fight. The Treaty of Mellifont was very soon violated, and to escape the machinations of the Chichester lot, O’Neill had to fly, not to Devon, but to Normandy, where he was welcomed by Henri Quatre. Thence he passed to Rome, where he spent his remaining years, and he and his fellow exiles lie buried in San Pietro, in Monterio. He was a hero in every sense of the word, worthy to rank with Harold, Hofer, and Kosciusko; and like them, he sacrificed everything and failed. Furthermore, there were no rapparees in Ireland during Elizabeth’s time. They were the disbanded soldiers of James the Second, who for some years kept alive the embers of the dying struggle for the wretched Stuarts.

IRISH OBSERVER.”

“May 5.

*Western Morning News, 16 May, 1910.*

## III.

## HUNTING OF THE EARL OF 'RONE.

Whether the Earl of 'Rone actually stands for Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone (1540 ?–1616), who, first taken under the special protection of the English, afterwards rebelled against them, is of course uncertain ; but a few facts from the latter's life may be interesting, taken principally from the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

Brought to England after his elder brother's murder in Ireland in 1562, he lived at Court, probably in the household of the Earl of Leicester. Sent back to Ireland in 1568, he was established by the English Government in that part of Tyrone which corresponds to the modern county of Armagh. He rebelled more than once against England, was forgiven, "purged with mercy," and allowed to retire to Ireland. But he continued to play a double game, pretending to support Queen Elizabeth, but receiving letters and support from Philip of Spain, he broke out into open rebellion in 1593.

After the death of Elizabeth he signed the proclamation of James I, and submitted himself to the Lord Deputy and Council in Dublin. He consented to go to England, and was graciously received by the King at Hampton Court, 4 June, 1603, and confirmed in his title and estate. But a feeling of bitter hostility towards him prevailed. "I have lived," exclaimed Sir John Harington, "to see that damnable rebel Tyrone brought to England honoured and well-liked. . . . How I did labour after that knave's destruction ! . . . who now smileth in peace at those who did hazard their lives to destroy him !" Tyrone returned to Ireland towards the end of August, but Sir Arthur Chichester—the King's "deputy" in Ireland—soon had reason to doubt his loyalty.

He was again ordered to appear before King James, but hearing from Irish friends in the Netherlands that it was intended to detain him a prisoner in England he determined to fly.

At midnight on 14 September, 1607, Tyrone and Tyrconnel (Rory O'Donnell, Earl of Tyrconnel), their wives and retainers—ninety-nine persons in all—"having little sea-store, and being otherwise miserably accommodated"—

sailed from Rathmullan in a vessel of eighty tons. "Intending to make for Spain, the fugitives encountered a violent storm, which drove them out of their course, and after three weeks' buffeting about they were glad to make the mouth of the Seine," and eventually reached Rome. Here the Pope assigned Tyrone a monthly pension, which, augmented by a larger sum from the King of Spain, continued till his death, 20 July, 1616.

It is evident that if Tyrone came to Combemartin, or near, it must have been in this flight from Ireland. The refugees would have met with little sympathy in Devon, fleeing as they were from a Devon man, Sir Arthur Chichester (son of Sir John Chichester, of Ralegh near Barnstaple), to take refuge with England's enemies, the Pope and the King of Spain.

E. L. RADFORD.

#### IV.

Mr. J. W. Cooke of Combemartin writes me as follows: "The last observance of this old festival was on Ascension Day, 1837. I had this on the authority of the late rector, and three very old men now living in the village—George Dendle, aged 95; Ezekiel Lovering, aged 86; William Chugg, aged 85. The three latter actually took part in the last festival ever held—this would have been in the year of Queen Victoria's accession.

"From conversations I have had with these three old men from time to time, I learn that this strange old local festival—altogether unlike any other in the whole of North Devon—during the last few years of its existence was gradually losing much of the historical importance it may have possessed, owing to the introduction of a good deal of rough horseplay and drinking habits. There were at that time nine public-houses, and it is said that a rather prolonged halt for 'refreshments' was made at each.

"On the last occasion upon which it was held (1837) it would appear from my informants that there was so much mirth and wild conviviality during the strange procession from 'Lady's Wood,' at the very head of the town, to the seaside (1½ miles nearly) that most of the principal 'actors' were pretty well 'done for' by the time they had left the third public-house downwards; also, that there were hundreds of people not only from this place, but also from

surrounding parishes, all dressed in gay holiday attire, following in the noisy procession. William Burgess, the late reeve of the manor, told me that one of the actors, named Lovering, and father to the second name I have given, fell from the steps of a house ('Lynton Cottage') and broke his neck. This melancholy event is said to have sobered them a bit, and remaining 'halts' at the last half-dozen public-houses were of shorter duration, out of respect to the relatives of the deceased man."

R. PEARSE CHOPE.

## CURE FOR WHOOPING-COUGH.

### I.

"Will you please give mother a nut to put a spider in? Baby's got whooping-cough." That was the request of a small child to a Tiverton tradesman. For in the West-country they have whooping-cough, and know the cure. Into the nutshell you put the spider. Tie the charm round baby's neck. And when the spider dies—as he must very soon—the whooping-cough goes. It is the belief in the charm—the mascot. And one would like to find anyone without that undertone of belief in the charm.

*Daily Chronicle*, Office Window, 3 June, 1911.

R. PEARSE CHOPE.

NOTE.—When I had the whooping-cough in Cornwall sixty-four years ago my nurse cut a lock of hair from the cross on the back of a "she neddy," and I wore it around my neck in a little bag until I recovered.

H. M. WHITLEY.

### II.

## WALKING INTO DIFFERENT PARISHES ON THE SAME DAY.

Another Devonshire superstition, says a writer in the *Daily Chronicle*: "A peasant woman of seventy, in North Devon, recently consulted a doctor. Her indisposition was nothing serious, and the doctor inquired whether she

remembered any indiscretion. 'Well, sir,' she replied, 'I can think of nothing except that a few days ago I walked into two different parishes on the same day.'"

*North Devon Journal*, 19 August, 1909.

R. PEARSE CHOPE.

## I

### "STRATTING."

It is a very general custom in the neighbourhood around Great Torrington to keep a "Billy," or He-goat, with the cows on a farm, in order to prevent the latter from "stratting," i.e. having their calves born dead. Having on several occasions noticed this solitary goat, with a small log sometimes attached loosely to him to prevent his breaking through hedges, etc., wandering disconsolately amongst the cows, I made enquiries on the subject, and so obtained the above information.

## II

### THE NUMBER TWO.

A farmer living in the parish of Shebbear, North Devon, told me that "nothing good comes of the number 2 at Shebbear, except in reckoning," and on my seeking an explanation of this, he told me that he was unable to give any reason for it, but that he, as well as others living at Shebbear, had found the saying come true.

GEORGE M. DOE.

### SUPERSTITION.

#### I.

"'Tis lucky to keep a varden ; I've had one vor years," a charwoman said to me, seeing a farthing accidentally fall out of my pocket. She thought I kept it there "for luck" !

#### II.

"Hum, hum, hum !  
When will Sunday come ?  
Varden a day, dree ha'pence a week,  
Hum, hum, hum !"

Song of the wheel, used by the old lace-makers of Devon. Sung to a woman of fifty when a child by her mother, who, however, was a straw-plaiter, not a lace-maker. My informant explained that "Money was *more worth* in they days."

MISS C. E. LARTER.

# I.

At a village school near South Molton, the children were questioned concerning their age, and at what time their birthdays fell. One said, "Our Lucy's birthday's when the *lents* (daffodils) come." Another said, "Our Charlie's birthday is when they cuts the corn, and Alice's is when they ears the corn." One child said his was on "Fair Day," another on "Oak-apple Day." A little girl brought a message that her little sister was coming to school "when the gookoo (cuckoo) 'ollies"; another at "Mazzard time."

# II.

## A BOY CRY BEFORE 29TH MAY.

"Chick, chack day,  
The 29th of May.  
If you don't gie us holiday  
Us'll all rin away."

*Contributed by the late MISS HELEN SAUNDERS.*

## DEVON SUPERSTITIONS.

If at a funeral an odd person enters the churchyard gate, another member of the family of the individual buried will die within the year. That is, suppose there should be eight couples walking in the procession and one person alone, as there must be if seventeen attend the funeral.

Woman attending her aunt's funeral remarked to another: "There are seventeen came in at the gate. One of the children ought to have been kept home. You'll see someone else of my family will die within the twelvemonth." This was on the 15th February. On the 14th February the following year another aunt died, and again an odd

person attended the funeral. My informant called the attention of the acquaintance to whom she had made the prophecy to its fulfilment, and added, "This year another of the family will die." In the following December her own mother died.

This was told me in all seriousness by the woman herself.

C. E. LARTER.

## THIRTY-SIXTH REPORT OF THE BARROW COMMITTEE.

*THIRTY-SIXTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of the Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. R. Burnard, Rev. J. F. Chanter, and Mr. R. Hansford Worth (Secretary)—appointed to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps, where possible, for their investigation.*

Edited by R. HANSFORD WORTH, Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

---

### KISTVAENS IN THE ERME VALLEY.

THE continuance of war conditions has again rendered impossible the excavation of any barrows, and your Committee once more presents a report consisting wholly of plan and record.

The Erme Valley, although rich in stone rows, is not as well endowed with kistvaens as is the valley of the Plym, and the latest revision of the Ordnance Survey shows all but one of those which are known to exist. The finest example lies on the open moor about 150 yards south of the south-east angle of Lower Piles enclosure (Sheet CXIX, S.E.).

The kistvaen is of fair size, the slabs constituting the sides lean inward somewhat; at the surface it measures 3 ft. 7 ins. in length by 1 ft. 4 ins. wide at the south-eastern end, and 2 ft. wide at the north-western. The present depth is from 2 ft. 9 ins. to 3 ft., the inside width at the present floor level is 2 ft. 8 ins.

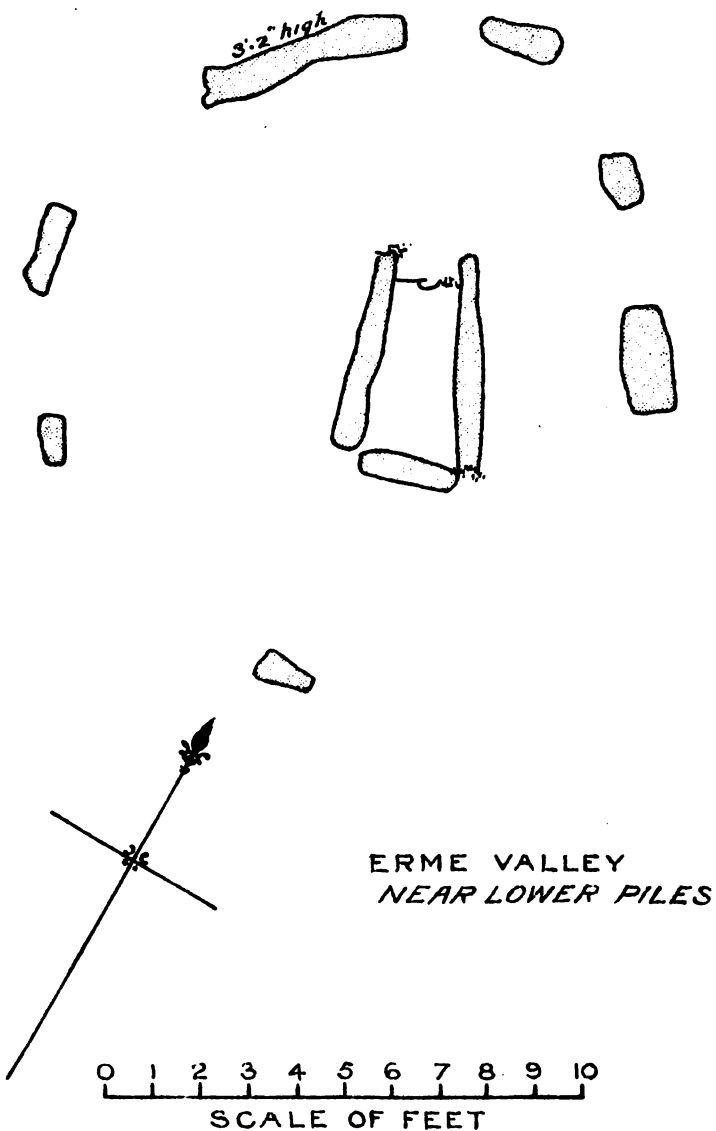
The cover-stone has gone, and there either never has been an end stone to the north-west, which is improbable, or it has been removed; the end is now formed by several small stones, probably part of the cairn. The direction of length is N. 25° W.



To the south-east, in the direction of the length of the kistvaen, stands a single large stone, about 100 feet distant ; to the north-west, with its centre 110 feet away from the centre of the kistvaen, there is a small cairn of 20 feet diameter ; this also is in the line of the length of the kistvaen.

The kist has been covered by a cairn, now removed, and seven stones of the retaining circle still stand, the diameter of the circle being from 14 to 15 feet. Six of these stones are of very moderate dimensions, but the seventh, which is on the downhill side, stands 3 ft. 3 ins. in height and is 4 ft. 3 ins. to 4 ft. 5 ins. in width. A plan is attached to this report.

Another kistvaen lies on the west of the Erme. This is not shown on the Ordnance Survey. The details will be given in the next report.



R. Hamstead Worth. 1917.



## THIRTY-FIFTH REPORT (THIRD SERIES) OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE CLIMATE OF DEVON.

THIRTY-FIFTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of  
*Mr. J. S. Amery, Sir Alfred W. Croft, and Mr. R.  
Hansford Worth (Secretary)—appointed to collect and  
tabulate trustworthy and comparable Observations on  
the climate of Devon.*

Edited by R. HANSFORD WORTH, Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

By the regretted death of the Rev. John Gill, M.A., we have lost one of our oldest surviving contributors. Vicar of Holne since 1858, he had since 1877, the date of our first published report, supplied your Committee with rainfall returns for that station.

No return has been received from *Abbotskerswell*. By the retirement of the Rev. H. F. Ramsay from the Rectory of Exmoor we lose the interesting records from *Simonsbath*.

Two new stations find place in the report: *Postbridge* in substitution for the lost record at Archerton, the observer being Mr. Herbert J. Roberts, who has also kindly supplied a return for 1915; and *Ashwater Rectory*, supplied by the Rev. G. D. Melhuish.

The best thanks of the Association are due to the observers, whose continued kindness your Committee gratefully acknowledges.

The year 1916 was, in Devon, a little wet, a little cold, and slightly dull; but this statement, based on the means for the year, will probably seem unduly favourable to those who endured the vagaries of its weather.

The marked features were, an unusually warm, dry, and dull January. It is a notably unpleasant feature of January that what it yields to our comfort in abstention from rain and snow it usually compensates by reduced sunshine. February and March were cold, with much snow in places; June was exceptionally cold; July was dry, cool and bright; August was wet and warm, with normal sunshine; September was normal; October and November were wet and dull; December was dry, cold, and bright.

The rainfall was nine per cent above the average for the whole year. At many stations August 29th was the wettest day; at Teignmouth it constituted a twenty-four hours' record, 3.25 inches falling at Hazeldown Reservoir and 2.82 inches at the Observatory. The 3rd of February was another generally wet day, especially in North Devon; it was also the day of heaviest rainfall at Princetown, where 2.76 inches were measured.

At Princetown, falls of over one inch occurred on twenty-five days, and there were two days with over two inches of rain.

There were few droughts of any importance; twenty-six days without rain—from July 17th to August 11th—are reported from Rousdon. At Tavistock, the drought extended from July 14th to August 11th. This dry period was universal throughout the country; it constituted our summer.

Snow was unusually frequent and persistent. In February the gauge at Devil's Tor was snowed up. Princetown reports as follows: *February*—heavy snowstorms 23rd–26th; blizzard night of 23rd, drifts 4 to 6 feet high; very severe blizzard night of 25th and continued to 3 p.m. on the 26th; snowdrifts 8 to 12 feet high, traffic suspended 26th to March 1st owing to drifts. *March*—blizzard afternoon and night of 7th, drifts 5 to 10 feet high, roads impassable; blizzard on the 27th from 1 to 5 p.m., eight inches of wet heavy snow, followed by blizzard from midnight of same day to noon on the 28th: on this occasion the snow was of a very fine powdery nature, more like ice crystals. *May*—snow fell on night of 7th. *December*—snow fell on the 8th and on following days, with showers of no great depth up to the 25th, during the whole of which period snow was on the ground.

At Tavistock snow fell on 39 days, namely, 14 days in

February, 15 days in March, 3 in November, and 6 in December; hail fell on 30 days.

As regarding frosts, Rousdon reports slight frosts on only five nights of January, 24 nights frost in March, and 27 nights frost in December. On the 8th June there was a ground frost at Tavistock.

Many stations report a brilliant meteor visible on the evening of May 20th, at a few minutes after 8 p.m., its course was N. or N.W. to S.

Southerly gales occurred on the 26th and 27th of October, which are said to have been the worst experienced on our south coast for forty years.

The following table gives a comparison of the weather of 1916 with the average. The rainfall is based on the Druid record, and compared with the forty years ending 31 December, 1905. Temperature is also based on the Druid record, the period for average being twenty-two years to end of 1916. Sunshine comparisons are founded on the Rousdon record, the period for average being the past thirty-three years.

*The weather of 1916 compared with average conditions.*

	Rain %.	Temperature Degrees.	Sunshine %.
January . . .	51	+ 5.1	70
February . . .	211	- 3.1	102
March . . .	114	- 4.1	73
April . . .	42	+ 0.2	136
May . . .	75	± 0.0	91
June . . .	106	- 4.0	92
July . . .	34	- 0.9	114
August . . .	149	+ 1.4	100
September . . .	77	+ 0.1	98
October . . .	165	+ 0.6	80
November . . .	152	- 1.1	80
December . . .	78	- 4.0	118
Whole year . . .	109	- 0.8	98

We are indebted to the courtesy of the "British Rainfall Organisation" for information enabling us to complete the returns from two stations.

The details of the rainfall at *Postbridge* in the year 1915, as supplied by Mr. H. J. Roberts, are as follows:—

## 84      THIRTY-FIFTH REPORT (THIRD SERIES) OF THE

Month.	Total depth. Inches.	Greatest fall in twenty-four hours.		Wet days.
		Inches.	Date.	
January . . .	8.64 ...	1.40 ...	6 ...	27
February . . .	14.89 ...	2.64 ...	15 ...	25
March . . .	1.84 ...	0.54 ...	4 ...	14
April . . .	3.25 ...	0.81 ...	6 ...	16
May . . .	4.06 ...	1.59 ...	13 ...	14
June . . .	2.99 ...	1.09 ...	29 ...	14
July . . .	6.17 ...	1.68 ...	16 ...	21
August . . .	3.60 ...	1.46 ...	1 ...	16
September . . .	1.88 ...	0.47 ...	1 ...	16
October . . .	6.94 ...	1.50 ...	30 ...	22
November . . .	5.45 ...	1.44 ...	11 ...	14
December . . .	21.36 ...	2.90 ...	14 ...	29
Whole Year . . .	81.07 ...	2.90 ...	14/12 ...	228

The stations are as follows :—

STATION.	ELEVATION (feet) O.D.	OBSERVER OR AUTHORITY.
Ashburton (Druid) . . .	584 ...	J. S. Amery.
Ashburton (West St.) . . .	240 ...	W. J. O. Evans.
Ashwater (Rectory) . . .	— ...	Rev. G. D. Melhuish, M.A.
Barnstaple (Athenæum) . . .	25 ...	Haslehurst Greaves.
Bere Alston (Rumleigh). . .	124 ...	Sir Alfred W. Croft, M.A., K.C.I.E.
Copplestone House . . .	315 ...	Miss M. Pope.
Cowsic Valley (weekly) . . .	1352 ...	Frank Howarth, M.INST.C.E.
Cullompton . . .	202 ...	Murray T. Foster, F.R.MET.SOC.
Devil's Tor (near Beardown Man) (monthly) . . .	1785 ...	Frank Howarth, M.INST.C.E.
Exeter (Devon and Exeter Institution) . . .	155 ...	John E. Coombes, Librarian.
Holne . . .	650 ...	L. Frost, for Rev. J. Gill, M.A.
Huccaby . . .	900 ...	Mrs. Wilsone, for Capt. H. H. Joll.
Ilfracombe . . .	20 ...	O. Prouse, A.M.I.C.E.
Leusdon Vicarage . . .	900 ...	Rev. A. A. Woolcombe.
Lynmouth (Rock House) . . .	22 ...	T. H. Mead-Briggs.
Newton Abbot (The Chest- nuts) . . .	100 ...	E. D. Wylie.
Okehampton (Oaklands) . . .	505 ...	Maj.-Gen. E. H. Holley, R.A., J.P.
Plymouth Observatory . . .	116 ...	H. Victor Prigg, A.M.I.C.E., F.R.MET.SOC.
Plymouth Watershed :—		
Head Weir (Plymouth Reservoir) . . .	720 ...	} Frank Howarth, M.INST.C.E.
Siward's Cross (monthly) . . .	1200 ...	
Postbridge (Redgate) . . .	1180 ...	Herbert J. Roberts.
Princetown (H.M. Prison) . . .	1359 ...	George Parry.
Roborough Reservoir . . .	720 ...	Frank Howarth, M.INST.C.E.

STATION.	ELEVATION (feet) O.D.	OBSERVER OR AUTHORITY.
Rousdon (The Observatory) .	516 ...	C. Grover, observer for Lady Peek.
Salcombe . . . . .	39 ...	G. E. Case Morris.
Sidmouth (Sidmount) . .	186 ...	Miss Constance M. Radford.
South Brent (Great Aish) .	500 ...	Miss C. M. Kingwell.
South Molton . . . . .	450 ...	Fred. Day, F.R.G.S.
Tavistock (L. and S.W. Rly. Station) . . . . .	375 ...	W. J. Monk.
Teignmouth Observatory .	20 ...	G. Rossiter.
Teignmouth (Benton) . .	320 ...	W. C. Lake, M.D.
Torquay Observatory . .	12 ...	Frederick March, F.R.Met.Soc.
Torquay Watershed :—		
Kennick . . . . .	836	} S. C. Chapman, M.I.C.E.
Laployd . . . . .	1041	
Mardon . . . . .	836	
Torrington, Great (Enfield) .	336 ...	George M. Doe.
Totnes (Berry Pomeroy) .	185 ...	Charles Barran, J.P.
Woolacombe (N. Devon) .	60 ...	R. W. Hansford, for Miss Chichester.



JANUARY, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.							Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.						
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.					
Ashburt'n(Druid)	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.		
Ashburton	2.93	.48	2	19	46.8	42.4	50.8	46.6	37.0	56.0	83	7.7	...	...	...
(West Street)	3.33	.67	2	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	1.80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	1.39	.32	1	18	47.0	46.3	51.6	49.0	33.0	57.0	...	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	2.03	.27	2	18	46.5	41.5	50.9	46.2	29.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...
Coplestone Ho.	1.52	.28	2	17	42.8	38.6	53.2	45.9	28.0	56.0	...	...	...	...	...
Cowsie Valley	6.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	1.73	.33	1	20	46.5	41.4	51.5	46.5	29.0	57.0	90	8.3	40.3	15	...
Devil's Tor	3.70	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	0.82	.13	19	14	48.0	42.1	51.9	47.0	32.5	57.0	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	4.61	1.09	2	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	2.62	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfacombe	2.40	.91	2	25	...	32.1	52.1	42.1	42.0	58.0	...	...	35.9	14	...
Leusdon	3.97	.83	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	3.19	.95	2	20	...	44.1	49.1	46.6	37.0	54.0	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	1.83	.27	17	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	3.54	1.05	2	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	1.63	.33	16	21	49.6	45.1	52.0	48.6	36.0	56.0	90	8.4	46.4	12	...
Plymouth Wtshd.															
Head Weir	4.86	.70	2	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross	4.18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge	7.61	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	7.99	1.54	2	23	43.2	39.4	46.5	42.9	32.0	51.0	...	9.3	...	...	...
Roborough															
(S. Devon)	3.45	.58	2	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon	0.98	.17	1	13	...	42.0	49.5	45.8	33.0	54.0	...	...	47.7	9	...
Salcombe	1.50	.32	2	19	...	44.8	51.1	48.0	35.0	55.0	...	...	49.0	...	...
Sidmouth	0.91	.19	16	10	47.6	43.8	51.6	47.7	34.5	57.6	90	8.3	53.8	6	...
South Brent	5.58	1.00	2	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	3.38	.71	2	29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	3.31	.53	2	23	46.7	42.2	50.2	46.2	31.0	54.0	91	9.3	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	1.10	.17	16	16	48.6	44.3	52.6	48.5	33.5	57.5	86	7.8	48.1	...	...
Teignmouth															
(Benton)	0.97	.14	2	16	47.4	43.3	51.0	47.1	36.2	55.8	88	8.4	...	...	...
Torquay Obs.	1.58	.39	2	15	48.6	44.7	52.1	48.4	35.2	56.1	88	8.0	50.4	10	...
Torquay Wtshd.															
Kennick	1.52	.20	16	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployd	2.16	.28	4	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Marden	2.03	.34	19	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	2.13	.49	2	16	...	37.3	45.0	41.2	29.0	50.0	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes															
(Berry Pomeroy)	2.32	.64	2	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	1.91	.47	2	19	48.3	45.3	51.1	48.2	38.0	56.0	89	7.1	36.1	15	...

## FEBRUARY, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SORREN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Ashbur't'n(Druid)	9.95	1.80	3	26	39.7	31.2	45.0	38.1	25.0	52.0	86	6.6	...	...
Ashburton														
(West Street)	9.16	1.70	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	8.30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	6.73	1.04	2	26	40.9	39.2	46.2	42.7	29.0	53.0	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	5.96	1.36	3	26	39.8	35.7	45.6	40.6	26.0	53.0	...	...	...	...
Coplestone Ho.	7.16	.90	3	26	37.3	28.7	45.1	36.9	13.0	53.0	...	...	...	...
Cossie Valley	10.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	6.88	1.19	3	26	39.9	34.6	45.1	39.9	21.0	54.0	87	7.8	61.9	9
Devil's Tor	*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	5.71	1.16	3	24	40.9	36.0	45.3	40.6	23.0	55.0	...	...	...	...
Holne	11.52	2.03	3	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	10.23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe	6.38	1.08	3	25	...	36.7	46.4	41.6	25.0	52.0	...	...	57.6	11
Leusdon	11.46	1.67	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	8.20	1.68	3	24	...	38.0	43.1	40.6	28.0	50.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	5.97	.70	3	27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	8.58	1.62	3	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	5.54	1.16	3	24	42.9	38.1	46.7	42.4	28.0	54.0	87	8.1	73.5	8
Plymouth Wtshd.														
Head Weir	8.80	1.98	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross	8.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge	14.31	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	12.85	2.76	3	26	35.6	32.0	41.2	36.6	20.0	48.0	...	8.0	...	...
Roborough														
(S. Devon)	6.64	1.51	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon	5.84	1.03	3	25	...	34.3	44.1	39.2	22.0	52.0	...	...	89.2	5
Salcombe	7.80	1.02	3	25	...	37.8	45.9	41.9	27.0	53.0	...	...	82.1	...
Sidmouth	6.35	1.22	3	24	41.0	36.4	45.4	40.9	24.3	53.6	84	7.5	80.9	4
South Brent	10.66	1.52	3	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	8.73	1.00	3	28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	7.55	1.63	3	26	40.2	35.6	44.7	40.2	23.0	52.0	86	8.5	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	5.67	1.14	3	26	39.6	37.6	46.8	42.2	23.0	55.0	80	6.8	75.8	...
Teignmouth														
(Benton)	5.74	.97	20	28	40.8	35.2	45.3	40.2	23.5	52.9	87	...	...	...
Torquay Obs.	6.42	1.39	3	27	41.9	38.0	46.6	42.3	27.9	54.5	85	7.0	81.2	5
Torquay Wtshd.														
Kennick	8.26	1.65	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laplovd	8.54	2.40	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon	7.53	1.79	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	6.68	1.03	3	25	...	30.5	39.2	34.9	16.0	46.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes														
(Berry Pomeroy)	8.21	1.37	3	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	7.10	.78	3	26	42.2	38.6	46.0	42.3	27.0	52.0	89	7.5	59.4	10

\* Snowed up.

MARCH, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Ashburt'n (Druid)	ins. 4.60	ins. 1.62	27	24	deg. 38.5	deg. 34.0	deg. 44.8	deg. 39.4	deg. 29.0	deg. 56.0	% 85	0-10 7.1	hours. ...	...
Ashburton (West Street)	4.61	1.73	27	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	2.29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	3.36	.76	26	21	39.6	34.5	46.0	40.3	23.0	56.0	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	2.81	1.19	27	22	38.6	33.4	46.0	39.7	23.0	59.0	...	...	...	...
Coplestone Ho.	4.26	1.27	27	22	39.3	31.5	46.5	39.0	20.0	58.0	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley	2.85	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	3.70	1.15	27	23	39.7	33.6	45.7	39.7	22.0	57.0	84	7.5	87.1	9
Devil's Tor	9.00	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	4.35	1.42	27	19	40.8	34.0	45.9	38.8	26.5	58.5	...	...	...	...
Holne	4.76	1.75	27	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	5.33	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe	2.64	.78	27	18	...	33.2	45.2	39.2	25.0	57.0	...	...	96.0	0
Leusdon	5.43	1.01	27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	3.27	1.16	27	21	...	36.1	42.2	39.2	26.0	52.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	4.39	1.49	27	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	4.23	1.22	27	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	3.20	1.40	27	21	41.7	35.5	46.5	41.0	27.0	56.0	84	7.5	108.4	3
Plymouth Wtshd. Head Weir	3.90	1.30	27	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross	3.50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge	4.58	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	5.86	1.15	7	26	34.9	30.5	39.6	35.1	23.0	53.0	...	8.3	...	...
Roborough (S. Devon)	2.91	1.32	27	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon	3.73	1.07	27	16	...	32.6	43.8	38.2	25.0	53.9	...	...	96.4	6
Salcombe	3.80	1.57	27	21	...	35.5	46.1	40.8	28.0	55.0	...	...	111.0	...
Sidmouth	3.12	1.18	27	17	40.3	34.7	45.3	40.0	26.8	56.4	84	7.5	112.9	4
South Brent	4.38	1.50	27	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	3.25	.66	27	29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	3.69	.76	27	25	39.3	33.7	45.4	39.5	33.0	60.0	82	8.1	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	4.16	1.52	27	19	40.0	35.7	46.0	40.9	29.5	56.0	84	6.9	107.1	...
Teignmouth (Benton)	4.21	1.34	27	23	39.6	33.3	45.8	39.5	26.0	59.7	87	7.5	...	...
Torquay Obs.	3.87	1.27	27	19	40.6	36.2	46.3	41.3	27.2	55.5	86	7.0	106.8	6
Torquay Wtshd. Kennick	4.87	1.48	27	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laploay	4.47	1.10	27	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon	4.25	1.21	27	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	3.29	1.27	27	21	...	28.3	39.2	33.8	17.0	53.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes (Berry Pomeroy)	4.62	1.50	27	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	4.10	1.33	27	19	41.1	37.1	45.9	41.5	30.0	57.0	86	6.4	86.6	8

\* February and March.

APRIL, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
Ashburton (Druid)	ins. 1.36	ins. .51	24	12	deg. 49.8	deg. 40.8	deg. 55.8	deg. 48.3	deg. 33.0	deg. 70.0	% 71	0-10 3.5	hours. ...	...	...	
Ashburton (West Street)	1.19	.54	24	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ashwater	2.00	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Barnstaple.	1.24	.40	15	13	47.2	43.2	53.4	48.3	27.0	72.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Bere Alston	1.10	.24	24	10	46.8	39.0	55.3	47.1	28.0	72.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Copelstone Ho.	1.18	.20	16	12	46.6	37.1	57.7	47.4	27.0	71.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Cowsic Valley	3.60	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton	1.43	.31	21	13	49.1	38.2	57.0	47.6	27.0	71.0	75	5.6	205.6	2	...	
Devil's Tor	2.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter	0.58	.12	15	12	50.2	40.7	56.8	48.7	32.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne	1.50	.47	24	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huceaby	1.47	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe.	1.34	.28	16	13	...	38.5	51.0	44.8	32.0	70.0	...	...	202.8	4	...	
Leusdon	1.60	.41	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth.	1.58	.40	11	14	...	42.3	52.2	47.2	32.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot	0.66	.17	24	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton	1.63	.42	16	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	0.98	.21	15	12	52.3	41.9	55.6	48.8	32.0	71.0	73	5.5	233.0	2	...	
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Head Weir	2.67	.98	24	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross	2.55	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge.	4.58	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown	4.41	1.50	24	14	45.1	37.3	51.4	44.4	29.0	66.0	...	5.4	...	...	...	
Boborough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(S. Devon)	2.17	.75	24	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Bousdon	0.60	.30	16	10	...	38.8	53.8	46.3	31.0	68.2	...	...	232.9	2	...	
Salcombe	0.83	.16	19	11	...	41.6	54.6	48.1	31.0	69.0	...	...	255.0	...	...	
Sidmouth	0.57	.15	16	13	49.4	40.2	55.1	47.7	30.8	68.6	74	5.4	224.3	2	...	
South Brent	2.60	1.03	24	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
South Molton	2.23	.44	16	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock	1.74	.50	24	14	49.9	39.5	55.1	47.3	28.0	72.0	72	6.0	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	0.37	.12	15	10	49.7	42.1	55.3	48.7	32.1	68.5	72	4.0	252.6	...	...	
Teignmouth (Benton)	0.29	.10	16	8	49.7	39.9	55.7	47.8	31.1	70.3	75	4.7	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	0.47	.11	20	11	49.8	42.5	56.1	49.3	33.2	70.0	72	4.5	255.3	2	...	
Torquay Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Kennick	0.98	.25	15	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laployn	1.21	.25	15	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardou	0.95	.32	15	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington	1.08	.18	15	12	...	34.3	49.5	41.9	23.0	67.0	...	...	...	8	...	
Totnes (Berry Pomeroy)	0.86	.39	24	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe	1.22	.39	10	13	48.2	42.6	53.4	48.0	35.0	69.0	84	4.8	203.3	4	...	

MAY, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. @-10.	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Ashburt'n (Druid)	2.01	.49	3	15	54.4	46.6	59.8	52.2	37.0	73.0	78	6.5	...	...
Ashburton (West Street)	1.74	.43	3	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	2.07	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	2.10	.35	11	17	54.7	46.1	57.4	51.7	37.0	74.0	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	1.75	.43	8	15	55.1	46.0	62.4	54.2	33.0	75.0	...	...	...	...
Coplestone Ho.	2.21	.35	1	18	56.3	44.6	65.8	50.2	34.0	77.0	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley	2.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	2.94	.62	24	16	55.8	45.2	63.1	54.2	35.0	77.0	77	7.8	164.7	5
Devil's Tor	2.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	1.84	.44	3	15	56.6	47.4	63.0	55.2	37.0	72.0	...	...	...	...
Holne	2.15	.54	3	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huacaby	2.12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe	1.71	.30	13	21	...	40.0	53.0	46.5	40.0	76.0	...	...	153.1	6
Leusdon	2.23	.51	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	2.25	.72	5	19	...	50.1	58.1	54.1	42.0	75.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	2.00	.42	3	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	2.24	.35	1	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	1.58	.41	8	15	56.7	48.0	59.9	54.0	37.0	72.0	78	7.4	161.8	6
Plymouth Wtrshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir	2.17	.38	8	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross.	2.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge.	2.47	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	2.97	.43	8	17	50.9	44.1	55.9	50.0	33.0	72.0	...	7.4	...	...
Roborough (S. Devon)	1.96	.55	8	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon	2.17	.51	1	17	...	45.2	57.6	51.4	36.0	66.4	...	...	196.0	4
Salcombe	2.05	.43	3	15	...	47.6	59.4	53.5	38.0	68.0	...	...	212.0	...
Sidmouth	2.54	.61	24	16	54.4	46.5	59.6	53.1	39.0	68.1	81	7.4	199.1	2
South Brent	2.67	.53	8	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	2.72	.37	3	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	1.84	.32	8	17	57.9	45.5	59.8	52.7	32.0	75.0	77	8.3	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	1.72	.35	8	16	54.9	47.4	60.1	53.8	40.0	68.0	80	6.6	192.7	...
Teignmouth (Benton)	1.73	.40	3	16	54.3	46.3	59.6	52.9	37.8	69.2	81	7.0	...	...
Torquay Obs.	1.65	.38	3	15	55.1	48.5	60.2	54.4	40.0	68.2	76	7.0	200.9	1
Torquay Wtrshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kennick.	2.19	.51	3	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laplopd.	2.09	.35	3	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon	2.21	.50	3	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington.	2.61	.62	4	20	...	40.2	57.9	49.1	33.0	73.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Berry Pomeroy)	1.80	.30	4	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	1.98	.35	4	20	53.6	47.2	57.9	52.6	41.0	75.0	89	6.0	161.6	6

JUNE, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
Ashburt'n(Druid)	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.			
Ashburton	2.77	.62	29	16	54.8	46.5	60.8	53.6	41.0	68.0	73	6.5	...	...	...	
(West Street)	3.38	.75	11	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ashwater	2.04	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Barnstaple	1.83	.40	29	14	54.8	45.8	60.5	53.2	33.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Bere Alston	2.68	.59	29	18	55.3	45.7	62.4	54.1	35.0	71.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Coplestone Ho.	1.90	.29	29	16	58.0	43.6	67.4	55.5	37.0	75.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Cowsic Valley	4.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton	2.77	.81	4	16	55.8	44.8	62.8	53.8	35.0	71.0	76	8.3	165.9	2	...	
Devil's Tor	3.60	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Kreter	1.43	.25	11	15	56.5	46.8	63.7	55.2	41.0	70.5	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne	3.09	.78	29	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby	2.64	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe	2.24	.70	29	13	...	46.2	58.0	52.1	42.0	62.0	...	...	207.8	3	...	
Leasdon	2.85	.56	29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth	1.76	.50	4	18	...	56.0	56.6	56.3	51.0	65.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot	2.08	.40	29	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton	2.54	.80	4	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	2.20	.61	29	16	56.2	47.7	60.0	53.9	37.0	64.0	82	7.8	172.6	2	...	
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Head Weir	4.10	.83	29	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Stward's Cross	3.90	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge	4.12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown	5.26	1.18	4	18	50.2	43.5	56.2	49.9	39.0	65.0	...	8.6	...	...	...	
Roborough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(S. Devon)	3.06	.68	29	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon	1.68	.40	27	13	...	44.7	58.8	51.8	39.0	66.8	...	...	192.0	3	...	
Salcombe	1.65	.39	29	11	...	47.8	60.4	54.1	39.0	64.0	...	...	201.9	...	...	
Sidmouth	1.78	.40	27	15	55.3	46.4	60.0	53.2	37.9	65.5	76	8.0	193.5	2	...	
South Brent	5.17	1.10	29	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
South Molton	2.62	.61	29	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock	2.90	.67	29	18	54.3	44.8	59.6	52.2	33.0	69.0	83	8.0	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	2.21	.44	27	14	55.2	48.4	61.1	54.8	42.2	66.8	75	6.4	191.0	...	...	
Teignmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Benton)	2.25	.63	27	12	54.5	46.5	60.9	53.7	40.2	68.3	76	7.7	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	1.80	.35	27	17	56.1	48.8	61.1	55.0	42.2	66.0	71	8.0	200.6	2	...	
Torquay Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Kennick	1.55	.35	29	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Leployd	1.82	.45	29	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Marden	1.70	.35	29	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington	2.92	.55	4	17	...	40.9	59.3	50.1	35.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Barry Pomeroy)	2.92	.61	27	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe	2.07	.53	29	14	54.5	49.2	59.2	54.2	43.0	68.0	86	6.0	217.0	3	...	

JULY, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
Ashburton (Druid)	ins. 1.06	ins. .83	6	7	deg. 62.3	deg. 52.9	deg. 69.3	deg. 61.1	deg. 48.0	deg. 79.0	% 75	0-10 4.1	hours. ...	...	...	
Ashburton (West Street)	0.99	.80	6	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	1.34	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple.	1.37	.39	6	10	61.3	52.1	66.6	59.3	48.0	78.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	1.70	.85	6	10	60.6	51.9	69.4	60.6	46.0	80.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Copelstone Ho.	1.57	.58	3	11	60.0	51.0	73.7	62.3	44.0	84.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley	2.15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	1.20	.51	6	10	63.9	50.0	72.0	61.0	43.0	83.0	71	6.1	231.6	2	...	...
Devil's Tor	2.10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	1.10	.36	3	9	62.8	53.4	71.8	62.6	47.0	82.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	1.55	1.02	6	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	1.32	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe.	0.97	.23	16	9	...	52.2	63.4	57.8	48.0	69.0	...	...	236.9	2	...	...
Leusdon	1.18	.91	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth.	1.04	.40	6	7	...	59.0	63.0	61.0	56.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	0.76	.63	6	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	1.18	.46	6	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	1.14	.78	6	8	63.1	53.8	67.4	60.6	49.0	77.0	79	5.9	225.4	2	...	...
Plymouth Wtrshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir	2.13	1.21	6	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross.	2.10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge.	1.95	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	2.88	1.20	6	12	58.5	50.5	63.6	57.1	46.0	77.0	...	5.9	...	...	...	...
Roborough (S. Devon)	1.97	1.04	6	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon	0.93	.68	6	4	...	50.6	65.3	58.0	46.0	77.9	...	...	242.4	2	...	...
Salcombe	1.06	.87	6	5	...	53.4	67.2	60.3	47.0	77.0	...	...	275.0	...	...	...
Sidmouth.	1.19	.78	6	7	61.8	52.2	67.1	59.7	45.2	77.4	76	6.0	232.8	2	...	...
South Brent	2.31	1.33	6	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	1.89	.38	6	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	1.91	.74	6	15	61.3	51.8	67.6	59.7	45.0	79.0	73	6.5	...	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	0.94	.78	6	6	61.3	54.5	68.7	61.6	50.4	77.0	77	5.1	245.6	...	...	...
Teignmouth (Benton)	0.74	.61	6	7	61.7	52.6	69.0	60.8	47.8	81.0	81	4.9	...	...	...	...
Torquay Obs.	0.69	.52	6	6	62.7	55.1	69.0	62.1	50.0	78.8	72	5.0	260.2	1	...	...
Torquay Wtrshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kennick.	1.28	.67	6	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployd.	1.28	.70	6	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon.	1.26	.71	6	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	0.84	.37	6	8	...	46.5	65.8	56.2	41.0	76.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Berry Pomeroy)	0.94	.77	6	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	1.07	.33	1	8	59.7	54.7	64.6	59.7	51.0	75.0	86	5.0	203.3	2	...	...

## AUGUST, 1916.

STATION	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days	
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.						
		Depth	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.					
Ashburt'n (Druid)	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.		
Ashburton	5.80	2.11	29	15	64.3	55.1	70.2	62.6	49.0	82.0	72	5.3	...	...	...
(West Street)	4.76	2.33	29	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	3.59	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple.	4.04	1.17	16	16	64.2	53.5	69.5	61.5	45.0	85.0	...	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	4.39	1.03	26	16	63.5	55.1	71.4	63.3	46.0	84.0	...	...	...	...	...
Coplestone Ho.	4.30	1.78	29	15	62.3	51.8	74.6	63.2	42.0	83.0	...	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley	7.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	5.68	1.73	29	15	65.0	52.6	72.8	62.7	44.0	84.0	70	6.7	177.9	2	...
Devil's Tor	7.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	4.77	1.66	29	13	61.7	55.0	72.4	63.7	48.5	81.0	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	6.28	1.80	29	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	5.67	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe.	1.70	.39	29	14	...	56.2	67.0	61.6	50.0	72.0	...	...	227.6	1	...
Leusdon	6.21	2.20	29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth.	3.73	1.35	29	16	...	61.2	65.1	63.2	56.0	73.0	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	3.12	.98	29	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	5.09	1.50	29	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	3.79	.92	29	13	66.0	56.8	69.4	63.1	49.0	79.0	78	5.8	187.7	1	...
Plymouth Wtshd.															
Head Weir	5.08	.94	29	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross.	5.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge.	8.51	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	6.86	1.45	29	15	59.5	52.5	64.8	58.7	43.0	77.0	...	7.4	...	...	...
Roborough															
(S. Devon)	4.69	.94	29	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bonsdon	4.03	1.72	29	15	...	53.0	66.9	60.1	47.0	78.9	...	...	200.2	1	...
Salcombe	3.86	2.13	29	13	...	56.0	69.1	62.6	48.0	77.0	...	...	231.0	...	...
Sidmouth.	4.19	1.80	29	14	63.7	54.8	68.2	61.5	46.9	78.5	77	6.3	191.7	1	...
South Brent	5.87	2.05	29	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	4.35	1.07	29	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	4.62	.76	29	17	63.8	54.5	69.8	62.2	44.0	83.0	77	6.8	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	4.56	2.82	29	15	62.9	56.9	70.3	63.6	50.1	79.0	79	4.7	199.4	...	...
Teignmouth															
(Benton)	4.66	2.98	29	15	64.6	55.7	70.3	63.0	48.9	83.3	72	5.3	...	...	...
Torquay Obs.	5.82	3.88	29	15	65.0	57.9	70.1	64.0	51.7	79.7	74	5.5	212.4	1	...
Torquay Wtshd.															
Kennick.	5.19	2.45	29	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployn.	5.42	2.35	29	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Marlon.	5.60	2.67	29	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	3.77	1.17	28	19	...	48.7	65.8	57.3	41.0	75.0	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes															
(Berry Pomeroy)	5.63	3.20	29	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	2.03	.54	29	17	61.8	57.1	67.7	62.4	51.0	75.0	92	6.0	174.0	3	...



SEPTEMBER, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.										Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	Temperat. 9 a.m.	MEANS.			EXTREMES.		Humidity, 9 a.m.		Sunshine.		
		Depth.	Date.			Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.	0-10.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).			
ius.	ins.	ft	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	hours.				
Ashburton (Druid)	3.27	1.20	12	12	58.9	51.8	63.9	57.8	41.0	72.0	77	6.2	...	...	
Ashburton (West Street)	4.48	1.17	26	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ashwater	3.19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Barnstaple	2.36	.80	17	12	63.1	49.7	64.6	57.1	36.0	72.0	...	...	...	...	
Bere Alston	2.42	.67	28	17	56.9	49.1	64.2	56.7	35.0	71.0	...	...	...	...	
Copelstone Ho.	3.51	1.03	26	14	56.8	47.4	66.3	56.7	36.0	73.0	...	...	...	...	
Cowsio Valley	4.90	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton	2.97	1.45	26	12	58.9	48.8	65.6	57.2	34.0	72.0	79	6.4	120.2	2	
Devil's Tor	4.70	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter	2.71	1.20	26	11	57.5	51.4	64.9	58.1	40.0	70.5	...	...	...	...	
Holne	3.12	1.10	26	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby	3.94	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe	2.16	.68	17	13	...	55.5	64.0	59.8	48.0	71.0	...	...	131.0	4	
Leusdon	3.96	1.48	28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth	2.35	.80	17	16	...	58.3	62.1	60.2	46.0	69.0	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot	3.36	1.33	26	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton	2.83	.76	20	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	1.72	.70	26	11	61.0	52.4	64.7	58.6	40.0	72.0	78	6.7	130.0	2	
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Head Weir	3.08	.70	28	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross.	3.75	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge	4.93	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown	4.44	1.00	17	14	54.0	48.3	58.5	53.4	38.0	67.0	...	8.0	...	...	
Roborough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(S. Devon)	2.40	.79	27	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon	2.23	.56	26	11	...	49.3	62.5	55.9	37.0	72.0	...	...	151.3	3	
Salcombe	2.64	1.57	26	10	...	51.8	63.6	57.7	39.0	71.0	...	...	153.0	...	
Sidmouth	2.90	1.23	26	11	58.7	51.3	63.6	57.5	36.8	70.9	79	6.5	159.3	2	
South Brent	2.76	.82	28	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
South Molton	3.32	1.13	17	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock	2.36	.58	26	17	58.1	50.1	63.7	56.9	36.0	72.0	81	7.4	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	3.08	1.65	26	11	57.4	52.3	64.5	58.4	40.0	72.0	81	5.5	152.7	...	
Teignmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Benton)	2.73	1.85	26	9	59.2	52.1	64.1	58.1	37.1	74.6	76	6.0	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	3.26	1.96	26	10	59.8	53.7	64.5	59.1	41.9	74.3	76	6.0	147.2	2	
Torquay Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Kennick	2.89	1.82	26	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laployn	3.23	1.85	26	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon	2.97	1.62	26	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington	2.42	.74	17	13	...	44.7	58.4	51.6	32.0	66.0	...	...	...	...	
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Berry Pomeroy)	2.57	.73	26	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe	1.98	.67	17	14	58.4	54.3	64.2	59.3	49.0	71.0	86	6.0	104.4	4	

OCTOBER, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Ashburton (Druid)	ins. 9.63	ins. 1.22	26	26	deg. 54.0	deg. 47.1	deg. 58.2	deg. 52.6	deg. 39.0	deg. 67.0	% 83	0-10 6.6	hours. ...	...
Ashburton (West Street)	9.08	1.21	30	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	6.50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	5.16	.62	2	24	56.2	49.6	58.3	53.9	36.0	65.0	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	8.62	1.03	3	27	53.8	47.1	58.2	52.6	33.0	67.0	...	...	...	...
Coplestone Ho.	6.44	1.09	26	26	52.3	46.1	59.7	52.9	33.0	70.0	...	...	...	...
Cousic Valley	12.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	6.56	.97	24	25	53.3	47.6	59.3	53.5	31.0	68.0	88	6.8	71.6	5
Devil's Tor	8.80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	5.36	1.17	26	22	55.1	48.7	59.5	54.1	36.0	68.5	...	...	...	...
Holne	11.74	1.27	26	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	10.53	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe	5.96	.68	3	25	...	50.9	56.6	53.8	42.0	65.0	...	...	62.2	13
Leusdon	9.35	1.21	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	7.60	.80	11	27	...	53.0	61.0	57.0	42.0	62.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	6.53	1.00	26	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	8.10	1.10	27	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	6.63	.90	26	23	56.4	51.3	58.8	55.1	37.0	65.0	85	7.8	67.2	9
Plymouth Wtrshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir	10.50	1.24	26	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Stuart's Cross	10.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge	14.80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	15.92	1.40	26	26	49.8	45.3	52.3	48.8	36.0	59.0	...	9.6	...	...
Roborough (S. Devon)	8.15	.99	3	27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bowdon	6.63	1.03	30	25	...	47.6	57.5	52.6	37.0	69.1	...	...	94.9	5
Salcombe	6.81	.91	30	25	...	51.7	58.7	55.2	40.0	64.0	...	...	89.0	...
Sidmouth	5.14	.84	24	23	55.4	50.2	59.1	54.7	39.8	65.7	81	6.9	92.3	5
South Brent	11.40	1.40	17	25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	7.65	.74	29	25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	9.15	1.01	26	26	53.5	48.8	57.5	53.2	33.0	64.0	85	8.1	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	5.74	.88	26	22	56.3	51.5	60.1	55.8	38.4	67.8	78	6.4	90.8	...
Teignmouth (Benton)	5.20	.96	30	22	53.9	49.3	58.8	54.0	39.0	67.2	84	6.8	...	...
Torquay Obs.	6.16	.91	30	24	55.8	52.0	59.4	55.7	40.2	65.6	81	7.0	94.9	4
Torquay Wtrshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kennick	6.67	1.12	26	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laploay	7.79	1.17	26	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon	7.31	1.07	26	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	5.68	.89	27	26	...	43.4	52.8	48.1	30.0	62.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Berry Pomeroy	7.05	1.11	26	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	4.92	.87	2	23	55.8	51.5	58.6	55.1	40.0	65.0	82	7.0	66.8	11

NOVEMBER, 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.		Sunshine.	Sunless Days
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.	Date.	Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.		9 a.m.	0-10.		
					Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Ashburton (Druid)	ins. 8.54	ins. 1.74	6	20	deg. 44.2	deg. 40.0	deg. 50.1	deg. 45.0	deg. 30.0	deg. 59.0	% 94	0-10 6.7	hours. ...	...
Ashburton (West Street)	8.25	2.23	6	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	5.93	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	4.05	.64	17	22	47.3	41.4	51.0	46.2	33.0	57.0	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	7.22	1.31	17	25	43.2	37.9	49.9	43.9	26.0	56.0	...	...	...	...
Copplestone Ho.	5.76	1.15	17	22	39.4	34.9	49.6	42.2	24.0	56.0	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley	9.75	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	5.32	.88	4	22	43.4	37.1	50.7	43.9	24.0	59.0	92	7.6	46.4	10
Devil's Tor	7.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	5.03	1.12	17	15	45.2	39.2	49.8	44.5	28.5	58.0	...	...	...	...
Holne	10.50	2.09	6	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	9.77	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe	3.21	.61	7	24	...	42.5	51.3	46.9	33.0	56.0	...	...	45.3	11
Leusdon	9.57	1.99	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	3.75	.60	7	18	...	43.0	51.0	47.0	34.0	56.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	5.31	1.05	17	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	7.06	1.27	17	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	6.94	2.27	17	21	46.9	42.4	51.4	46.9	30.0	57.0	91	8.5	50.9	10
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir	10.01	1.50	6	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross	11.10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge	12.00	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	12.79	2.45	4	21	42.5	37.9	46.9	42.4	27.0	62.0	...	8.0	...	...
Roborough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(S. Devon)	7.77	1.46	17	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon	4.35	.85	7	18	...	39.4	49.6	44.5	29.0	55.4	...	...	62.6	10
Salcombe	5.82	1.81	17	19	...	42.3	51.4	46.9	30.0	58.0	...	...	59.1	...
Sidmouth	4.19	.70	6	17	46.4	41.0	50.8	45.9	28.7	56.8	88	7.5	55.3	0
South Brent	8.54	1.47	17	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	4.80	.61	17	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	8.30	1.32	7	23	41.3	38.1	49.9	44.0	26.0	58.0	91	8.1	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	4.83	1.03	17	18	46.7	41.0	51.9	46.5	30.0	57.8	88	7.5	80.5	...
Teignmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Benton)	4.20	.84	17	10	45.2	40.1	50.9	45.5	30.1	56.7	88	7.3	...	...
Torquay Obs.	5.00	1.07	6	18	46.7	42.2	51.8	47.0	32.5	57.9	88	8.0	57.3	...
Torquay Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kennick	7.24	1.34	4	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployn	8.62	1.58	4	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon	7.71	.47	4	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	4.41	.64	17	21	...	34.3	44.1	39.2	24.0	52.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Berry Pomeroy)	6.14	1.30	17	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	3.42	.50	7	22	48.1	43.2	51.4	47.3	32.0	58.0	85	7.2	46.4	13

## DECEMBER, 1916.

STATION	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
Ashburton (Druid)	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.			
Ashburton (West Street)	4.98	1.23	20	19	38.2	34.0	44.0	39.0	28.0	54.0	87	5.2	...	...	...	...
Ashwater	5.33	1.74	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple	2.94	.55	22	14	37.1	30.1	43.5	36.8	16.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barn Alston	4.59	.84	21	24	34.3	29.5	42.8	36.1	19.0	54.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Copplestone Ho.	3.54	.87	20	17	32.1	27.1	40.2	33.6	15.0	54.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cornwall Valley	5.55	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton	4.06	1.22	20	16	34.5	29.2	41.8	35.5	20.0	56.0	91	7.2	47.7	15	...	...
Devil's Tor	4.20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter	3.72	1.17	20	17	37.1	32.2	41.8	37.0	22.0	57.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	6.02	1.04	20	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hoeaby	5.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe	3.82	.81	22	18	...	36.0	46.6	41.3	28.0	53.0	...	...	57.7	11	...	...
Leamford	5.62	1.41	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth	3.54	.59	11	19	...	39.2	44.1	41.7	25.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	4.31	.98	20	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okhampton	4.98	.98	28	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	4.45	1.13	20	21	40.5	35.0	45.4	40.2	23.0	53.0	89	6.6	72.8	6	...	...
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir	5.95	1.20	20	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Steward's Cross.	5.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge	6.48	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown	6.75	1.41	29	18	35.6	30.7	40.1	35.4	23.0	50.0	...	7.2	...	...	...	...
Roborough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(S. Devon)	4.23	.85	20	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Roaden	4.76	1.61	20	15	...	31.9	42.4	37.2	24.0	54.0	...	...	77.5	9	...	...
Salcombe	6.10	1.50	20	20	...	34.6	45.2	39.9	26.0	53.0	...	...	84.0	...	...	...
Sidmouth	4.10	1.27	20	16	37.8	33.3	43.6	38.5	26.2	56.0	91	7.2	80.1	9	...	...
South Brent	7.75	1.33	20	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Molton	4.02	.75	22	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock	4.88	.84	30	22	36.9	30.7	44.0	37.4	19.0	53.0	89	6.1	...	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	4.28	1.50	20	18	38.7	34.2	45.9	40.1	24.0	56.0	88	5.5	79.1	...	...	...
Teignmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Benton)	3.84	1.50	21	18	...	...	...	...	25.9	55.1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torquay Obs.	4.81	1.50	20	17	39.3	34.7	45.3	40.0	27.0	55.4	87	5.0	75.8	10	...	...
Torquay Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kennick	4.36	1.18	20	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lapleyd	4.56	.88	22	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon	4.12	1.17	20	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington.	3.39	.58	22	17	...	25.9	36.6	31.3	14.0	49.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Berry Pomeroy)	5.87	1.42	20	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe	3.48	.74	22	16	40.9	36.0	45.1	40.6	30.0	52.0	85	6.7	60.8	9	...	...

## SUMMARY FOR WHOLE YEAR 1916.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.							Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Ashburton (Druid)	56.90	2.11	29/8	211	50.5	43.5	56.0	49.8	25.0	82.0	80	6.0	...	
Ashburton (West Street)	56.66	2.33	29/8	197	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ashwater	44.38	1.74	9/12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Barnstaple	36.57	1.17	16/8	207	51.1	44.3	55.7	50.0	16.0	85.0	...	...	...	
Bere Alston	45.27	1.36	3/2	228	49.5	42.7	56.5	49.6	19.0	84.0	...	...	...	
Coplestone Ho.	43.35	1.78	29/8	216	48.8	40.2	53.3	48.8	13.0	84.0	...	...	...	
Cowsic Valley	72.15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton	45.24	1.73	29/8	214	50.5	41.9	57.2	49.5	20.0	84.0	82	7.2	1420.3	
Devil's Tor	55.70	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter	38.02	1.66	29/8	186	51.0	43.9	57.2	50.5	22.0	82.0	...	...	...	
Holne	66.84	2.09	6/11	214	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby	61.09	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Iffracombe	34.54	1.08	3/2	218	...	43.3	54.6	48.9	25.0	76.0	...	...	1510.1	
Leusdon	63.43	2.20	29/8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth	42.26	1.68	3/2	219	...	48.3	54.0	51.2	26.0	75.0	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot	40.42	1.49	27/3	201	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton	52.00	1.62	3/2	186	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	39.80	2.27	17/11	206	52.8	45.7	56.5	51.1	23.0	79.0	83	7.2	1529.6	
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Head Weir	63.25	1.98	3/2	237	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross	62.63	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge	85.01	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown	88.98	2.76	3/2	230	46.7	41.0	51.4	46.2	20.0	77.0	...	7.8	...	
Roborough (S. Devon)	49.40	1.51	3/2	233	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon	37.94	1.72	29/8	182	...	42.5	54.3	48.4	22.0	78.9	...	...	1679.1	
Salcombe	42.99	2.13	29/8	194	...	45.4	56.1	50.8	26.0	77.0	...	...	1802.1	
Sidmouth	36.98	1.80	29/8	183	51.0	44.2	55.8	50.0	24.3	78.5	82	7.0	1675.6	
South Brent	69.69	2.05	29/8	207	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
South Molton	48.96	1.13	17/9	258	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock	51.25	1.63	3/2	243	48.6	42.9	55.6	49.3	19.0	83.0	82	7.6	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	38.66	2.82	29/8	191	50.1	45.5	56.9	51.2	23.0	79.0	81	6.1	1715.4	
Teignmouth (Benton)	36.56	2.98	29/8	193	...	...	...	...	23.5	83.3	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	41.53	3.88	29/8	194	51.8	46.2	56.9	51.6	27.0	79.7	79	6.5	1742.0	
Torquay Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Kennick	47.00	2.45	29/8	211	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laployn	51.19	2.40	3/2	207	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon	47.64	2.67	29/8	213	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington	39.22	1.27	27/3	215	...	37.9	51.1	44.5	14.0	76.0	...	...	...	
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Berry Pomeroy)	48.93	3.20	29/8	185	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe	35.28	1.33	27/3	211	51.1	46.4	55.4	50.9	27.0	75.0	86	6.3	1419.1	

## NINTH REPORT OF THE BOTANY COMMITTEE.

NINTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Miss Rose E. Carr-Smith, the Hon. Mrs. Colborne, Miss Chichester, Mr. G. T. Harris, Mr. W. P. Hiern (Secretary), Miss C. E. Larter, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Mr. H. G. Peacock, Miss C. Peck, Col. A. B. Prowse, and Mr. A. Sharland, with power to add to their number—for the purpose of investigating matters connected with the Flora and Botany of Devonshire.

Edited by W. P. HIERN.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

### RECORDS, etc.

#### I. BARNSTAPLE BOTANICAL DISTRICT

*Viola agrestis* Jord. East Down.

*V. arvensis* Murr. (*V. segetalis* Jord.). Stoke Rivers.

*Comarum palustre* L. Parkham.

*Sorbus* "*minima* × *latifolia* ? Watersmeet " : see E. S. Marshall in *Journ. Bot.*, 1916, p. 14.

*Enanthe crocata* L. Watersmeet Valley, Sept., 1885, Oct., 1886, and 1889. Abnormal condition. With reference to the note at the head of last year's Report, Mr. A. Sharland has supplied the following note : Most of the umbels in the Watersmeet specimens bore, in place of flowers, a quantity of little plants, the central partial umbels, frequently but not invariably, bearing some perfect fruits, there being also some rudimentary fruits on these, as also on a few other partial umbels. The little plants began as small sessile bulbils. The umbels were both terminal and axillary. Some of the involucre bracts were simple narrow and almost linear, others were pinnate with either entire or cut leaflets, while others varied in no definite manner, except as to size, from the ordinary leaves. A second growth (proliferation) of a pedicel bore a small fruit from the top of the receptacle, just inside a division of the calyx.

No umbel, apparently, was partly proliferous and partly normal, except when a ray of the otherwise normal partial umbel became the stalk of another small umbel. The number of parts (of a whorl) in the proliferous umbels was not clearly made out, or whether the parts were arranged in definite whorls. Bodies somewhat resembling anthers were present in the barren flowers. The root was not examined.

*Carduus pratensis* Huds. Parkham.

*Menyanthes trifoliata* L. Parkham.

*Melampyrum pratense* L., var. *hians* Druce. Brendon (Miss Larter). Trentishoe.

*Mimulus Langedorffii* Donn. Sherwill.

*Veronica scutellata* L. Parkham.

• *Lamium hybridum* Vill. Braunton.

*Tencrium Scordium* L. Braunton: the usually very hairy condition of our plants, which grow in damp places, has been remarked on, because those from Ely, growing in water, are nearly glabrous (see *Report Wats. Bot. Exch. Club*, 1915-1916, p. 551 (1916)).

*Littorella uniflora* Aschers. Parkham.

*Populus balsamifera* L., var. *candicans* A. Gray. Trentishoe (planted?).

*Orchis Morio* L. Barnstaple.

*O. maculata* L., var. *O. ericetorum* Linton. Parkham.

*Scilla verna* L. Welcombe (Mr. Horace Higgs).

*Scirpus fluitans* L. Parkham.

*Carex Pairæi* F. Schultz. Lynton.

*C. inflata* Huds. Parkham.

*Agrestis setacea* Curt. Parkham.

*Bromus madritensis* L. Braunton (Miss M. E. Cobbe).

*Triticum caninum* L. Tawstock (Mr. J. Hicking).

#### MOSSES.

*Bryum lacustre* Brid. Braunton.

*Philonotis fontana* Brid. Martinhoe (Mrs. Shepperd).

*Coscinodon cribrosus* Spruce. Ilfracombe.

The following seven records of fresh-water ALGÆ are contributed by Mr. F. A. Brokenshire, in continuation of those in the two preceding years:—

*Dinobryon Sertularia* Ehrenb. Landkey.

*Draparnaldia glomerata* Vauch. Barnstaple (Mr. J. Hicking).

- Gonium pectorale* Muell. Bideford (Rev. G. Warren).  
*Schizochlamys gelatinosa* A.Br. Littleham (Rev. G. Warren).  
*Apiocystis Brauniana* Näg. Bideford (Rev. G. Warren).  
*Ceratium Hirundinella* O. F. Muell. Landkey.  
*Nostoc commune* Vauch. Georgeham.

## LICHENS.

- Polyblastia mortensis* W. Wats. Mortehoe (*Journ. Bot.*, 1917, p. 108).  
*Collema glaucescens* Hoffm. Braunton (Mr. W. Watson).  
*C. aggregatum* Nyl. Braunton (Mr. W. Watson).  
*Ramalina breviscula* Nyl. Mortehoe (Mr. W. Watson).

## FUNGUS.

- Tulostoma mammosum* Fr. Braunton (Mr. E. M. Holmes).

## 2. TORRINGTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Ranunculus triphyllos* Wallr. Ashwater (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Thlaspi arvense* L. Frithelstock.  
*Viola ruralis* Jord. Frithelstock.  
*Millegrana Radiola* Druce. Weare Giffard.  
*Pyrus latifolia* Syme. Sampford Courtenay.  
*Serratula tinctoria* L. Weare Giffard.  
*Leontodon autumnalis* L., var. *sordidus* Bab. Clawton (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Symphytum asperum* Lepec. Great Torrington.  
*Linaria dalmatica* Mill. Ashwater ; casual or introduced (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Mimulus moschatus* Dougl. At the Linnean Society, June 1st, 1916, Dr. Daydon Jackson communicated a note from Miss Louisa Pershore of Torquay, stating that for several years she had observed this plant growing and increasing in running water near Sticklepath, in the neighbourhood of Okehampton, on the borders of Dartmoor. Sir David Prain, who was present, remarked that this species in cultivation seems to have quite lost its original musky scent.  
*Melittis Melissophyllum* L. Frithelstock.  
*Agrostis setacea* Curt. Frithelstock.

## 3. SOUTH MOLTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Viola Desegleseii* Jord. Down St. Mary. Morchard Bishop.  
*V. derelicta* Jord. Down St. Mary.  
*Linum bienne* Mill. Crediton Hamlets.



- Sanguisorba officinalis* L. Chawleigh.  
*Agrimonia Eupatoria* L., var. *sepium* Bréb. Lapford.  
*Serratula tinctoria* L. Chawleigh.  
*Sonchus arvensis* L., var. *glabrescens* (= var. *laevipes* Koch).  
 East Anstey (Rev. E. S. Marshall).  
*Hieracium grandidens* Dahlst. East Anstey (Rev. E. S. Marshall).  
*Symphytum peregrinum* Ledeb. South Molton.  
*Linaria minor* Desf. Crediton Hamlets.  
*Anagallis arvensis* L., var. *A. carnea* Schrank. Chittlehamholt.  
*Populus tremula* L. ; the leaves affected with the Rust, *Melamp-sora Tremulæ* Tul. Down St. Mary.  
*Scirpus cespitosus* L., var. *germanicus* Palla. North Molton.  
*S. fluitans* L. Down St. Mary.  
*Carex Pairæi* F-Schultz. North Tawton.  
*Ceterach officinarum* DC. North Molton.

## 4. EXETER BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Corydalis claviculata* DC. St. Thomas (Mr. J. H. Rossall).  
*Melilotus Petiti-pierreana* Hayne. Exeter.  
*Senecio crucifolius* L. Exeter (Mr. J. H. Rossall).  
*Mimulus Langsdorffii* Donn. Alphington.  
*Scutellaria galericulata* L. Alphington.  
*Ceratophyllum demersum* L. In the River Exe (Parfitt collection).  
*Carex hirta* L. Exminster.

## 5. HONITON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

Miss Larter makes the following explanatory note :—

Records to which is attached the name " J. H. Rossall " are copied from specimens thus inscribed in the Rossall Herbarium, now in the possession of the Secondary School, Torquay, to which school it was transferred from the Torquay " School of Science and Art." The dates on the plants contained in it range from 1850 to 1880. Many were gifts to Mr. Rossall, and amongst the names of botanists still living who thus contributed specimens are those of Mr. W. P. Hiern (a goodly number, mostly in the years 1863 and 1864) and the Rev. W. Moyle Rogers. The collection is not limited to Devon plants. Mr. Rossall is remembered by persons still living as a resident for many years in Torquay, and as during that time taking much

interest in the Torquay School of Science and Art. An envelope bearing postmark : "Torquay, July 5, 1882," exists addressed to him at "Norwood, Torquay." The entries are all in the same handwriting ; presumably the plants were all mounted by Mr. J. H. Rossall.

*Papaver hybridum* L. Exmouth, 17 June, 1872\* (Mr. J. H. Rossall).

*Barbarea vulgaris* R.Br., var. *silvestris* Fries. Littleham and Exmouth, 1916 (Mr. E. W. Hunnybun). See *Journ. Bot.*, 1916, p. 207.

*Brassica nigra* L. Exmouth, 15 June, 1869 (Mr. J. H. Rossall).

*Teesdalia nudicaulis* R.Br. Clyst St. Mary, 19 April, 1875 (Mr. J. H. Rossall).

*Silene noctiflora* L. Comberaleigh and Luppitt, 1916 (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Lathyrus Aphaca* L. Seaton, 30 May, 1874 (Mr. J. H. Rossall).

*Sedum Telephium* L. Comberaleigh (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Bidens tripartitus* L. Luppitt (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Campanula hybrida* L. Seaton, 30 May, 1874 (Mr. J. H. Rossall).

*Rumex obtusifolia*  $\times$  *pulchra*. Honiton, 19 August, 1916 (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Epipactis violacea* Bor. Comberaleigh and Honiton, 1916 (Mr. A. Sharland).

*E. palustris* Cr. Monkton, 1916 (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Sparganium neglectum* Beeby, 26 August, 1916 (Mr. A. Sharland).

#### 6. TORQUAY BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

The following phenological note is contributed by Miss Larter :—

On November 16th, 1916, *Fragaria vesca* L. was flowering at St. Mary Church. It was not seen again there until the 13th May, 1917, on which date also *Crataegus Oxyacantha* L. and *Heracleum Sphondylium* L. were just opening their first flowers. The lateness of the season 1917 is shown by the belated opening of the following flowers : *Ulmus* sp., 22nd March ; *Chrysosplenium oppositifolium* L., 5th April ; *Mercurialis perennis* L., 9th April. The leaves of *Orchis mascula* L. did not appear above the ground until the 17th March.

*Fumaria capreolata* L., typica. Teignmouth (Mrs. Wedgwood).

*Iberis amara* L. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).

*Viola hirta* L., var. *pinetorum* Wiesb. Brixham (Miss Larter).

- V. hirta* L., var. *Foudrasi* Rouy and Fouc. Brixham (Miss Larter).  
*V. calcarea* Greg. Brixham (Miss Larter).  
*Polycarpon tetraphyllum* L. Paignton (Mr. F. Robinson).  
*Geranium macrorrhizum* L. St. Mary Church, garden escape (Miss Larter).  
*Linum bienne* Mill. Brixham.  
*Anthyllis Vulneraria* L. Brixham.  
*Ornithopus perpusillus* L. Widecombe-in-the-Moor.  
*Torilis nodosa* Gaertn. Brixham.  
*Inula Helenium* L. Widecombe-in-the-Moor.  
*Symphytum peregrinum* Ledeb. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).  
*Orobanche* sp. ; cf. *O. minor* Sm., var. *flavescens* Reut. Brixham (Mrs. Wedgwood).  
*Linaria spuria* Mill. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).  
*L. repens* Mill. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).  
*Euphrasia borealis* Towns. Brixham (Mrs. Wedgwood).  
*Scrophularia alata* Gil. Wolborough (Miss Larter).  
*Sibthorpia europæa* L. Moretonhampstead (Miss Peck).  
*Satureia Calamintha* Scheele, var. *Briggsii* Druce. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).  
*Melittis Melissophyllum* L. Widecombe-in-the-Moor.  
*Lamium hybridum* Vill. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).  
 Cockington ? (Mr. F. Robinson).  
*Pinguicula lusitanica* L. St. Mary Church.  
*Utricularia major* Schmid. Wolborough (Miss Larter).  
*Rumex pulchra* L. Brixham.  
*Salix cinerea* L., galled with *Rhabdophaga salicifolia* Duf. Wolborough (Miss Larter).  
*Orchis Morio* L. Paignton (Miss Larter).

"We children often gathered baskets full of scented orchis in the Ipplepen Woods, and their perfume is associated with that time," 1840. *Memoir of Augusta T. Deane* ("Mother Francis Raphael"), p. 39. (Longmans, 1895.) (Miss Larter).

In St. Mary Church children call the female flowers of *Gorylus Avellana* L. "red-haired sisters" (Miss Larter).

- Luzula Forsteri* DC. Paignton (Mr. F. Robinson). St. Mary Church and Marldon (Miss Larter).  
*Milium effusum* L. Widecombe-in-the-Moor.  
*Agrostis setacea* Curt. Widecombe-in-the-Moor.

*Kœleria cristata* Pers. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).  
*Festuca rubra* L., var. *fallax* Hackel. Torquay (Mr. F. Robinson).

Moss.

*Grimmia subsquarrosa* Wils. Torquay (Mr. E. Wrey).

HEPATIC.

*Lophocolea alata* Mitt. ex Lart. St. Mary Church, 13 Jan., 1917  
 (Miss Larter).

Fresh-water ALGÆ from Dartmoor (Mr. G. T. Harris).

CHLOROPHYCEÆ.

*Glæocystis infusionum* (Schränk) W. & G. West. Haytor.  
*Nephrocytium Agardhianum* Näg. Haytor, etc.  
*Sorastrum spinulosum* Näg. Haytor.  
*Pediastrum Tetras* (Ehrenb.) Ralfs, *forma nova*. Haytor.  
*P. glanduliferum* Benn. Haytor.

In addition to these Dartmoor Algæ of Mr. G. T. Harris, those mentioned under the 8. Tavistock botanical district as "generally distributed," or as "various bogs," should probably be also ascribed to this, 6. Torquay botanical district.

MARINE ALGÆ.

*Polysiphonia macrocarpa* Harv. Anstey's Cove, Torquay  
 (Mr. E. M. Holmes).  
*Rhododermis elegans* Crn. Torquay.

LICHEN.

*Racodium rupestre* Pers. This lichen from Vitifer was plentiful on the vertical face of granite rocks below the tin works.  
*Teste* Mr. R. Paulson, F.L.S. (Mr. G. T. Harris).

Mr. H. G. Peacock contributes the following list of FUNGI :—

*Tricholoma rutilans* Quél. Milber.  
*Clitocybe dealbata* Gill. Milber.  
*C. brumalis* Quél. Chapel Hill, Torquay.  
*Entoloma clypeatum* Quél. Garden at Torquay.  
*E. sericeum* Quél. Petit Tor.

- Tubaria furfuracea* Gill. Babbacombe.  
*Stropharia semiglobata* Quéf. Babbacombe.  
*Cortinarius caninus* Fr. Chapel Hill Gardens, Torquay.  
*C. anomalus* Fr. Chapel Hill Gardens, Torquay.  
*Lactarius rufus* Fr. Milber.  
*Russula citrina* Gill. Milber.  
*Cantharellus tubæformis* Fr. Milber Down.  
*Panus torulosus* Fr. Ponsdworthy, Widecombe-in-the-Moor.  
*Polyporus giganteus* Fr. Cockington.  
*Dacryomyces deliquescens* Duby. St. Mary Church.  
*D. stillatus* Nees. Lindridge.  
*Mutinus caninus* Fr. Manaton.  
*Lycoperdon gemmatum* Batsch. Milber.  
*Helotium cyathoides* Karst. = *Hymenoscytha cyathoides* Phil. Cockington.  
*Acetabula vulgaris* Fekl. Babbacombe. Also Milber Woods (Miss Larter).
- 

*Crucibulum vulgare* Tul. On stem of dead bracken. St. Mary Church (Miss Larter).

#### 7. PLYMOUTH BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Raphanus maritimus* Sm. Torcross, 1 July, 1874 (Mr. J. H. Rossall).  
*Cotula anthemoides* L. Plymouth (Mr. J. Smith).  
*Symphytum asperum* Lepec. Buckland tout Saints (Mr. C. Bucknall).  
*Euphorbia Peplis* L. Stokenham, 26 October, 1916 (Mrs. Wedgwood).  
*Carex vesicaria* L. Slapton Ley, 30 June, 1874 (Mr. J. Rossall).

#### 8. TAVISTOCK BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Drosera longifolia* L. = *D. intermedia* Hayne. Lydford, 12 Aug., 1872 (Mr. J. H. Rossall).  
*Serratula tinctoria* L. Lydford; in August, 1916, a luxurious bed of this plant grew on a rocky ledge on Fur Tor, facing south, at an altitude of about 1820 feet [=555 m.] (Mr. G. T. Harris).  
*Hieracium serratifrons* Almq., var. *lepidoides* K. Johanss. Buckland Monachorum (Rev. W. Moyle Rogers). Tavistock (Mr. A. Sharland).  
*Symphytum peregrinum* Ledeb. Lydford (Mr. C. Bucknall).

*Hyoscyamus niger* L. Bere Ferrers (Mr. C. W. Bracken).

*Polygonatum multiflorum* All. Bere Ferrers (Mr. C. W. Bracken).

In *Journ. Quekett Microscopical Club*, Ser. 2, Vol. XIII, for April, 1917, Mr. G. T. Harris's paper on the "Desmid Flora of Dartmoor" gave a list of 399 species which occur largely in the Tavistock botanical district, and partly also in the Torquay and Plymouth districts.

#### ALGÆ.

The following list of fresh-water Algæ from Dartmoor is contributed by Mr. G. T. Harris (some of them collected on Haytor are given under the 6. Torquay botanical district) :—

#### MYXOPHYCÆ.

- Croococcus macrococcus* Rabenh. Generally distributed.  
*Aphanocapsa Grevillei* (Hass.) Rabenh. Generally distributed.  
*Merismopedia glauca* (Ehrenb.) Näg. Generally distributed.  
*Aphanothece microscopica* Näg. Postbridge.  
*Gloethece linearis* Näg. Generally distributed.  
*Phormidium tenue* (Menegh.) Gom. Postbridge.  
*Cylindrospermum stagnale* (Kütz.) Born. & Flah. Postbridge.  
*Anabæna inæqualis* (Kütz.) Born. & Flah. Postbridge.  
*Stigonema ocellatum* (Dillw.) Thur. Generally distributed.

#### CHLOROPHYCÆ.

- Sphærocystis Schræteri* Chodat. Postbridge.  
*Schizochlamys gelatinosa* A.Br. In September, 1916, the stones in the bed of the Lade stream near Postbridge were covered with a profuse growth of this alga.  
*Gloecystis vesiculosa* Näg. Postbridge.  
*Dictyosphaerium Ehrenbergianum* Näg. Postbridge.  
*D. pulchellum* Wood. Postbridge.  
*Trochiscia hirta* (Reinsch) Hansg. Postbridge.  
*T. reticularis* (Reinsch) Hansg. Postbridge.  
*Chlorella vulgaris* Beijer. Generally distributed.  
*Oocystis solitaria* Wittr. Postbridge.  
*Tetraëdron enorme* (Ralfs) Hansg. Postbridge.  
*T. horridum* W. & G. S. West. Postbridge.  
*Scenedesmus obliquus* (Turp.) Kütz. Postbridge.  
*S. bijugatus* (Turp.) Kütz. Postbridge.  
*S. quadricauda* (Turp.) Bréb. Postbridge.

- S. denticulatus* Lagerh. Postbridge.  
*Selenastrum gracile* Reinsch. Postbridge.  
*Chaetosphaeridium Pringsheimii* Klebahn, var. *depressum* West.  
*Phyllobium sphagnicola* G. S. West. Cut Hill. In a moor pool on Cut Hill, in the summer of 1915 *Sphagnum cuspidatum*, var. *plumosum* N. & H., was generally infested with this endophytic alga.  
*Pediastrum tricornutum* Borge. Postbridge.  
*P. Tetras* (Ehrenb.) Ralfs. Postbridge.  
*P. Boryanum* (Turp.) Menegh. Generally distributed.  
*P. Boryanum*, var. *granulatum* Kütz. Postbridge.  
*P. rotula* Ehr. Postbridge.  
*P. angulosum* Ehr. Postbridge.  
*Microspora amæna* (Kütz) Lagerh. Lydford.  
*Stigeoclonium amænum* (Kütz.) Lagerh. Cut Hill.  
*Mougeotia capucina* (Bory) Ag. Cut Hill.  
*M. viridis* (Kütz.) Wittr. Postbridge.  
*Edogonium fonticola* A.Br. Lydford Gorge.  
*E. undulatum* (Bréb.) A.Br. Metherrall.  
*E. Itzigsohnii* De Bary, var. *minor* West. Metherrall.  
*Stipitococcus urceolatus* W. & G. S. West. Various bogs.  
*Chlorobotrys regularis* (West) Bohlin. Generally distributed.  
*Ophiocytium majus* Näg. Various bogs.  
*Hildenbrandtia rivularis* (Liebm.) J. Ag. Lydford Gorge.

## EIGHTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHURCH PLATE.

**EIGHTH REPORT** of the Committee—consisting of Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. T. Cann Hughes, Miss B. Creswell, Sir Roper Lethbridge, Mr. A. J. V. Radford, Mr. A. L. Radford, Rev. O. J. Reichel, Mr. Harbottle Reed, Major G. E. Windeatt, and the Rev. J. F. Chanter (Hon. Secretary).

Edited by the Rev. J. F. CHANTER, M.A., F.S.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

THE removal of the Rev. J. F. Chanter from North Devon to Exmouth has given him the opportunity of inspecting the Church Plate of East Devon, a portion of the County which has hitherto received no attention ; and in this report a full account is given of the plate of the Deaneries of Ottery and Honiton, comprising fifty-one parishes and several chapelries forming the extreme eastern part of the county, and in the next report the Secretary hopes to complete the remaining portions of East Devon, viz all that part of the county which lies east of the River Exe.

Your Committee are also glad to report that great interest has been taken in their work by the ecclesiastical authorities, Dr. Robertson, our late bishop, having given the Honorary Secretary a letter of commendation to the clergy, and the Archdeacon of Exeter, Canon Sanders, having given access to his official records of the plate in his Archdeaconry—thereby affording great assistance in making the work of the Committee as complete as possible.

### DEANERY OF OTTERY.

The Rural Deanery of Ottery is a somewhat small and compact one, and comparatively easy of access, though for this purpose it is necessary to make use of no less than



three lines of railways. It contains nineteen parishes and two chapelries, but of the nineteen parishes four are modern ones taken out of the great parish of Ottery S. Mary. But small as it is, it possesses more ancient plate than any other Deanery in the diocese, and also examples of the best work of English and foreign goldsmiths of all periods, from the early sixteenth century to the present day.

With the exception of the town of Ottery and the modern watering-place of Sidmouth it is entirely rural; but here, as in other parts of the county, we find that the town has got rid of its ancient plate and replaced it with tasteless eighteenth-century examples. In the case of Ottery, the magnificent Elizabethan cup—one of the finest examples of the work of the great Exeter goldsmith, John Jones—is still in the neighbourhood, having been secured by another parish for what must have been a very modest sum, judging by the piece that was bought with the proceeds of the sale, and the piety of the later inhabitants of Ottery has made some amends by presenting the church with some of the best examples of modern work.

There is, however, another instance of vandalism and sacrilege in this deanery to which public attention should be called, as it took place only a few years ago, and the authors of it are, I believe, still alive. In the parish of Fen Ottery there was, according to *Cripps' Old English Plate*, in 1899 an Elizabethan chalice, with its paten cover dated 1582, bearing the marks of the Exeter goldsmith, C. Easton; this had now disappeared from the Church, and been replaced by an ugly modern piece of electro-plate. The Elizabethan chalice and its paten cover, I have some reasons to believe is now, or was till very lately, in the possession of a collector in or near Exeter; it is to be hoped that his attention may be called to the fact that he is in possession of what can only be styled stolen property, and that he may be moved to restore it to its real owners.

Of the chalices still remaining the oldest is found in the modern parish of West Hill, which was only formed out of Ottery in 1863, though the church was built in 1846. It is an example of the type of chalice that came into fashion in England and the Continent at the beginning of the sixteenth century, of which the gold chalice at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, is the best example, and to which it is very similar, with the exception that the stem is

circular pierced-work instead of hexagonal, and that it is not so elaborate—the bowl is plain and conical, with a cable moulding at its junction with the stem ; the fine knot has small wreathes of acanthus leaves at the points of junction with the stem—the eight facets being quatrefoil circles with rosettes, the foot is concave in six sections, and on the front compartment is engraved a crucifix, with the letters I N R I on a scroll above the head and a simple representation of hills below ; the base of the foot is sexfoil, the vertical edge having rough chevron ornamentation. I am glad to be able to give an illustration of this really beautiful chalice through the kindness of the Vicar, the Rev. T. H. Lowe, and a fuller account of it is given in the account of the plate of West Hill.

Of Elizabethan cups we have no less than nine examples, all of Exeter make : seven are the work of John Jones, viz. at Branscombe, Buckerell Feniton, Newton Poppleford, Plymtree, Salcombe Regis and Sidmouth ; one by C. Easton at Talaton, and one by John Eydes at Harpford, the first example by this maker that I have noted in this county ; full particulars of all of these are given under the heads of the respective parishes. At Alington are two very interesting cups : one, a small hanap, of the late sixteenth or early seventeenth century, the bowl of an uncommon shape—the stem a vase-shaped baluster with scroll brackets (it is, probably, of foreign make), the other is a French chalice parcel-gilt of the seventeenth century, with a plain bowl inserted in a separately wrought detachable calix of pierced work. There is a modern chalice of a somewhat similar style at Harpford. Seventeenth-century cups, in the Puritan style, are found at Broadhembury, Clyst Hydon, Plymtree and Sidmouth, and several magnificent examples of modern craftsmanship, after the style of mediæval chalices, are to be found in this Deanery ; in fact, almost every style of chalice may be studied in its plate—for a large majority of the parishes have two or three, and Ottery St. Mary as many as six—this district being an example to the rest of the diocese, in that the ancient plate has been retained when new has been given. Of the patens, the one piece of special interest is at Harpford ; it is the only example I have ever met with of an Elizabethan paten which is not a chalice-cover, and, as far as I am aware, it is the only example in England. It follows the lines of the pre-Reformation patens rather than the usual

•

paten covers of the Elizabethan period ; it is the work of John Eydes, goldsmith, of Exeter, and as an illustration of it is given, I will not enter into further particulars. Covers that serve as patens are found with all the Elizabethan chalices, and those of the seventeenth century and many later ones of Exeter work ; the oldest, apart from chalice covers, are a pair of London make, 1697, at Plymtree, part of the Land bequest.

Flagons are found in every parish, though many of them are electro-plate ; the oldest is at West Hill, and bears the London hall-marks for 1592 : it is a small plain domestic tankard, with a high-domed lid and finial—the thumb-piece being a cherub's head : round the base there is a cable, and it has arabesque ornamentation, and, also, the egg-and-tongue ornamentation so characteristic of the Elizabethan period. At Plymtree there is a fine pair of gilt tankards, part of the Land gift ; several are of Exeter work of the early eighteenth century.

Alms dishes present no points of interest, with the exception of a saucer or sweetmeat dish used for this purpose at West Hill. It has the usual punched ornamentation with escalloped handles—it is very similar to the one illustrated by Fig. 967 in Jackson's *Illustrated History of English Plate*, and bears the London hall-marks for 1631. Most of the others in this Deanery are small basons, of which there are several examples, or plain silver plates—in use, however, they have been superseded by brass dishes, some of which are very handsome.

Of miscellaneous pieces there are very few examples, with the exception of straining spoons. There is a rather fine one (probably Dutch) at West Hill.

Domestic pieces, dedicated to church uses, except the pieces already noticed, and armorials are almost non-existent. Pewter pieces are somewhat scanty, but what remains is well cared for.

I must acknowledge the kind assistance of the clergy generally, most of whom take a great and intelligent interest in the sacred vessels in their custody.

Branscombe was visited in 1915—the rest of the Deanery in the autumn of 1916 and the spring of 1917.

J. F. CHANTER.

MARLANDS, EXMOUTH.

## ALFINGTON.

*Chalices.*—A. A goblet or small hanap, 8 in. high, Silver-gilt, of late sixteenth- or early seventeenth-century; possibly of German origin, though it partakes a good deal of the character of Sir Peter Gleane's Cup at St. Peter's Mancroft Church, Norwich. The bowl, which is  $3\frac{1}{8}$  ins. diameter and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, is repoussé work composed of three sections: the upper, which is  $1\frac{1}{8}$  in. deep, is a boldly lobed convex member protruding beyond the structural lines of the cup, and has also a lip forming a concavity just below the rim; it is ornamented with conventional foliage in six medallions, heart-shaped above but triangular below; between the medallions are triangles—the middle section or drum  $1\frac{1}{8}$  in. deep, has irregular-shaped oblong medallions with conventional foliage; the lower section,  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep, is a convex lobe ornamented with conventional foliage; the stem is a vase-shaped baluster with scroll-shaped brackets; the foot,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, is domical.

Marks: (i.) a circle with a fesse; (ii.) a circle full of pellets.

B. A French chalice of the seventeenth century, parcel-gilt.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high. The plain gilt cup,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter and  $2\frac{7}{8}$  in. deep, is inserted on an ungilt separately wrought detachable calix of pierced-work, consisting of flowers, foliage, and birds. The stem is an hexagonal baluster, the lower part inserted in detachable ungilt pierced-work similar to the calix of the bowl. The foot is 5 in. diameter, of waved hexagonal shape.

No marks.

*Patens.*—A. Parcel-gilt. 6 in. diameter. A plain disc with large cross, flory, and a small turquoise cross attached to the surface.

Marks: maker, W.M and London hall-marks for 1849.

B. A plate. 7 in. diameter. Gilt. The rim,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep, has deep chasings.

Marks: makers, C T F, G F (C. T. and G. Fox) and London hall-marks for 1849.

*Flagon.*—An embossed flat-lidded tankard.  $9\frac{3}{4}$  in. high;  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. to lid. The barrel is divided into two compartments by a ring, the upper part being ornamented with seraphs' heads showing wings around and the lower part with

cherubs' heads and conventional foliage. The lid has a baluster-shaped finial.

Marks : maker, C T F, G F (C. T. and G. Fox) and London hall-marks for 1843.

*Alms Dish*.—A large and handsome brass dish. 18½ in. diameter.

Ornamented round the rim with the inscription : “Tua sunt omnia Domine et de tuis dedimus tibi.”

Almost all the above plate are gifts from the Coleridge family of Ottery St. Mary.

#### BRANSCOMBE.

*Chalice*.—Elizabethan Exeter type, with cover complete. 6¾ in. high ; bowl, with usual lip, 3½ in. diameter, 3⅝ in. deep, with band of arabesque foliation round centre and egg-and-dart ornamentation at base ; usual stem, foot is 3⅝ in. diameter, with band of egg-and-dart ornamentation.

Marks : (i.) I ; (ii.) I O N S.

Weight, 9 oz.

Cover, to fit, has band of interlacing strapwork on brim and fleur-de-lys on button.

Marks : as on chalice.

Weight, 2 oz. 1 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Cover to chalice, see above.

B. Plain on foot. 6¼ in. diameter, 1¼ in. high.

Marks : maker, indecipherable, and London hall-marks for 1785.

Weight, 8 oz. 13 dwt.

*Flagon*.—A domed-lid tankard. 10¾ in. high ; 8 in. to lip, 5¾ in. diameter at lip.

Inscription : “Ex dono Jocosæ Wilson. de Branscombe 2<sup>ae</sup> Aug<sup>ti</sup> 1730 Defunctæ.” (The donor is quite unknown in Branscombe Annals.)

Marks : maker, J. E. label over (John Elston, jr.) and Exeter hall-marks for 1730.

Weight, 30 oz., 13 dwt.

*Alms Bason*.—A small bowl. 4½ in. diameter.


Without any marks visible.

Weight, 3 oz. 13 dwt.

#### BROADHEMBURY.

*Chalices*.—A. Puritan style ; a large hammered cup with trumpet stem 8½ in. high. Bowl bell-shaped.

4½ in. diameter, 4¾ in. deep, with three bands each formed by two parallel lines—the centre one ½ in. wide, the other two ⅜ in. wide. The stem and foot, formed by upper part of an inverted trumpet, is 4¼ in. diameter at foot, which is ornamented with a band similar to that on bowl, ⅜ in. wide.

Marks : (i.) and (ii.) I E with mullet under. (iii.)  in monogram. This is an hitherto unrecorded mark.

Weight, 12 oz. 6 dwt.

B. A modern replica of A.

Inscription : "The gift of John Rose Drew Esq. 1825."

Marks : maker, R E, E B (Rebecca Eames and Edward Barnard) and London hall-marks for 1824–5.

Weight, 13 oz. 6 dwt.

C. Modern mediæval style. 6½ in. high ; bowl conical, 3½ in. diameter, 2¾ in. deep ; stem circular ; foot, 4½ in. diameter.

Marks : maker, C K, and London hall-marks for 1892.

Weight, 8 oz. 12 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on stand. Forms cover to chalice. 5½ in. diameter, 1½ in. high.

Marks : as on chalice A.

Weight, 6 oz. 13 dwt.

B. Plain on foot. 6¾ in. diameter, 2¼ in. high.

Marks : maker, R B or B B, and London hall-marks for 1727.

Weight, 7 oz.

*Flagons*.—A. Tankard of Victorian style, with spout and cross on lid. 10½ in. high, 8½ in. to lid, 2¼ in. diameter at lid, 4¾ in. at foot.

Inscription : "Presented by the Vicar's daughter, May 1874."

Marks : maker, A.S., and London hall-marks for 1873.

B. A pair of glass cruets with silver stoppers.

#### BUCKERELL.

*Chalices*.—A. Elizabethan of Exeter type with cover complete. 6¾ in. high ; bowl with usual lip, 3½ in. diameter, 3¾ in. deep, with band of interlacing strapwork, arabesque foliation and small drops round centre ¾ in. wide, and egg-and-tongue work at its base ; stem with usual knop and fillets at top and bottom ; foot, 3½ in. diameter, ornamented with egg-and-tongue ornamentation.

Marks: (i.) maker, IONS; (ii.) X crowned in circle; (iii.) B. The Exeter marks for 1576; foot has stamps: (i.) I; (ii.) IONS; (iii.) Exeter town mark.

The cover to fit is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, with narrow band of arabesque foliation,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter; bottom with arabesque ornament and date 1576.

Weights: cup, 11 oz.; cover, 2 oz. 12 dwt.

B. Modern mediæval style. 7 in. high; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter. Electro-plate.

*Patens*.—A. Chalice cover, see above.

B. Plain on stand.  $4\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks: maker, P E (Philip Elston), and Exeter hall-marks for 1738.

Weight: 4 oz. 12 dwt.

C. Plain disc. 6 in. diameter.

Marks: maker, T P, and London hall-marks for 1893.

Weight: 4 oz. 8 dwt.

*Flagon*.—A domed-lid tankard.  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. high,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. to lid,  $3\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter at lid,  $5\frac{5}{8}$  in. at base.

One mark only: P E in oval as on paten B. An Exeter mark *circ.* 1738.

Weight, 30 oz. 19 dwt.

*Alms Dishes*.—A. A decent bason.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks: as on paten B. Exeter, 1738.

B and C. A pair of plates, irregular shape. 9 in. diameter, with sacred monogram in centre of electro-plate.

#### CLYST HYDON.

*Chalices*.—A. Puritan style parcel-gilt, with cover. 7 in. high; bowl plain, conical,  $4\frac{5}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. deep. A flat calyx connects the bowl and stem, which has no knop, but about half an inch below the collar a thin projecting collar. The stem is an inverted trumpet, widening out to a foot 4 in. diameter.

Inscription: "Ex dono Roberti Hall Thesaurii Exon. Ecclesiæ suæ de Clyst Hydon. 1637."

Marks: maker, *F* (as on Alms Dish, Christ's Coll., Camb.) and London hall-marks for 1637.

The paten cover is 5 in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high. Parcel-gilt.

Marks : as on chalice ; it has been regilt on inside.

B. An electro-plated reproduction of chalice A.

*Patens*.—A and B. Chalice covers, see above.

*Alms Dishes*.—Two plain pewter plates.

#### ESCOT.

This is a daughter parish of Ottery St. Mary, from which it was separated in 1844 ; but plate was not supplied till 1867, which is date of all now existing.

*Chalice*.—Victorian type. 7½ in. high ; bowl, 3½ in. diameter.

Inscription : “ Escot Church, Dec. 15, 1867.”

Marks : Ellis, Exeter.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on foot. 9 in. diameter, 3½ in. high.

Marks : Storr and Mortimer. P.S.

B. Plated. 6 in. diameter.

*Flagon*.—Victorian tankard. 10½ in. high, 4 in. diameter at lid.

Inscription : “ In gloriam Dei et in usum Ecclesiæ S Jacobi D.D.D. J.K. Fundator. Dec. 15, 1867.”

*Alms Bowl*.—A decent bason.

Inscription : HA, EA, FA.

#### FENITON.

*Chalices*.—A. Elizabethan of Exeter type with broad lip and cover complete. 6½ in. high ; bowl conical, 3½ in. diameter, 3½ in. deep, with band of strapwork and arabesque foliation in centre, ½ in. wide. Usual stem, with fillets at top and bottom, ornamented with hatching. Foot, 3½ in. diameter, with egg-and-tongue ornamentation.

Marks : (i.) I ; (ii.) IONS ; (iii.) Exeter town mark IV. Date letter for 1576.

The cover is noted in Archdeacon's list, but I did not see one at my inspection.

B. An ornate nondescript Victorian cup. 9½ in. high ; bowl tulip shape, 3½ in. diameter and 4½ in. deep, with cross and sacred monogram in a halo ; stem is octagonal, with small twisted knot at base of bowl and another octagonal one below of eight arches filled with ellipses and crosses ; foot octagonal, 4½ in. diameter.

Mark : J A J.H, and London hall-marks for 1843.



*Paten*.—On foot to match chalice B.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : “ Bequeathed by Francis Duke Patteson, wife of Sir John Patteson knight one of the Judges of the Court of the Queen’s Bench. Nov. 28, 1842.”

Marks : maker, J.A. J H., and London hall-marks for 1842.

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style. 10 in. high. Plated.

*Alms Dish*.—An old hammered silver dish which has been re-marked with London 1835 marks. It is  $9\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter.

It has still the old maker’s mark, Ri (Ed. Richards of Exeter, *circ.* 1699).

#### FEN OTTERY.

*Chalices*.—A. Modern mediæval style.  $6\frac{5}{8}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{3}{8}$  in. deep ; stem hexagonal, with knop ; foot sexfoil,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : “ Fen Ottery Church 1913.”

Marks : maker, G & S Co, and London hall-marks for 1909.

B. Modern mediæval style.  $6\frac{9}{16}$  in. high. Electro-plate.

*Patens*.—A. A plain plate. 5 in. diameter. In modern mediæval style.

Inscribed : Fen Ottery Church 1913.

Marks : as on chalice A.

B. Modern mediæval style with foliated cross. 6 in. diameter. Electro-plate.

*Flagons*.—A. Modern mediæval style.  $10\frac{1}{4}$  in. high. Plated.

B. Cruet silver and glass.

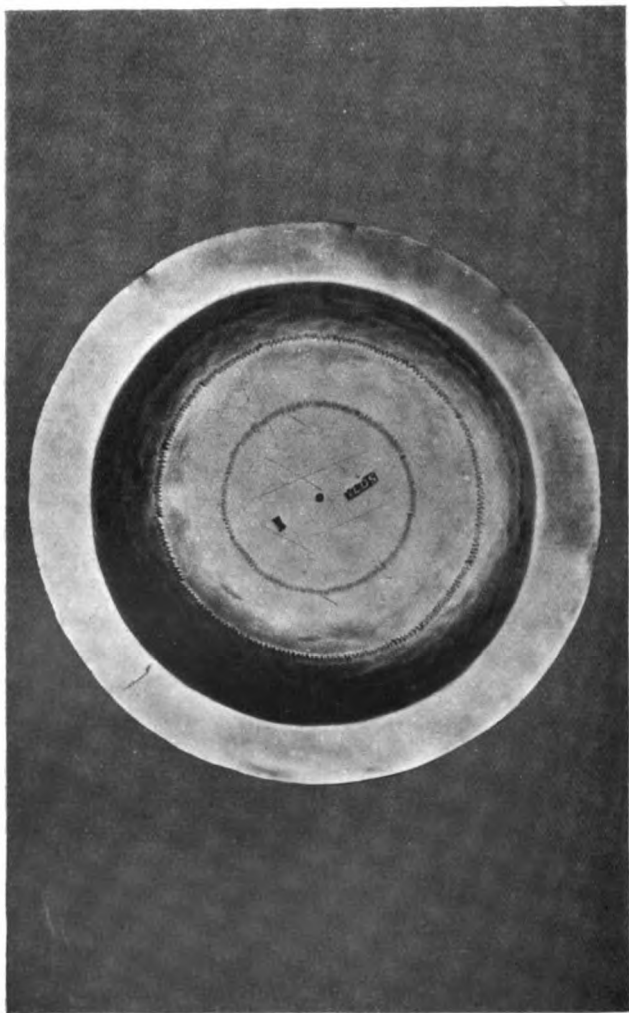
*Alms Dish*.—Small brass waiter.

The Elizabethan chalice and cover dated 1582, by C. Easton, lately disappeared.

#### HARPFORD.

*Chalices*.—A. A small Elizabethan cup of the Exeter type, with usual lip.  $6\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, with an ornamental band formed of four parallel lines—the spaces between the two outer ones which are  $\frac{1}{8}$  in. apart are ornamented with wavy lines, the centre space is  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. and ornamented with arabesque





**ELIZABETHAN PATEN. HARPFORD.**

**By JOHN EYDES. CIRC. A.D. 1580.**

**CHURCH PLATE REPORT,—To face page 110.**

foliation. The bowl also has egg-and-tongue ornamentation at its base, where it joins the stem, which is circular with a plain knop and fillets at the top and bottom with dot-and-miss ornamentation. The foot, which is  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter, has a fillet at its edge, ornamented with dot-and-miss and egg-and-tongue work at the base.

Marks: (i.)  $\overline{IK}$ ; (ii.) Y E D S in oblong—the punch has partly slipped and the mark at first gives the impression of the letters being old English. They are the marks of John Eydes, of Exeter, *circ.* 1580. This is the first Devonshire chalice noted of this goldsmith, but there is also one at St. Michael, Caerhayes, Cornwall.

B. A very interesting and somewhat curiously designed modern chalice. The idea has been taken from some of the seventeenth-century French chalices, and it has a certain amount of similarity to the Honiton chalice, which is of French origin. It is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high—the bowl, which is very small in proportion to the other parts, has a slight lip, and is  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter and  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. deep. It rests in a calyx of repoussé work of conventional foliage—the stem is a massive baluster covered with repoussé work, and the foot, which is large in proportion,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, is covered with repoussé work, set in which are four oval medallions, showing (i.) an engraved crucifix; (ii.) the inscription: “We also bless Thy holy Name for all Thy servants departed this life in thy faith and fear”; (iii.) “Presented to S. Nicholas Church, Harpford, by A.L.B., T.A.B.”; (iv.) “To the glory of God, and in memory of Robert Peel Willock, who died 17 Feb., 1883, and was buried in this churchyard.” The edge of the foot consists of open-work formed by circles of two sizes.

Marks: maker, TP in oval, and London hall-marks for 1883.

*Patens.*—A. To match chalice A. It is not a cover, as in almost every Elizabethan cup, but a distinct paten, without any foot, and is of particular interest as the only instance hitherto recorded of an Elizabethan paten which is not a chalice cover. It is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, with a rim  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, with a depression  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. deep, ornamented with two concentric rings of small dancette work on the depression and one ring of same near edge of the back.

Marks: (i.)  $\overline{IK}$ ; (ii.) Y E D S. The punches are much smaller than those on the chalice. (See illustration.)

Inscription : H P pricked.

B. A plain concave disc. 5 in. diameter.

Inscription : "To the glory of God, and in memory of Sarah Ann Willock, who died 20 Jan., 1880, and was buried in this churchyard."

Marks : as on chalice B.

*Flagon*.—Victorian style flat lid, cross on top. 7 in. high. Electro-plate.

*Alms Dish*.—Electro-plate. 12 in. diameter.

Inscription : "Hilarem datorem. diligit Deus," engraved on the rim.

#### NEWTON POPPLEFORD.

*Chalice*.—Elizabethan of Exeter type with cover complete. 6½ in. high ; bowl, with usual Exeter type of lip, conical, 3½ in. diameter and 3½ in. deep, with band of interlacing strapwork and arabesque foliation ¼ in. wide in centre, and tongue-and-dart ornamentation at its base ; usual type of stem, with knop and fillets top and bottom, ornamented with vertical hatching ; foot 3½ in. diameter, with tongue-and-dart ornamentation.

Marks : (i.) Exeter town mark ; (ii.) IONS.

Weight, 8 oz. 11 dwt.

Cover to fit, with small band of foliation at edge.

Marks as on chalice.

*Patens*.—A. Cover to chalice, see above.

B. Plain. 5½ in. diameter. Electro-plate.

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style. 10½ in. high. Electro-plate.

*Alms Bowl*.—A pewter bason, dated 1680. 9 in. diameter, 2½ in. high.

#### OTTERY ST. MARY.

This large and important parish, while it has a large quantity of plate, possesses now nothing older than the eighteenth century. A full list of its ancient plate is given in Canon Dalton's *History of the Church*, pp. 295–299.

The fine Elizabethan chalice it possessed till 1716 is fully described in the account of Gittisham plate, Deanery of Honiton ; but the piety of the present age has again furnished it with plate worthy of this magnificent church.

*Chalices*.—A. Georgian style. 8 in. high ; bowl plain,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep ; stem circular with small knop ; foot, 4 in. diameter.

Arms : Arg. a chevron engraved between three leopards' faces az. (Coplestone) impaled with Arg. a wyvern with wings displayed gules (Drake).

Marks : maker,  $\text{E}^1$ , with crown over (John Elston), and Exeter hall-marks for 1714.

B. A replica of chalice A, with same arms and hall-marks for 1714.

C. Modern mediæval style, silver-gilt.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ; the bowl is conical,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep ; the stem is circular and fluted with a large boss or knop set with six topazes and three pearls ; the foot is sexfoil divided by six points, and is  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter : it is ornamented with a cross of turquoises, amethysts and pearls.

Inscription : “+ To the glory of God, and in loving memory of Francis George Coleridge and Harriet Thwaites his wife, sometime of the Manor House, their eldest daughter Harriet Duke Low dedicates this Chalice and Paten for the use of the Church of Ottery St. Mary. Xmas Day, 1901.”

Mark : maker C K. (C. Krall), and London hall-marks for 1901.

D. Modern mediæval style.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep ; stem octagonal, strengthened with pierced-work, fine large boss or knop ; foot octagonal,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : “To the glory of God, and in memory of Sidney William Cornish Priest, 1801–1874.”

Marks : maker, H.V., A V, and London hall-marks for 1873.

E. Modern mediæval style. 7 in. high ; bowl conical, 3 in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep ; circular stem, with boss ; foot circular,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : “To the glory of God, and in Memory of Jane Cornish, 1806–1890.”

Marks : maker, H.V., A V, and London hall-marks for 1890.

F. Modern mediæval style.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{3}{8}$  in. deep ; circular stem with knop ; foot circular,  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, W K, and London hall-marks for 1892.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on stand.  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.  
Marks : maker,  $\text{CEI}$ , with crown over (John Elston), and Exeter hall-marks for 1714.

Arms : as on chalice A. Coplestone and Drake impaled.

B. A replica of paten A.

Marks and Arms the same.

C. To match chalice C. A plain plate silver-gilt.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice, and also K R A L L.

D. To match chalice D. Plain. 5 in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice.

E. To match chalice E.  $4\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice.

F. To match chalice F. Plain.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "To the glory of God, and in loving memory of Frederick Archibald Gray. Feb. 4th, 1893."

Marks : maker, W K, and London hall-marks for 1891.

G. A large plain paten on stand. 9 in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : "This paten was bought with the money arising from a chalice sold to the parish of Gittisham, 1716."

Marks : maker,  $\text{CEI}$ , crown over (John Elston), and Exeter hall-marks for 1716.

*Flagons*.—A. Tankard shape with domed lid.  $12\frac{1}{8}$  in. high, 5 in. diameter at lid,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. at foot.

Inscription : "The gift of Elizabeth Coplestone, relict of Richard Coplestone, Esq., of Knightstone, in this parish."

Arms : as on chalices A and B. Coplestone and Drake impaled.

Marks : as on chalices A and B.

B. Replica of A.

Arms, inscription and marks the same.

*Alms Dishes*.—A. An oval bason.  $11\frac{1}{8}$  and  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : "Quod a Deo recepit Deo et Ecclesiæ Beatæ Mariæ de Ottery dedit Carolus Vaughan Armiger. Anno Salutis 1716."

Marks : as on chalices A and B.

B. A plain plate. 9 in. diameter.

Inscription : "Quod a Deo accepit Deo et Ecclesiæ Beatæ Mariæ de Ottery dedit Sidney Gulielmus Cornish

S.T.P. nec non ejusdem ecclesiæ vicarius Anno Satutis MDCCCXLIII."

Marks : maker, P S (Paul Storr) and London hall-marks for 1832.

## PAYHEMBURY.

*Chalices*.—A. A very large cup of Georgian style. 11 in. high ; bowl tulip shape,  $4\frac{9}{16}$  in. diameter,  $5\frac{9}{16}$  deep ; baluster stem ; foot,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "For the service of God and religion : this, with several other pieces of Communion-plate to the value of sixty pounds, are the pious gifts of Mrs. Dorothy Goswill and Mrs. Ann Davy her daughter."

Marks : maker, *TW* (Thomas Whipham) and London hall-marks for 1751.

Weight : 30 oz. 7 dwt.

B. A replica of chalice A.

Size, marks and inscription the same.

Weight : 29 oz. 2 dwt.

C. Modern mediæval style ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep, with *I.H.S.*, etc. ; stem circular, with knop ; foot sexfoil,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Marks : W B, and London hall-marks for 1904.

Weight : 13 oz. 15 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on stand.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, indistinct ; probably R in G (Richard Green), and London hall-marks for 1716.

Weight : 4 oz. 16 dwt.

B and C. Plain on stands. Form covers to chalices A and B.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks and Inscriptions : as on chalice A.

Weights : each 9 oz. 11 dwt.

D and E. Plain. 9 in. diameter, 3 in. high.

Marks and Inscriptions : as on chalice A.

Weights : each 25 oz.

*Alms Dish*.—Plain plate.  $13\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice A.

Weight : 70 oz.

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style.  $10\frac{1}{2}$  in. high,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. to lid,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at lid,  $3\frac{7}{8}$  in. at base.

Inscription : "Deo et Ecclesia B.V.M. Peyhembury hanc lagenam primitias messis parochianii et alii dedicaverunt MDCCCLXIX."



Marks : maker, B.P.W. in trefoil and London hall-marks for 1869.

The old plate is said to have been sold when new was given, but paten A, which undoubtedly formed part of it, was found in the plate-chest of a former Vicar and restored to the parish by his executor.

#### PLYMTREE.

*Chalices*.—A. Elizabethan with cover. Exeter type.  $7\frac{3}{8}$  in. high ; bowl conical, with usual lip,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter, 4 in. deep, with a band of interlacing strapwork and arabesque foliation  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. wide, with four pendants, and at base egg-and-tongue ornamentation ; stem circular, with knop and fillets ornamented with hatching at top and bottom ; foot domical with egg-and-tongue ornamentation at base,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : " Plemtree."

Weight : 10 oz. 5 dwt.

Marks : (i.) I in X-shaped shield ; (ii.) IONS, the O and N interlinked. This is a variant of the usual marks of J. Jones, the famous Exeter goldsmith, and one of his earliest marks ; date is *circ.* 1570.

The cover to fit is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, and has a border round rim of strapwork and arabesques ; the button has a Tudor rose and dotted ornamentation.

Weight : 3 oz. 17 dwt.

B. Puritan style. Silver-gilt.  $9\frac{1}{8}$  in. high ; bowl plain,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, 5 in. deep ; stem with small annular knop ; foot  $4\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : " The gift of John Land of London Gênt deceased to y<sup>e</sup> parish of Plimtree in Devon."

Marks : maker, P Y, crown and quatrefoil above (Benj. Pyne), and London hall-marks for 1697.

Weight : 17 oz. 10 dwt.

C. A replica of B.

Marks and Inscription : the same.

Weight : 17 oz. 2 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Cover to chalice A, see above.

B and C. Covers to chalices B and C. Plain silver-gilt on stands.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

Marks and Inscriptions : as on chalices.

Weights : 7 oz. 6 dwt. and 7 oz. 2 dwt.

D and E. Plain on stands, to match chalices B and C.  
Gilt.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ;  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

Marks and Inscriptions : as on chalices.

Weights : 12 oz. 3 dwt. and 12 oz. 1 dwt.

*Flagons.*—A and B. Silver-gilt. A pair of tankards with flat lids. 11 in. high,  $9\frac{3}{4}$  in. to lids, 4 in. diameter at mouth,  $6\frac{3}{8}$  in. at base.

Marks and Inscriptions : as on chalices.

Weight : A. 44 oz. 4 dwt. B. 44 oz. 2 dwt.

C. A pewter tankard with flat lid. 11 in. high,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  in. lid, 5 in. diameter at lid,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. at base.

*Alms Dish.*—Brass : a fine old German dish.

#### SALCOMBE REGIS.

*Chalice.*—Elizabethan with cover, Exeter type.  $7\frac{1}{8}$  in. high ; bowl is conical with concave lip,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. deep, with narrow band  $\frac{9}{16}$  in. diameter, formed of four parallel lines and arabesque ornamentation between the inner two ; stem circular, with knop and small fillets at top and bottom, ornamented with hatching ; foot domical with tongue ornamentation at base.

Marks : (i.) I in X-shaped shield ; (ii.) **IONS**.

Cover to fit.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, with narrow band  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide of arabesques at edge ; button with a sexfoil.

Weight, with chalice : 10 oz. 5 dwt.

*Patens.*—A. Cover to chalice, see above.

B. Plain on foot.  $5\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter, 2 in. high.

Arms : impaled dexter : arg. a chevron gules between three cherubs' heads, coupé at shoulder and entwined with serpents, sinister : a saltire between 12 crosses crosslet.

Marks : R G in heart (Richard Green), and London hall-marks for 1727.

Weight : 5 oz. 12 dwt.

C. Pewter on stand.  $5\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter, 2 in. high.

*Flagons.*—A. Modern mediæval style.  $11\frac{3}{8}$  in. high,  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. to lid,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at mouth—somewhat jug-shaped.

Inscription : " A Thankoffering to the Lord given by Frederick Workman, carpenter, of Sidford. 1891."

Marks : **CS**  
**H** and London hall-marks for 1891.

Weight : 17 oz. 2 dwt.

B. A pewter tankard with flat lid.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. to lid,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at mouth,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. at base.

*Alms Dishes*.—A. Silver irregular shape with gadroon border  $9\frac{5}{8}$  in. diameter.

Weight : 16 oz. 8 dwt.

Mark : J.A and London hall-marks for 1830.

B. A pewter bason.  $5\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. high.

Inscription : "T.S. Churchwarden" (T. Smyth, 1611, or T. Stedd, 1623).

#### SIDBURY.

*Chalice*.—Late Georgian style.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ; bowl  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter, 5 in. deep ; stem circular, with slight knop ; foot, 4 in. diameter.

Inscription : "J.S. Vicr. W.J. Curate. J.C.S.B. Sidbury Parish 1763."

Marks : London, but date and maker indecipherable.

*Paten*.—Plain on stand. 9 in. diameter, 3 in. high, ornamented with sacred monogram.

Marks : maker, SOBEY, and Exeter hall-marks, but no date letter. Date is *circ.* 1850.

*Flagon*.—A. Domed-lid tankard. 13 in. high,  $10\frac{1}{4}$  in. to lid,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter at lid, 7 in. at base.

Inscription : "The gift of the Rev. John Sleech Vicar 1778, Restored after injury by fire 1850."

Marks : C W (Charles Wright) and London hall-marks for 1778.

B. Pewter tankard with flat lid.  $11\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

*Alms Dish*.—Plain plate.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, ornamented as the paten.

Marks : maker, SOBEY (W. R. Sobey), and Exeter hall-marks for 1850.

#### SIDFORD.

*Chalices*.—A. Georgian style.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl with lip, 3 in. diameter, 3 in. deep ; foot,  $2\frac{5}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, R E. E B. (Rebecca Emes and E. Barnard), and London hall-marks for 1819.

B. A nondescript electro-plated cup.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

*Paten*.—Electro-plate.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

*Flagon*.—Electro-plate.  $14\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

*Alms Dish*.—Electro-plate. 9 in. diameter.

## SIDMOUTH.

*Chalices.*—A. Elizabethan with cover. Exeter type.  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in. high; bowl conical, with usual concave lip,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, 4 in. deep, with band of interlacing strapwork and arabesque foliation  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. wide, with pendants round centre and tongue ornamentation at base; stem with knop and fillets, ornamented with hatching at top and bottom; foot domical,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, with tongue ornamentation round base.

Weight : 9 oz. 16 dwt.

Marks : (i.) I; (ii.) **IONS**; (iii.) X crowned; (iv.) B; the marks of John Jones of Exeter for the year 1576.

The cover to fit has been repaired at various periods with strengthening pieces soldered on roughly. It is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, and has a band of interlacing strapwork with arabesque ornamentation round edge; the button with Tudor rose.

Weight : 2 oz. 11 dwt.

Marks : as on chalice, but punch has slipped.

B. A perfectly plain cup in Early Puritan style.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; bowl is bell-shaped,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep, with a projecting collar or flange beneath; the stem is an inverted trumpet expanding to  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. at base.

Inscription : "Ex dono Randolphi Mainwaringe olim. hujus. Eccle/s. Vicar."

Weight : 13 oz. 11 dwt.

Marks : An escallop, and London hall-marks for 1635.

It has a paten cover to fit,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, 5 in. diameter.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice and on button; the date 1635. In his will R. Mainwaring left his silver beer bottle and six spoons to make a chalice for Sidmouth Church.

*Patens.*—A and B. Covers to chalices, see above.

Weight of B : 4 oz. 18 dwt.

C. Plain on foot.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

Marks : **PE** (Philip Elston) and Exeter hall-marks for 1732.

Weight : 10 oz. 7 dwt.

D. On foot,  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

Inscription : "To the glory of God, and in memory of Florence, wife of Kenneth Woolcombe, Vicar of Sidmouth, died Feb. 12, 1915."

Marks : J.W. & Co. Lt. and London hall-marks for 1912.

*Flagon*.—A massive domed lid tankard. 12½ in. high, 11 in. to lid, 4¼ in. diameter at lid, 7 in. at foot.

Inscription : "Pro sacris mysteriis in Ecclesia de Sidmouth celebrandis D.D. Benefactores anonymi MDCCLIII."

Marks : **WP** (William Peirce) and Exeter hall-marks for 1752.

*Alms Bowl*.—A. A bason. 7½ in. diameter, 2½ in. high.

Inscription : "Sidmouth E. Sacris MDCCLV."

Marks : **WP** and Exeter hall-marks for 1757.

Weight : 12 oz. 4 dwt.

*Spoon*.—A small ladle, Old English pattern, with pierced bowl, 5 in. long.

Weight : 9 dwt.

Marks : **GS**, **WF** and London hall-marks for 1793.

#### SIDMOUTH ALL SAINTS.

*Chalices*.—A and B. A pair of cups in Georgian style. 8 in. high ; bowl tulip shape, 3¼ in. diameter, 3 in. deep. Electro-plate.

Inscription : "All Saints, Sidmouth, Whitsuntide, 1874."

C and D. Georgian style. 6½ in. high. Electro-plate.

Inscription : "All Saints, Sidmouth. Presented by Thomas Birchbeck, Esq."

E. Victorian. 8½ in. high. Electro-plate.

Inscription : "All Saints, Sidmouth."

*Patens*.—A. Modern mediæval style. 6½ in. diameter, with sacred monogram on rim.

Marks : J.W. & Co. Lt. and London hall-marks for 1911.

B. On stand. 9 in. diameter, 4¼ in. high. Electro-plate.

Inscription : "All Saints, Sidmouth."

C. To match chalice E. Electro-plate.

*Flagon*.—To match chalice E. A fluted tankard. 15 in. high. Electro-plate.

#### TALATON.

*Chalices*.—A. Elizabethan with cover. Exeter type, but quite a different style from the chalices by J. Jones, its proportions being less graceful and the workmanship not so good. It is 6½ in. high ; the bowl, 3¼ in. diameter

and 3 in. deep, has a narrow concave lip and band,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., formed by four parallel lines, the space between the outer lines being ornamented with dot-and-miss work and arabesque foliation between the inner; it has a flat bottom, with egg-and-tongue work, where it joins stem; the knop is ornamented with dot-and-miss work; the foot is  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter, with egg-and-tongue work round base.

Inscription: "Tallaton Parish."

Marks: (i.) **C**; (ii.) **EASTON**; (iii.) Exeter town mark.

Cover to fit, 1 in. high, is almost flat. It has a band of lancette ornamentation and egg-and-tongue work at base of button.

Inscription: "In the yeare of our Lord 1585."

Marks: as on chalice.

Weight, with chalice: 8 oz. 4 dwt.

B. Modern mediæval style. Silver-gilt. A handsome piece.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high; bowl hemispherical,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, 3 in. deep, ornamented with chasing and round base semi-circular strengthening pieces; stem hexagonal, with large knop of six points set with carbuncles; foot sexfoil,  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter, with six points between with six enamelled circles—five blue and one red, which has a cross; upper part is chased with ogee-headed cartouches.

Marks: maker, **T T & Co.** and London hall-marks for 1869.

Weight: 16 oz. 2 dwt.

C. Small, for private communions.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks: **C R. W S** (Rawlin and Summer) and London hall-marks for 1832.

*Patens.*—A. Cover to chalice A, see above.

B. Plain on stand.  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high. In centre an oval with crosses crosslet and mantled.

Marks: maker, **Su** (John Suger), and Exeter hall-marks for 1713.

Weight: 8 oz. 13 dwt.

C. A plain silver-gilt plate.  $6\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter. To match chalice B.

Marks: as on chalice.

Weight: 4 oz. 15 dwt.

D. To fit chalice C.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks: as on chalice.

*Flagons*.—A. A massive tankard with domed lid. 11½ in. high, 9½ in., 4½ in. diameter at lid, 6½ in. at base.

Inscription: "Tallaton Parish. Given by Charles Harward, M.A. and Rect<sup>r</sup> of this Church. A.D. 1724."

Marks: maker, JS (John Suger), and Exeter hall-marks for 1724.

Weight: 50 oz. 11 dwt.

B. Modern mediæval style, silver-gilt, with cross on top of lid. 14 in. high to top of cross; 10½ in. to lid; 3½ in. diameter at lid: foot sexfoil, 5 in. diameter—elaborately chased and ornamented and enamelled.

Marks: as on chalice B.

Weight: 30 oz. 4 dwt.

C and D. A pair of glass and silver flagons, 11 in. high.

Marks: as on chalice B.

#### TIPTON.

*Chalice*.—Early Victorian style. 7½ in. high; bowl conical, 3½ in. diameter, 3½ in. deep, with sacred monogram, etc.

Marks: maker, CF, and London marks for 1838.

*Paten*.—Plain on stand. 7½ in. diameter, 2½ in. high.

Marks: as on chalice.

Inscription: "For the use of Tipton Church, 1839."

*Flagon*.—A Victorian tankard. 10½ in. high.

Marks: as on chalice.

*Alms Dish*.—Plain plate. 9½ in. diameter.

Inscription: as on paten.

Marks: maker, WB, and London marks for 1813.

#### WEST HILL.

Although this is a modern parish formed out of Ottery St. Mary, and the church only erected in 1846, all its plate with the exception of the paten is ancient and of great interest, the chalice being early sixteenth century, the flagon Elizabethan, the alms dish of the reign of Charles I, and a spoon of Dutch origin—all is silver-gilt.

The chalice is of type G in Jackson's classification, gilt. 7½ in. high; the bowl is conical, 4½ in. diameter and 3½ in. deep, perfectly plain, except for a cable moulding round the base; it is attached to the foot by a tube, which







PRE-REFORMATION CHALICE. WEST HILL, OTTERY ST. MARY.  
CIRC. A.D. 1520.

CHURCH PLATE REPORT.—To face page 131.





ELIZABETHAN TANKARD. WEST HILL, OTTERY ST. MARY.  
A.D. 1592.

CHURCH PLATE REPORT.—To face page 131.

telescopes into another tube attached to the foot, and both are inside the outer part of the stem, which is circular and of pierced work of four quatrefoil circles and four double oilettes. The knob is spherical, with wreaths of small acanthus leaves at the top and bottom and eight facets of circles, within which are four smaller circles with rosettes. The foot is concave, in sections, and extends outwards, hexagonally, to its base, which is sexfoil in plan,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, with a vertically moulded edge. On the front compartment is engraved a crucifix, rising from some semi-circles to represent hills, and the letters I N R I on a scroll over the head, the N inverted.

It has no marks whatever.

Weight : 11 oz. 8 dwt.

See illustration.

*Paten*.—A perfectly plain concave disc with a cross formed of four converging lance-heads on the edge.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

No marks.

*Flagon*.—A beautiful little tankard with slightly conical sides and high-domed lid with finial.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. to the lid ; it is 3 in. in diameter at lid and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. at the base. The handle is scroll-shaped and has a cherub's head for thumb-piece ; round the base of the lid there is arabesque ornamentation and also at top of the barrel ; round the foot there is a cable moulding, below this egg-and-dart ornamentation, and at the base egg-and-tongue work.

Marks : maker, I B, with rose in base, and London hall-marks for 1592. (See illustration.)

*Alms Bowl*.—Is a sweetmeat dish or saucer.  $6\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter, with scallop-shaped handles extending outside an inch ; in the centre is a shield, on which the initials W S I W have been stippled : the shield is surrounded by embossed and seeded ellipses ; eight lines radiating outwards divide the surrounding concave surface into eight panels, each of which are ornamented with punched work, and it has a scalloped edge.

Marks : maker, W over M (William Maunday), and London hall-marks for 1631.

*Spoon*.—Silver-gilt.  $6\frac{7}{8}$  in. long. The finial of the handle is a woman carrying a child on her left arm and a crooked

staff in the right and another child is beside her. The bowl of the spoon is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in., and the handle extends in rat-tailed fashion at the back of it.

Mark : a fleur-de-lys in a shield.

All the plate in this parish is the gift of the grandfather of the present Lord Coleridge.

J. F. CHANTER.

#### DEANERY OF HONITON.

The Rural Deanery of Honiton is the largest in the county, consisting of thirty-two parishes, all of which, except two, are ancient ones, and it covers the whole of the extreme eastern part of the county, stretching from Somerset, just below Taunton, to the sea, a distance of some twenty miles. Two of its parishes, Stockwood and Dalwood, small in population though large in area, formed part of the diocese of Bristol and county of Dorset till 1841, when they were exchanged for the parish of Thorncombe, which was then taken from Devon.

It contains the ancient towns of Axminster, Honiton, and Colyton, and the modern watering-places of Seaton and Beer, also the seats of several old county families, such as Pole and Prideaux, who in the past were generous benefactors of plate, with a result which from an antiquarian point of view has not been altogether beneficial. For instance, at Colyton it is recorded that in 1794 Sir William Pole, Lord of the Manor, presented to the parish two large silver chalices, a paten and a flagon. Being well supplied the churchwardens in 1813 disposed of the old plate for £7 12s. 10½d. I expect the value would be nearer £700 now. And so, though the church gained in the quantity of its plate it can be scarcely said to have done so in quality, and in all parts of this deanery, as elsewhere in the county, as I have before remarked, the nineteenth century was the dark and destructive age, when church vessels of exquisite design and beauty were ruthlessly sacrificed at the shrines of utility and bad taste. In no less than fourteen parishes in this deanery there is now nothing left older than this nineteenth century ; but I am glad to say that the bishops and archdeacons are putting an end to these vandalistic proceedings, and in the future if the clergy and people will have modern imitations of mediæval plate they will no longer be allowed to sell or

exchange the old vessels (even though they be not convenient) which enshrine the past history of so many of our churches.

The one outstanding parish of interest in this deanery is Combe Pyne, a small rural parish with a population of just a hundred, for it is the only one so far noted in the county that possesses both its pre-Reformation chalice and paten, though the beauty of the former has been sadly marred by the loss of its original knob or boss in the stem, and the substitution of a comparatively modern poor annular one. They are both excellent examples of Gothic work of the period from A.D. 1490-1510 and, considering they have been since that period and are still in regular use they are in excellent preservation. As I have given full particulars of them in the detailed parochial list, I need not enter into a description of them now, especially as, owing to the kindness of the Rev. J. B. Barton, the rector, who brought both the chalice and paten to me at Exeter, I am enabled to give good illustrations of these most interesting and valuable pieces, which will give a better general idea of them than any verbal description can possibly do.

Another most interesting piece in this Deanery is a chalice at Honiton, of foreign make and a somewhat recent bequest to that parish. It is a French chalice of the beginning of the seventeenth century, with its bowl resting in a separately wrought detachable ornamental calyx elaborately ornamented with Renaissance repoussé and chased work; but for us its chief interest lies in it being one of a type which inspired the makers of the handsome but curious chalices of a hybrid Gothic type which were made in England for some churches at the Restoration period. A modern copy of the style of the Honiton chalice was lately presented to Harpford, though it does not possess the six elaborate medallions on the bowl and foot, representing scenes in the life of our Lord and the Blessed Virgin Mary, which adorn that at Honiton. All that I can discover of the origin of it is that it was purchased at a London silversmith's, having been brought from Italy, and it formed part of a presentation to the Rev. H. J. Fortescue by the congregation of St. Mark's, Leicester, on his leaving that parish for Honiton in 1895.

Elizabethan chalices are not as well represented in this deanery as in other parts of the county, there being only

seven examples, viz. : at Awliscombe, Axminster, Dalwood, Farway, Gittisham, Kilmington and Upottery, and three early seventeenth-century cups, in a debased Elizabethan style, at Northleigh, Stockleigh and Widworthy. All are of West Country make, but only four have any marks. Of these, the finest is that at Gittisham—it originally belonged to the parish of St. Mary, Ottery, but was sold to buy modern plate in its place in A.D. 1716. We may congratulate ourselves that it was bought by a Devonshire parish, for it has been the means of preserving for us one of the finest examples that exist of the early work of the great Exeter goldsmith, John Jones. Another has been preserved for us, by a curious circumstance : that at Kilmington. In the early part of the last century it was in use in the ceremonies of the Knights of the N.P.U., Rosæ Crucis and Holy Cross Conclave, at Coryton Park, Kilmington, and on its dissolution—or rather amalgamation—with the Rougemont Chapter the chalice was presented by William Tucker, Esq., of Coryton Park, to the parish church of Kilmington. It bears the date 1574, but has no marks. Of the other Elizabethan vessels, that at Axminster bears the mark H.D, also found at St. John's, Exeter. Dalwood is by J. Jones, Awliscombe has a trefoil plain incused without shield. All the others have no marks. Upottery chalice is probably the work of C. Easton of Exeter, and at Stockland we found a clumsy copy of an Exeter Elizabethan chalice with the date 1655—a very late date to find Elizabethan ornamentation copied ; probably it was meant for a reproduction of one lost or destroyed in the Civil War. Yarcombe has a baluster-stem cup dated 1638, and there are Restoration period cups at Churchstanton and Membury. The remainder are Georgian and Victorian : four of these have a certain interest, as Exeter work, viz.—Honiton, 1720, by P. Elston ; Musbury, 1730, by T. Coffin, sr. ; Dunkeswell, 1754, by W. Pearce ; and Offwell, 1805, by J. Hicks.

Of the patens the mediæval one at Combe Pyne is by far the most interesting. It is in perfect order, and considering it has been in regular use for over four hundred years its condition is wonderful. I am glad to be able to give an excellent illustration of this piece, showing the beautiful water-gilding of the cross which forms the nimbus of the vernicle which is the central device. It is of type D in Jackson's classification, but has no marks, and is probably

of Exeter make. Apart from chalice covers, the next oldest is that at Churchstanton, which bears an Exeter mark of late seventeenth century, and there is a somewhat similar one at Uplyme, with London hall-marks for 1684. The remainder are eighteenth century or later.

Flagons are found in most of the parishes. The oldest is a pewter tankard at Colyton, dated 1663. Of the others, the older are plain eighteenth-century tankards, several by Exeter makers, the most striking of these being a squat domestic tankard at Offwell by Edmond Richards of Exeter in 1721, though its appearance has been somewhat spoilt by the addition of a spout to make it more useful in recent times. The later ones are chiefly in the modern mediæval style.

Alms dishes are scanty in numbers and of no particular interest, and domestic plate is very sparse both in quantity and quality.

Armorial are found at Farway, where there is a salver with eight quarterings of the Prideaux family, Gittisham, Kilmington, Musbury, Stockland and Widworthy.

I must acknowledge the great assistance given in this deanery by Rev. E. H. Bates-Harbin, hon. secretary of the Somerset Archæological Society and editor of *Somerset Church Plate*, who visited several parishes for me in this deanery, and who is entirely responsible for the account given of twelve parishes; also to Mr. A. J. P. Skinner, who revised the account of Colyton, and to the clergy generally, who have most heartily given every possible assistance in their power, with the exception of a somewhat unmannerly curate at the very modern parish of Dunkeswell Abbey. However, the archdeacon kindly supplied his subordinate's want of courtesy.

Mr. Bates-Harbin's notes were made in 1915, those of the editor in 1914 for Kilmington and 1916 for the other parishes.

J. F. CHANTER.

MARLANDS, EXMOUTH.

#### AWLISCOMBE.

*Chalice*.—Elizabethan parcel-gilt, Exeter type, but with less marked lip than usual, and wanting its cover. 7 in. high; bowl conical,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, 4 in. deep, with narrow line: ornamentation on edge of lip and round



centre a band  $\frac{1}{8}$  in. wide, formed of pairs of parallel lines, with chevron-and-diaper ornamentation between. Stem circular, with narrow fillets at top and bottom, and knop ornamented with hit-and-miss work. Foot,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, with tongue-and-dart ornamentation.

Weight : 9 oz. 10 dwt.

Mark : a trefoil with stem incused.

Weight : 9 oz. 10 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on stand. 9 in. diameter.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; foot,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "Awliscombe, R. Martyn Vicar 1729, T. Bampffield and J. Fry Churchwardens 1729."

Marks : maker, R.B. (Richard Bayley), and London hall-marks for 1728.

Weight : 18 oz.

B. Plain plate.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, with foliated cross on rim.

Inscription : "Dedicated to the greater glory of God in the Blessed Sacrament, by George L. Elliott, 1887."

Weight : 5 oz.

Marks : maker, M B, A T, and London hall-marks for 1881.

*Flagon*.—A tall domed-lid tankard,  $12\frac{1}{4}$  in. high,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  in. at lid ;  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at lid,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at base.

Inscription : "D P 1762." (Daniel Pring Churchwarden that year.)

Marks : maker, T W C.W. (T. Whipham and C. Wright), and London hall-marks for 1762.

Weight : 40 oz.

*Alms Dish*.—Brass.

#### AXMINSTER.

*Chalices*.—A. Elizabethan. A fine large chalice, parcel-gilt, of the Exeter type.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high. Bowl V-shaped,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter at lip,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, with a band of running ornament with hatched fillets ; these intersect at two points in a simple manner, and at two points is an elaborate figure of eight. Stem and foot have egg-and-tongue ornamentation.

Mark : maker, H D, interlinked in oval shield ; the same mark is found on the chalice at St. John's, Exeter.

B. An ugly cup, exact shape of the glass vessel known

as a "rummer." 7 in. high; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, 4 in. deep.

Inscription: "James Lendey and John Tytherleigh, Churchwardens, 1827."

Marks: maker, G F (George Ferris), and Exeter hall-marks, but date letter indecipherable.

*Patens*.—A. On foot with moulded rim.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter. 2 in. high.

Inscription: "Axminster, 1725."

Marks: maker, J.E label over (John Elston, jr.), and Exeter hall-marks for 1724.

B. On foot.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. height.

Inscription: "Mr George Tucker. Mr Henry Sheles Churchwardens of Axminster, Devon. 1792."

Marks: maker, E.I. (Edward Jay), and London hall-marks for 1792.

*Flagon*.—Jug pattern. 12 in. high, 4 in. diameter at lid. The spout is a modern addition in 1884.

Inscription: "Deo et Amicitia. Vas hocce in usum. Comun Paroch de Axmin<sup>r</sup>. Comitatu Devon. S. Bunter dedicarit xxvi Mai MDCCLXVIII."

Marks: maker, *LH* (Lewis Herne), and London hall-marks for 1768; on spout, maker, C.S.H. (C. S. Harris), and London hall-marks for 1884.

*Alms Dish*.—A Sheffield plate salver on three feet. 10 in. diameter. There is also a Pocket Communion Service.

#### AXMOUTH.

*Chalices*.—A. Modern mediæval style.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; bowl conical,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, 4 in. deep; hexagonal stem, with knop.

Marks: maker, Elkingtons, and Birmingham hall-marks for 1888.

B. Plated.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; bowl,  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter, 3 in. deep.

*Patens*.—A. On foot.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, with sacred monogram in centre.

Marks: as on chalice A.

B. Plated.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, 2 in. high.

*Flagons*.—A. Modern mediæval style.  $11\frac{1}{2}$  in. high, 4 in. diameter at lid.

Marks: as on chalice A.

B. Plated.  $11\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

## BEER.

The ancient chapel has been replaced by a modern church, and the only relic besides two monuments, preserved in the north aisle, is a pewter plate, marked W-A-1773. As to old plate, see note under Seaton Parish.

*Chalice*.—Modern mediæval style, parcel-gilt and jewelled,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; bowl, 4 in. diam.

Marks: maker, E.B. J.B. (E. & J. Barnard), and London hall-marks for 1858.

*Paten*.—Modern mediæval style.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks: as on chalice.

*Alms Dish*.—Pewter. 8 in. diameter. 1773. See above.

*Ciborium*.—Inscription: "A.M.D.G et in mem. Johēm Gaspard Watkins Le Marchant ob. A.D. XV. Kal. Oct. MDCCCCXI Fidelis Christi miles ac famulus usque ad vitæ finem. Vidua donum dedit."

## CHURCHSTANTON.

*Chalices*.—A. A baluster-stem cup.  $6\frac{7}{8}$  in. high; bowl bell-shaped, 4 in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep; foot,  $4\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription: "Church Taunton 1660."

Marks: maker, RC, pheon below, and London hall-marks for 1613.

Weight: 13 oz. 5 dwt.

B. Georgian style.  $8\frac{3}{4}$  in. high; bowl,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{5}{8}$  in. deep, with IHS in halo.

Inscription: "Church Taunton, being the best-disposed part of the Prize money of the chief of the Right squadron of his Majesty's 4th Regiment of Dragoon Guards in the Peninsular Campaign of 1811, 1812, 1813."

Marks: (i.) N; (ii.) and (iii.) undecipherable; (iv.) Q.

Weight: 15 oz. 10 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on stand.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{7}{8}$  in. high.

Marks: Maker indistinct and London hall-marks for 1723.

Weight: 4 oz. 12 dwt.

B. Plain on stand.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  in. high.

Marks: (i.) and (iii.) R in heart-shaped shield; (ii.) and (iv.) X crowned on shield shaped to letter and crown. This a seventeenth-century mark hitherto unrecorded.

*Flagon*.—Pewter. 10 in. high.

## COLYTON.

As noted in the introduction, Sir J. W. de la Pole presented in 1794 to this parish two large silver chalices, a paten and a flagon. Finding themselves well supplied, the Churchwardens in 1813 sold the old plate for £7 12s. 10½d. In 1867 the Rev. M. Gueritz, Vicar, with the consent of the representatives of the de la Pole family, had one of the large chalices converted into a smaller chalice and a paten, which are the vessels now in general use. (Feast of S. Andrew, 1867. Paid for altering the chalice, £1 5s. 6d. Churchwardens' Accounts.) The now existing vessels are :

*Chalices.*—A. Usual late Georgian style. 8½ in. high ; bowl, 4½ in. diameter, 5 in. deep, with sacred monogram, Cross, and nails in circle ; stem, with small knop ; foot, 3½ in. diameter.

Inscription : " Presented by Sir John W<sup>m</sup> de la Pole Bart. to the Parish of Colyton, 1794."

Marks : maker, **IS** (John Scofield), and London hall-marks for 1794.

Weight : 15 oz. 10 dwt.

B. Modern mediæval style, parcel-gilt. 8½ in. high ; bowl hemispherical, 5 in. diameter, 3 in. deep ; stem hexagonal with good knop ; foot six-lobed, 4½ in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **GL**, in monogram, and London hall-marks for 1868.

Weight : 12 oz. 6 dwt.

C. A secular cup adapted for a chalice. 6½ in. high ; bowl, 2½ in. diameter, 3½ in. deep, engraved with scroll-work and has four oval panels : (i.) with sacred monogram, (ii.) and (iii.) a standing dish with grapes, pineapple, etc., (iv.) blank, on foot which is 3½ in. diameter. A Maltese cross.

Marks : maker, **H.M** and Birmingham hall-marks for 1859.

Inside the box in which this is kept is the inscription : " Bequeathed, with the contents, viz. a paten, chalice and spoon, by the Rev. W. H. B. Proby, of Colyton House, Colyton, to the Vicar and Churchwardens of the same parish, and their successors."

*Patens.*—A. Plain plate. 10½ in. diameter.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice A.

Weight : 17 oz. 10 dwt.

B. Plain modern mediæval style.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice B.

Weight : 4 oz. 15 dwt.

C. Parcel-gilt modern mediæval style ; Maltese cross on rim.  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter. (Proby Bequest.)

Marks : maker, M.W., and London hall-marks for 1898.

Weight : 2 oz. 1 dwt.

D. A reproduction of the Nettlecombe paten. 7 in. diameter.

Marks : maker, Wippell & Co., and London hall-marks for 1915.

Inscription : "Glory to God on high, and on earth peace. The gift of A.J.P.S. Christmas, 1915."

Weight : 7 oz. 5 dwt.

*Flagons*.—A. Domed-lid tankard.  $11\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, 4 in. diameter at lid, 7 in. at base.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice A.

Weight : 42 oz. 17 dwt.

B and C. A pair of flat lid pewter tankards. 13 in. high.

Inscription : "CVLITON NS. 1663." (Nicholas Sampson was Churchwarden in 1662.)

*Baptismal Shell*.—Silver-gilt.

Inscription : "D G Church of S. Andrew, Colyton. A.J.P.S. S. Andrew, 1911."

*Spoon*.—(Proby Bequest.) With gilt bowl, ordinary fiddle pattern, with sacred monogram on handle  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Marks : maker, G S. A. B D, and Edinburgh hall-marks for 1864–5.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S, COLYFORD.

*Chalice*.—Modern mediæval style, parcel-gilt. 7 in. high ; bowl, 4 in. diameter, 2 in. deep ; hexagonal stem with knob ; foot hexagonal,  $4\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "To the glory of God, presented to Colyford Chapel, in remembrance of John Latoysonere Scarbrough, by his widow. Dec. 1888."

Marks : maker, R M. E H. and London hall-marks for 1888.

Weight : 10 oz. 14 dwt.

*Paten*.—Modern mediæval style with sunk hexagonal centre. 8 in. diameter.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice.

Weight : 10 oz. 4 dwt.





PRE-REFORMATION CHALICE. COMBE PYNE.  
CIRC. A.D. 1495.

CHURCH PLATE REPORT.—*To face page 141.*

*Flagon*.—A. Modern mediæval style. 8 in. high,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at foot.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice.

Weight : 16 oz. 13 dwt.

#### COMBE PYNE.

The Church Plate of this parish is specially interesting as being, as far as known, at present the only instance in the diocese of both the pre-Reformation chalice and paten being retained and kept in use from pre-Reformation times to the present day, though it has suffered mutilation by the loss of the beautiful twisted knot that it must have originally possessed and the substitution of a very poor and plain annular one, the stem having for this purpose been broken off from the bowl and foot and afterwards replaced in a very rough manner, a piece of silver being soldered to the base of the bowl to which the stem has been riveted by a pin, and at the base the stem has been slit all round and the edges turned up to join it to the foot.

The chalice is of type F.b. in Jackson's classification (*Illustrated History of English Plate*, p. 333). Parcel-gilt.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; the bowl is hemispherical, 4 in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep : on the exterior it has a band  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. wide of gilding at the rim and the interior is entirely gilt, otherwise it is perfectly plain ; the stem is hexagonal, of good length—as before-mentioned, it has at some time been forcibly severed from the bowl and foot, the knop, which, with its six lobes ending either in masks or lozenge-shaped knobs set with roses, must have been a thing of beauty, has been removed and a small plain annulet substituted, and, as before-mentioned, roughly refixed—each of its sides are  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. wide ; the mullet foot is quite plain, but one compartment has a small *ihc* in place of the crucifix more often found on chalices of this type ; the edge of the foot is vertical and plainly moulded, and it has at the six points small pierced knops attached in the manner of toes, the diameter to the points of the mullet foot being  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in., and 5 in. to ends of toes.

It has no marks of any kind. (See illustration.)

*Patens*.—A. A pre-Reformation paten of Type D form. I in Jackson's classification (*Illustrated History of English Plate*, p. 345). It is parcel-gilt.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter ;



the outer rim is  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. wide, with a band of gilding  $\frac{5}{8}$  in. on the outside—a circular depression  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. wide and an inner sexfoil depression, the spandrils of which are filled with a slight leaf ornamentation, the device in the centre being the vernicle, or face of Christ, which is  $\frac{3}{4}$  in.  $\times$   $\frac{5}{8}$  in. in a double circle, the outer  $1\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter, the inner 1 in., the space between filled with rays, all of which rests on a cross-flory formed by gilding  $2\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

It has no marks. (See illustration.)

B. A plain plate. 5 in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **SL** (Samuel Levy), and the Exeter hall-marks for 1825.

#### COMBE RALEIGH.

*Chalices*.—A. Of the usual Georgian type. 8 in. high ; the bowl is  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter and  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep ; stem, with small knop ; foot circular,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "I.H.S. The blood of our Lord Jesus Christ which was shed for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life. Drink this in remembrance that Christ's blood was shed for thee and be thankful. Combe Raleigh, Devon. 1823."

Marks : maker, **S.C.** (probably Samuel Cohen), and usual London hall-marks for 1823.

B. Modern mediæval style.  $6\frac{1}{8}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep ; stem hexagonal, with knop ; foot, an irregular hexagon.

Marks : maker, **H.W.**, **H.E.W.**, and London hall-marks for 1904.

*Patens*.—A. On stand, with gadroon border to plate, and foot.  $9\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

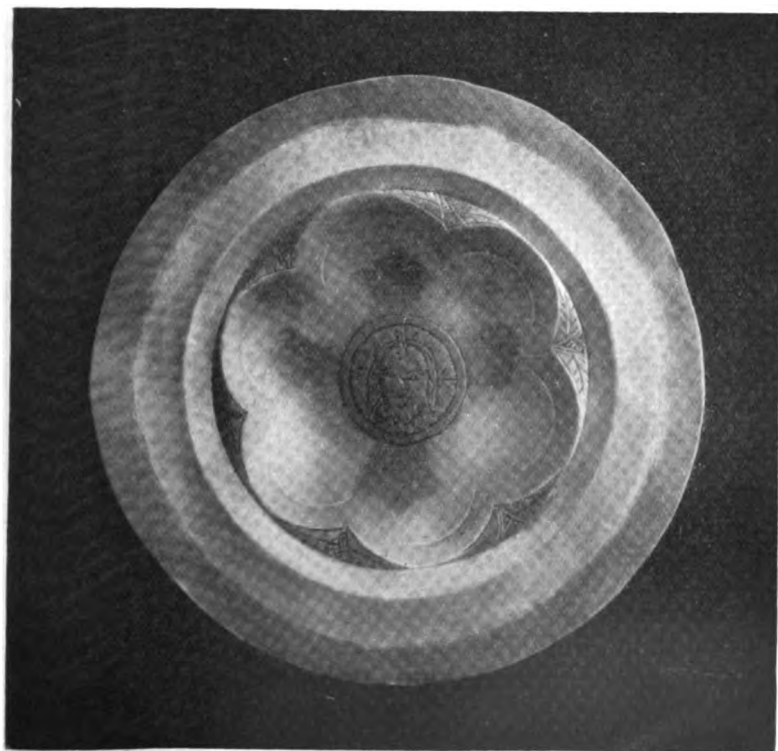
Marks : maker, **IC**, with mullet and London hall-marks for 1769.

B. Modern mediæval style.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, with scalloped depression, with cross for device.

Marks : maker, **H.E.W.**, and London hall-marks for 1903.

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style. 10 in. high,  $1\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter at lid ; foot hexagonal,  $3\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "In ministerium. S.S. Eucharistiæ et in memoriam Thomæ Cobham qui ob. die. 28<sup>to</sup> Jan. A.S., MDCCCLXV. ætatis suæ LIV d.d. vidua et liberi."



PRE-REFORMATION PATEN. COMBE PYNE.

CIRC. A D. 1405.

CHURCH PLATE REPORT.—*To face page 142.*



Marks: maker, **G.R., E.B.**, and London hall-marks for 1864.

*Alms Dish.*—A pewter bowl. 6 in. diameter, 3 in. high.

## COTLEIGH.

*Chalice.*—A plain Georgian cup. 6 in. high; bowl with lip,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep; trumpet-shaped foot and stem.

Marks: maker, **R.E. E.B.** (Rebecca Eames and Edward Barnard), and London hall-marks for 1819.

*Paten.*—Plain. 9 in. diameter.

Marks: as on chalice, but date letter is 1814.

*Flagon.*—A domed-lid tankard with spout. 11 in. high,  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. to lid,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at lid, 6 in. at foot.

Marks: as on chalice.

*Alms Dish.*—A plain plate. 9 in. diameter.

Marks: maker, **P.W., W.B.** (P. & W. Bateman), and London hall-marks for 1809.

## DALWOOD.

*Chalice.*—Elizabethan of Exeter type, but without its cover.  $6\frac{5}{8}$  in. high; bowl, with usual Exeter lip,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep: it has band of arabesque foliation in interlacing fillets round centre and egg-and-dart ornamentation round base; stem with knop, has egg-and-dart ornamentation at base; foot,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter, with egg-and-dart ornamentation.

Marks: (i.) **IONS**; (ii.) Exeter town mark,  $\times$  with crown over the latter much blurred.

*Paten.*—Quite plain.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks: maker, **G.K.** and **KRALL**, and London hall-marks for 1875.

*Flagon.*—Jug pattern.  $9\frac{3}{4}$  in. high,  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in. to lid, decorated with fluted ornamentation round lip and base.

Marks: maker, **S.L.** (Samuel Levy), and Exeter hall-marks for 1825.

Inscription: "Dalwood Parish. June 21st, 1825."

*Alms Dishes.*—Two small salvers plated.

## DUNKESWELL.

*Chalice*.—Georgian type, a somewhat poor example.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; bowl,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep; foot,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks: maker, **WP** (William Peirce), and Exeter hall-marks for 1754.

Weight:  $13\frac{1}{2}$  oz.

*Paten*.—Plain on stand.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, 2 in. high.

Marks: as on chalice.

Weight:  $7\frac{1}{4}$  oz.

*Flagon*.—Electro-plated, fluted. 11 in. high.

*Alms Dish*.—A decent bason, according to the rubric.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter and 2 in. high.

Marks: as on chalice and paten.

Weight:  $5\frac{1}{2}$  oz.

In the *Terrier* of 1725 mention is made of a large pewter flagon, one small silver bowl, and one small silver plate; but all these vessels have now disappeared.

## HOLY TRINITY, DUNKESWELL.

A modern parish formed in 1844. Here are a chalice,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; paten, 9 in. diameter; flagon, 10 in. high, of no interest. The Perpetual Curate, Rev. V. E. Seagrave, would answer no letters.

## FARWAY.

*Chalice*.—Elizabethan type.  $6\frac{1}{4}$  in. high; bowl, wine-glass shape, has a band of Elizabethan ornament within interlacing fillets round the centre and one waved line round lip, is  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. deep; stem with small knop; foot with band of arabesque foliation and egg-and-dart ornamentation on rim.

Weight: 8 oz.

No marks.

Cover to fit, with band of arabesque foliation, has traces of a date on the button, but it is indecipherable.

Weight: 3 oz.

No marks.

*Paten*.—Chalice cover, see above.

*Flagon*.—Tankard with domed lid.  $11\frac{1}{2}$  in. high,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at base.

Inscription : "The gift of the Lady Prideaux, wife of Sir Edmond Prideaux, Bart. of Netherton in Devon 1720."

Arms on oval shield : Arg. a chevron sa ; in chief a label of three points gules (Prideaux), impaling a saltire charged with five fleurs-de-lys (Hawkins).

Marks : maker, D I (John Diggle), with London hall-marks for 1706.

Weight : 38 oz.

*Alms Dish.*—A plain salver.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "This salver would have been presented by Frances Mary Anne Prideaux if the Lord in his mercy had not early summoned her to her rest, and committed the privilege of carrying out her pious intention to the hands of her bereaved husband Sir Edmund S. Prideaux Bart. Netherton, 1841."

Shield with eight quarterings.

*Ciborium.*—Plated.

*Cruet.*—Glass with silver mounts ; date letter, 1913.

#### GITTISHAM.

*Chalice.*—A fine example of an Elizabethan cup formerly belonging to Ottery St. Mary, by whom it was sold to Gittisham Church in A.D. 1716. It is parcel-gilt and of Exeter type,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; the bowl is conical, with two bands of arabesque foliation and interlacing strapwork, one  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide near lip, the second  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. round centre ; it is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep ; the stem has fillets at top and bottom and knob—fillets ornamented with lines—and egg-and-tongue work at top ; foot,  $4\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter, with egg-and-tongue ornamentation.

Marks : (i.) I ; (ii.) IONS.

Cover to fit is parcel-gilt, 5 in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high, with band of arabesque foliation and strapwork ; below button is egg-and-tongue ornamentation, and on button a Tudor rose and inscription : "OUTRYE SAYNT MARYE."

Marks : (i.) I ; (ii.) IONS.

Weight with cover : 29 oz. 3 dwt.

*Patens.*—A. Chalice cover, see above.

B. On stand,  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; foot,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks: maker, **Sa** with crown over in circle (Thomas Sampson, ent. 1706), and Exeter hall-marks for 1712.

Weight: 11 oz. 1 dwt.

*Flagon*.—A fine flat-lidded tankard.  $11\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, 10 in. to lid,  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter at lid,  $7\frac{1}{8}$  in. at base.

Inscription: "Ex Dono Dom<sup>ae</sup> Margarettae Putt 1699."

Arms: Arg. in a mascle Sa. a lion rampant of the first, impaling a demi-ass on three bars wavy in the lower half.

Marks: maker, **Ja** (John Jackson), and London hall-marks for 1698.

Weight: 44 oz. 9 dwt.

*Alms Dish*.—Plain plate.  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Inscription: "The gift of the Reverend Mr John Burrough. Rector of Gittisham, who departed this life Mar. 2, 1772."

Mark: maker, **CL** in heart, crown over (Joseph Clare?), and London hall-marks for 1713.

Weight: 18 oz. 14 dwt.

#### HONITON.

##### Set A.

*Chalice*.—A seventeenth-century French or Italian chalice. Silver-gilt.  $10\frac{1}{4}$  in. high; the bowl is  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter and 4 in. deep, and rests in a calyx repoussé and chased, ornamented with three medallions representing the Resurrection, the Ascension, and the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, with cherubs between; it has a baluster stem with hexagonal boss ornamented with three figures and three cherubs; the domical foot is embossed and chased with a design similar to the calyx, showing the Annunciation, the Nativity, and the visit to Elizabeth, with cherubs between.

Inscription: "Dello spirito santo 1698."

Mark: ☉ + ☉.

Weight: 20 oz.

*Paten*.—Silver-gilt.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter. On the reverse side is the sacred monogram with a cross in the crown of thorns.

Marks: (i.) **W**. with crown over; (ii.) a bird in a shield; (iii.) two letters, indistinct.

Weight: 4 oz. 11 dwt.

*Flagons*.—A. Tankard shape.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks : maker, **E B** and London hall-marks for 1889.

B. Cruet glass and silver mounts, with date mark 1894.

Inscription on case : " Presented to the Rev. Hugh J. Fortescue, M.A., Vicar of S. George, Leicester, by the congregation, on the occasion of his resignation of the living, in recognition of 19 years faithful ministry in the parish. October, 1895. And on his death, after being Rector of Honiton for 12 years, given to that parish by his sister Eleanor, for the use of S. Paul's Church. October, 1907."

### *Set B.*

*Chalice*.—Plain Georgian style.  $8\frac{3}{8}$  in. high ; bowl 4 in. diameter, 4 in. deep ; foot,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **P E** (Philip Elston), and Exeter hall-marks, but date letter indecipherable.

Weight : 9 oz. 18 dwt.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on foot.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, 2 in. high.

Marks : maker, **R B** (Richard Bayley), and London hall-marks for 1727.

Weight : 9 oz. 6 dwt.

B. Sheffield plate.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

*Flagon*.—A domed-lid tankard.  $13\frac{3}{8}$  in. high,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at lid,  $7\frac{5}{8}$  in. diameter at base.

Marks : maker, **W.P.**, and Exeter hall-marks for 1744.

Weight : 60 oz. 8 dwt.

*Alms Dishes*.—A. Plain plate.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : no maker's mark, but other London hall-marks for 1804.

Weight : 9 oz. 12 dwt.

B. Plate, with boss in centre.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, and London hall-marks for 1804.

Weight : 10 oz. 5 dwt.

*Spoon*.— $4\frac{7}{8}$  in. long. Handle with cross at end.

Marks : maker, J. Wippel & Co., and London hall-marks for 1912.

### *Set C (for Private Communions).*

*Chalice*.—Plain Victorian.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep ; foot,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter.



Marks : maker, **TT & Co.**, and Birmingham hall-marks for 1893.

Weight : 4 oz. 5 dwt.

*Paten*.— $3\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice.

Weight : 1 oz. 10 dwt.

*Breads Box*.—2 in.  $\times$  3 in.

Marks : same.

Weight : 19 dwt.

*Two Silver and Glass Cruets*.

Marks : same.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S, HONITON.

*Chalice*.—Modern mediæval style. Silver-gilt.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  in. deep, plain, hemispherical ; stem, hexagonal, with large knop of six lozenges ; six-pointed mullet foot,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **J W, F C W**, and London hall-marks for 1896.

Weight : 16 oz. 8 dwts.

*Patens*.—A. Plain plate silver-gilt. 6 in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice.

Weight : 5 oz. 2 dwt.

B. Plain plate.  $5\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **SB, F.W** and London hall-marks for 1896.

Weight : 5 oz. 2 dwt.

*Breads Box*.—Square,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in.  $\times$   $2\frac{1}{2}$  in.

Inscription : "Deo Gratias."

Marks : maker, **D. & F.**, and London hall-marks for 1904.

#### KILMINGTON.

*Chalice*.—Elizabethan. Exeter type. Silver-gilt.  $7\frac{1}{8}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep, with a band of arabesque foliation in interlacing strapwork in centre 1 in. wide, and another of hit-and-miss work,  $\frac{5}{8}$  in. wide at the base ; stem, with knop, has fillets ornamented with crosswork at top and bottom ; foot circular,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : "Presented by William Tucker, Esq., of Coryton Park, to the parish of Kilmington, for the use of the Holy Communion. Lent, MDCCCLV."

Arms : quarterly. (i.) and (iv.) Az. on a chevron, embattled between three seahorses arg., as many hearts gules (Tucker). (ii.) and (iii.) Gules, a chevron arg., between three goats' heads erased (Marwood). With crests of Tucker and mottoes, "Auspice Teucro." Also a cross, with letters **INRI** in the angles, and motto : "Pro fide."

Cover domical, ornamented with hit-and-miss work. On the button is the date 1575.

No marks.

Weight : 13 oz. 13 dwt.

*Patens*.—A and B. A pair of plain patens on stands.  $4\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. high. Both silver-gilt.

Marks : maker, **IC** in heart (Joseph Clare), and London hall-marks for 1723.

*Flagons*.—A. Jug pattern, with repoussé work and chasing.  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : as on chalice.

Marks : maker, J.S., and London hall-marks for 1776.

B. A *Pewter Flagon*.—Tankard shape. 9 in. high.

Inscription : "J.O."

*Alms Dish*.—A pewter plate. 9 in. diameter.

NOTE.—Since I examined the chalice in 1914 it has been repaired and regilt, but the modern gilding is very crude compared with the ancient, and has by no means improved the appearance of the piece.

#### LUPPIT.

*Chalice*.—A secular Georgian cup.  $8\frac{3}{4}$  in. high ; bowl semi-ovate, 4 in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep ; foot, with beading,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **WC** (William Caldecott), and London hall-marks for 1779.

Inscription : "Luppitt Parish, Devon, 1779."

*Paten*.—Plain plate. 6 in. diameter. A rim has been fitted at a later date to make it also a chalice cover.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice.

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style. Electro-plate.  $10\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

*Pewter Flagon*.—With spout. 12 in. high.

*Alms Bowl*.—A bowl,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, inscribed : "L P 1764," and a plate, 9 in. diameter, both pewter.

## MEMBURY.

*Chalice*.—Puritan style.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; stem and foot formed of plain inverted trumpet style, 4 in. diameter at foot.

Marks : maker, **C K** over three pellets, and London hall-marks for 1670.

*Patens*.—A. Plain on foot, with slight depression in centre. 6 in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice, to which it forms a cover.

B. A small salver on feet, quite plain,  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, **H.M.N** (H. M. Norris), and Exeter hall-marks for 1837 ?

(Pd. for silver Communion stand, £3 14s. 0d.—Churchwardens' Accounts, 1837.)

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style, plated. 10 in. to lip.

*Alms Dish*.—Silver-gilt bowl,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : " Aug. 1900. Saint John the Baptist, Membury."

Marks : Birmingham hall-mark for 1900.

## MONKTON.

*Chalice*.—A two-handled cup.  $4\frac{3}{8}$  in. high ; bowl,  $2\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep ; very short stem ; foot,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Inscription : " For the use of the parish of Monkton. Given by F. B., Vicar. A.D. 1826."

Marks : makers, **P.B.**, **A.B.**, **W.B.** (Peter, Anne and William Bateman), and London hall-marks for 1800.

**F B**=Frederick Barnes.

*Paten*.—Plain on foot.  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : " The gift of Christopher Flood, Esq., Lord of the Manor of the parish of Monkton, 1827."

Marks : maker, **SL** (Samuel Levy), and Exeter hall-marks for 1826.

*Flagon*.—Modern mediæval style.  $9\frac{3}{8}$  in. high,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter at lid,  $3\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter at foot.

Inscription : " A Thankoffering to the Parish of Monkton. Easter, 1880."

Marks : makers, **EJ.W.W.B.** (Messrs. Barnard), and London hall-marks for 1869.

*Alms Dish.*—A. Plain plate. 6 in. diameter.

Marks and Inscription : as on paten.

B. Embossed brass. 12 in. diameter, with sacred monogram and text.

#### MUSBURY.

*Chalice.*—Heavy Georgian style.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ; bowl,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep ; thick stem, with annular knob and spreading out to a circular foot 4 in. diameter.

Inscription : " Musbury."

Marks : maker, T C in separate punches (Thomas Coffin ent. 1725), and Exeter hall-marks for 1730.

*Paten.*—On foot,  $5\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter, with moulded rim in the centre within mantling is a shield bearing a wyvern and the badge of Ulster on a canton.

Crest : a spread-eagle.

Round the mantling is the inscription : " This salver was given to the parish church of Musbury by Sir William Drake Bar<sup>t</sup> November 10 1730."

Marks : maker, indistinct, and London hall-marks for 1730.

*Flagon.*—Tankard shape. 10 in. high,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. to lid ;  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at foot.

Inscription : on handle, " Musbury," and arms and dedicatory inscription as on paten.

Marks : as on chalice.

*Alms Dish.*—Identical with paten, except that it is fashioned into the shape of a hollow saucer instead of a flat plate.

Marks, etc. : as on paten.

#### NORTHLEIGH.

*Chalice.*—Late Elizabethan or Jacobean style ; or, possibly, a composite piece, as the stem appears to be of later date than bowl or foot.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, with band of arabesque foliation on interlacing fillets, with pendent ornament round rim ; baluster stem ; foot,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in., with band of arabesque ornamentation.

No marks.

Weight : 6 oz. 9 dwt.

Cover usual Elizabethan style.  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter, with

band of running pattern on flat brim ; on button is Tudor rose enclosing IHS.

No marks.

Weight : 2 oz. 5 dwt.

*Paten*.—Plain on foot.  $6\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : " Presented to Northleigh Parish Church by Sir Edmund S. Prideaux Baronet Christmas 1870."

Marks : maker, DH—H, and London hall-marks for 1870.

*Alms Dish*.—Plate slightly concave.  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : maker, indecipherable ; London hall-marks for 1807.

Weight : 2 oz. 3 dwt.

#### OFFWELL.

*Chalice*.—A plain cup. 6 in. high ; bowl conical,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter, 3 in. deep ; stem and foot of shape of inverted trumpet.

Inscription : " The gift of E. Dommett, 1823."

Marks : maker, J.H (Joseph Hicks), and Exeter hall-marks for 1805.

*Paten*.—Plain on stand. 9 in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : as on chalice ; also, "  $\begin{matrix} P \\ IG \end{matrix}$ ."

Marks : maker, G A (George Garthorne), and London hall-marks for 1696.

*Flagon*.—A squat tankard with domed lid, to which a spout has been added at a later date.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. to lid,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter at lid, 5 in. at base.

Inscription : as on chalice and paten.

Marks : maker E R (Edmond Richards), and Exeter hall-marks for 1721.

*Alms Dish*.—Plain plate. 9 in. diameter.

Inscription : " Offwell Church. The gift of Frances and Caroline Copleston. 1839."

Marks : maker, EEJ.W.B. (Messrs. Barnards), and London hall-marks for 1834.

#### ROUSDON.

*Chalices*.—A. Modern mediæval style ; a reproduction of a good, plain mediæval pattern silver-gilt.

Inscription : " The gift of William Henry Peek, M.P., to the Parish Church of St. Pancras, Rousdon."

Marks : maker, J.H & Co., and Birmingham hall-marks for 1871.

B. Modern mediæval. A very fine specimen of modern work, taken from a late Tudor design. Silver-gilt, jewelled and enamelled. 10 in. high. Altogether a magnificent modern chalice.

Marks : maker, I K, and London hall-marks for 1870.

*Patens*.—A. Silver-gilt, to match chalice A.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice.

B and C. Silver-gilt, to match chalice B.

Marks : as on chalice B.

*Flagon*.—Silver and glass.

*Alms Dishes*.—A. Plain plate silver-gilt, to match chalice A.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice A.

B. Silver-gilt alms dish.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalice A.

*Spoon*.—Silver-gilt.

Marks : maker, J.C.S., and London hall-marks for 1871.

*Verge*.—Staff with silver statuette of St. Pancras at the top.

Inscribed : " St. Pancras, Rousdon : consecrated 24 May, 1872."

#### SEATON.

*Chalices*.—A. Modern mediæval style.  $8\frac{7}{8}$  in. high ; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Marks : Birmingham hall-marks for 1866.

B. Plated.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

*Patens*.—A. Quite plain. 6 in. diameter.

Marks : as on chalice A.

B. Plated, to match chalice A. 6 in. diameter.

*Flagons*.—A. Modern mediæval style. 11 in. high,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter at foot.

Marks : as on chalice A.

B. *Pewter*.—Tankard,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in. high,  $8\frac{7}{8}$  in. to lid,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Marks and Inscription : " Seaton WK IHTC 1726." See note below.

There is also a Private Communion Set.

## CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD, SEATON.

*Chalice*.—Modern mediæval style.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter ; foot,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Marks : Birmingham hall-mark for 1865.

*Patens*.—A. Plain plate.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter.

Hall-marks for 1909.

B. Plated on foot. 7 in. diameter.

In Seaton Register are notes made in 1733 and 1784 by William Keate, Vicar, and J. Corpe, Vicar. The plate belonging to the said Church are : one silver chalice and cover, both weighing 11 oz. 2 dwt. ; one silver salver, 7 oz. 6 dwt. (the salver hath underneath words and date 1726). There is belonging to the said parish one new Communion Flagon of Pewter with Seaton 1726 and the initial Letters of the names and Churchwardens engraved or stamped on the side of it. There is likewise belonging to the said parish one old pewter plate used for the collecting of the offery at the communion mark'd **WS** 1625 and an old Communion Flagon was used before the year 1726. Also N.B. To be added to the communion plate mentioned in the beginning of this book : One silver chalice marked with three capital letters **I.H.S.** on the outside ; one silver salver, the gift of Mrs. Judith Maria Rolle, the wife of John Rolle, Esq. for the sole use of the Chapel of Beer, the plate above-mentioned first used Sunday 24 Dec. 1784.

## SHELDON.

Here there are two chalices, two patens and two alms basons, all of Sheffield plate, inscribed : “ Sheldon, 1809.”

## SHUTE.

*Chalices*.—A and B. A pair of silver-gilt chalices of the late Georgian type.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, of classical design, with fluting which covers the bottom, and rests on a stem, which is fluted in the centre portion, and slopes out to a foot, 4 in. diameter, which is enriched with wave ornament.

Inscription : “ This communion Plate is Presented to the Parishioners of Shute in the County of Devon by Sir William Pole Baronet in the year of our Lord 1810.”

Also sacred monogram on side of bowl.

Marks : maker, R.H, S H (R. and S. Hennel), and London hall-marks for 1809.

Weight :  $16\frac{1}{4}$  oz.

C. Modern mediæval style, designed by Rev. S. M. Nourse, Vicar. Silver-gilt.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

*Patens*.—A and B. Plain on foot.  $9\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. high. To match chalices A and B.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalices A and B.

Weight : 32 oz.

C. Plain paten. To match chalice C.  $6\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter.

*Flagon*.—Jug pattern, silver-gilt.  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Marks and Inscription : as on chalices A and B.

Weight : 34 oz.

#### SOUTHLEIGH.

*Chalice*.—A copy of the mediæval chalice at Combe Pyne. Parcel-gilt.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high ; bowl,  $4\frac{1}{8}$  in. diameter ; foot has the sacred monogram.

Marks : makers, indecipherable, and London hall-marks for 1863.

Inscription : "The Gift of James Walton of Combe Pyne."

*Paten*.—On stand.  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high, with depressed centre.

Marks : maker, S.H. (perhaps Samuel Howland), and London hall-marks for 1793.

*Alms Dish*.—A salver, on moulded foot with slight rim.

Marks : maker's worn away, and London hall-marks for 1716.

In the centre, surrounded by elaborate scrollwork, is a shield bearing an interlaced design, which may be *JN* (John Nench was Rector of Southleigh, 1710-1736).

#### STOCKLAND.

*Chalice*.—A large and clumsy copy of an Elizabethan chalice. Exeter pattern, but without the distinctive ornamentation. It is  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ; bowl,  $3\frac{7}{8}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. deep ; foot,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter.

Marks : there are indications of four on the lip, but all of them too blurred for identification.

Inscription dotted in on bowl : "John Pratt, Robert Sansome Wardens, 1655."



*Patens*.—A. A salver on three feet with gaufered brim. 6½ in. diameter, 1 in. high.

Inscription : " Ecclesiæ di Stockland D D Guil Keate Vic. 1755."

Arms on an oval shield, within floral decoration : Arg. three lions passant in pale.

Marks : maker, **WP** in heart (William Peaston), and London hall-marks for 1755.

B. Salver on three feet. 8½ in. diameter. Sheffield plate. Marked **G A** and elephant's head erased.

*Flagon*.—Jug pattern. 9¾ in. high to lip, 12½ in. to top.

Inscription : " Stockland Dorset 1825. William Kite and John White churchwardens."

Marks : maker, **GF** (George Ferris), and Exeter hall-marks for 1825.

NOTE.—Stockland and Dalwood were in the Diocese of Bristol and in the County of Dorset till 1842, when they were transferred to the Diocese of Exeter and the County of Devon ; at the same time Thorncombe was transferred from Devonshire to Dorset.

#### UPLYME.

*Chalice*.—A clumsy example of Georgian style. 9 in. high ; bowl, 4½ in. diameter, 4¼ in. deep ; foot, 3¾ in. diameter, with slight moulding round lip.

No marks. Date is 1721.

*Patens*.—A. Forms cover to chalice, with button for handle.

Inscription : " Mr. Charles Hutton formerly Rector of this Parish gave one pound one shilling towards this plate. Vplime Aprill ye 14 1721."

No marks.

B. Plain on stand. 9¼ in. diameter, 2 in. high.

Inscription : " Vplyme 1685."

Marks : maker, a bird inside a circle of dots with an incised circle, and London hall-marks for 1684.

*Flagon*.—Plated.

#### UPOTTERY.

*Chalices*.—A. Elizabethan parcel-gilt. 5½ in. high, of rather plain type ; bowl conical, with flat bottom, 3 in. diameter, 3¼ in. deep, with band of interlacing strapwork and arabesque foliation ½ in. wide round centre. It has been hammered from old silver, which shows marks of Elizabethan work inside bowl ; stem has small knop and

tongue ornamentation where it joins the bowl ; foot,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, with narrow band of strapwork and foliation  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. wide round its centre and tongue ornamentation at base.

No marks : from its style, it is probably the work of C. Easton.

B and C. A pair, with covers. Plated. 10 in. high,  $7\frac{7}{8}$  in. to rim without covers.

Inscription : " Given by J. G. Copleston Vicar 1838."

*Patens*.—A and B. 8 in. diameter. Plated. On stands. Inscribed " Upottery " : and as on chalices.

*Flagons*.—A. Modern mediæval style. Plated.  $10\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

B. Pewter.  $10\frac{3}{4}$  in. high.

*Alms Dishes*.—A. On stand. Plated. 9 in. diameter.

B. Pewter. 8 in. diameter.

#### WIDWORTHY.

*Chalice*.—Late Elizabethan or Jacobean of Exeter type.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high, with cover ; bowl conical, with usual Exeter lip,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, has two bands, one of arabesque foliation,  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. wide at lip, and second  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide in centre, composed of four lines, with slight shading between two inner ones ; stem with small knop ; foot,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, with tongue ornamentation at base.

No marks.

Cover to fit.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high ; perfectly plain, except circle round foot.

No marks.

*Patens*.—A. Chalice cover.

B. Plain on foot.  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. high.

Inscription : " Widworthy in usum Sacrosanctæ Eucharistiæ J. S. Rect D D 1756 (Joseph Somaster)."

Arms : Arg. semee of fleur-de-lys, a castle triple-towered.

Crest : a portcullis.

Marks : maker, B B (Benjamin Bently), and London hall-marks for 1727.

*Flagons*.—A. A tankard. 10 in. high.

This is from the Archdeacon's list, but owing to vacancy in the living I was unable to see it, as it was not in use.

B. A flask, or horn and glass, with silver mounts.

Mark : maker, W.T. and London hall-marks for 1879.

*Alms Bowl*.—Brass, embossed. 13 in. diameter.

YARCOMBE.

*Chalices*.—A. A baluster-stem cup,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; bowl conical, with slight lip  $3\frac{9}{16}$  in. diameter,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. deep; baluster stem; foot,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  in. diameter.

Inscription: “**C** Aug. 6<sup>th</sup> 1639.”  
**H.I**

Marks: maker, **WC** over heart, and London hall-marks for 1638.

B. Plain cup, plated.  $7\frac{3}{8}$  in. high, in broken condition.

Inscription: “Yarcombe Church, 1840.”

*Paten*.—Plain, on foot. 6 in. diameter,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in. high.

Marks: maker, **El** crown over (John Elston), and Exeter hall-marks for 1717.

*Flagon*.—A tankard in broken condition.  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in. high. Plated.

Inscription: “Yarcombe Church, 1840.”

*Alms Dish*.—A plain plate. 9 in. diameter. Plated.

Inscription: “Yarcombe Church, 1840.”

J. F. CHANTER.

MARLANDS, EXMOUTH, 1917.

## SECOND REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON BIBLIOGRAPHY.

*SECOND REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Miss B. F. Cresswell, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Mr. R. Burnet Morris, Lady Radford, and Mr. H. Tapley-Soper—for the Compilation of a Bibliography of the County of Devon.*

By R. BURNET MORRIS, Hon. Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

THE Report of last year brought the work of the Committee down to 22nd June, 1916, when the total number of slips which had been written was estimated to be approximately 46,000.

### WORK DONE.

During the year now under review the progress has been steady, but it must tend to become slower year by year as the more obvious sources are exhausted.

The work continued to be principally of a preliminary character, and consisted largely in extracting and noting from printed indexes of all kinds, references to matter within the operations of the Committee. The departments of MSS., Maps, and Music show the greatest number of accessions.

### MSS.

As regards MSS. a beginning has been made with the printed publications which have been issued by the Public Record Office with reference to the MSS. there. As regards the MSS. at the British Museum a good deal of time has been spent over the printed indexes to the various series of MSS.

## BARNSTAPLE IN 1679.

While on the subject of MSS. attention may be called to three MSS. at the British Museum which are of especial interest to us. Of these the first may be described, roughly, as an early Barnstaple Poll Book. This is the Return of Richard Lee as M.P. for Barnstaple, 4 October, 1679, with the signatures and seals of the free burgesses, about 120 in number. The document is engrossed on parchment, measuring about  $500 \times 220$  mm., the seals being appended. The reference is British Museum Additional Charters, 32899.

## A NON-PAROCHIAL REGISTER.

The second of these MSS. is a transcript of a curious register which was compiled by Rev. James Dominic Darbyshire, O.P. (1690–1757), who was chaplain at Ugbrooke Park for nearly twenty years. The register, which is written in the Dutch language and is indexed, is called *Een Boekken van de gedoopten and ingeschreven in het Roosencrans*, by Ja. Darbyshire, 1728. This may be translated as a *Register of Baptisms and Admissions into the Confraternity of the Rosary*. The entries include references to Chudleigh, Exeter, Kingsteignton, and West Ogwell. A note in the transcript states that the original register is contained in a book of sixteen small leaves of paper, not in any binding, but simply stitched together, the last six leaves being blank. The entries were concealed (presumably because of the stringency of the laws against Roman Catholics) in a number of receipts chiefly medical, the first of which is "Mr. Hail's Receipt for a burn or scald." The reference is Add. MSS. 32632.

## "THE FAREWELL."

The third of these MSS. was written by Isaac Gompertz (c. 1774–1856), the Teignmouth poet, and is contained in a handsomely bound volume. The title is *The Farewell, a new Poem by an old Poet, in Twelve Parts, addressed to artists and poets and Inscribed to the Memory of the late Laureate* (Southey), October 13, 1845.

It is written in a small, neat hand, now somewhat faded, and occupies more than 300 pages, measuring  $305 \times 240$  mm. The reference to the MS. is Brit. Add. MSS. 22710. Very little is now remembered of Isaac Gompertz, but his brother Lewis has left a name as, perhaps, the real origina-

tor of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. (See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*)

Perhaps the most interesting class of MSS. with which we have to deal is that of the Parish Registers. Particulars have been collected showing the dates of beginning of the registers of all the old Devon parishes in existence before 1812, and of the beginning and ending of the Devon non-parochial registers now at Somerset House. There are at the British Museum no less than thirty-two volumes of MS. Extracts from the Parish Registers of Devon and Cornwall, which were compiled by Col. J. L. Vivian, and have been roughly arranged in alphabetical order under the names of persons, with indexes of parishes. The reference is Egerton MSS. 2748-79. In a MS. note, Col. Vivian says: ". . . Many of the Registers from which these Extracts have been made are now lost and the transcripts kept at Exeter are now so damaged that little information can be gained from them. . . ." (Eg. MSS. 2748.) Unfortunately the arrangement is merely alphabetical and not lexicographical, with a result that at least the whole of a volume must be searched for each surname.

Before parting with the subject of MSS. it may be mentioned that the following printed book has been worked through: *A Guide to the Reports on Collections of MSS. of Private Families, Corporations, and Institutions in Great Britain and Ireland issued by the Royal Commissioners for Historical MSS.*, Part I, Topographical, 1914.

#### MAPS.

Turning now to the subject of Maps, the following has been examined and noted for the Bibliography: *Catalogue of the Printed Maps, Plans, and Charts in the British Museum*, 2 vols., 1885. This list extends to 2020 columns and contains many references to Devon Maps.

#### MUSIC.

With regard to Music, the following Catalogues have been examined throughout and noted:—

- (1) Catalogue of MS. Music in the British Museum, 3 vols.
- (2) Catalogue of Printed Music published between 1487 and 1800 now in the British Museum.

These Catalogues of Music have yielded a large number of accessions to our *Author Catalogue*. Our Index of Songs (entered under titles, with cross-references to authors) is now estimated to contain more than 400 entries.

#### CONCLUSION.

In conclusion, space does not permit of any detailed account of the numerous accessions to the Bibliography from miscellaneous sources. It may, however, be mentioned that the General Statutes to 1916 have been noted and Local and Personal Statutes from 1693-1706 and from 1727 to 1916, and that our Index is estimated to contain references to 500 works of fiction arranged under titles with cross references to authors.

The total number of written slips in the Bibliography on 22 June, 1917, was estimated to be approximately 63,000.

## THE BARNSTAPLE GOLDSMITHS' GUILD, WITH SOME NOTES ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

BY THE REV. J. F. CHANTER, M.A., F.S.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

THE completion of the survey of the Church Plate of North Devon on which I have been engaged for some years, gives me an opportunity of drawing attention to the Barnstaple Goldsmiths' Guild and to its Goldsmiths, who have hitherto received little or no attention though their work in the sixteenth century will bear comparison with that of any craftsmen of the period, both in quantity and quality. And at the same time I would make a few remarks on some points on the early history of the town, and especially on the Guild of S. Nicholas, whose remarkable influence on the welfare of the town does not seem to have been in the slightest appreciated by any of its historians or writers.

Barnstaple has ever prided itself on its antiquity, but claims have been made for it that must be dismissed at once as utterly untenable; such is the statement that it was the site of a supposed Cimbric town named Artavia, which formed the subject of a paper read at the first meeting of this Association in Barnstaple fifty years ago, based on a forgery attributed to Richard of Cirencester, which had not then been exposed; such also are the claims made first by the late R. W. Cotton, in a paper on "The Walls and Gates of Barnstaple," which he prepared for this Association, but which, owing to his untimely death, was never presented, though its substance was published in the reissue of the *Barnstaple Records*.<sup>1</sup> In this paper he arrived at the conclusion that they were of Roman origin; similar remote antiquity has also been claimed for the Castle and even the Bridge. But all such

<sup>1</sup> *Barnstaple Records*, ii. 260.



ideas are ably refuted by R. N. Worth in his "Roman Devon,"<sup>1</sup> and it may be well to state again that beyond a few coins or articles that might have been carried by a wandering pedlar, there is absolutely nothing whatever Roman to be found in N. Devon. The Castle is one of the ordinary early Norman mounds, of which there are many examples in N. Devon. It is doubtful if it ever had any masonry on its summit, but there were wooden buildings or a wooden stockade above and an earth-walled court attached to it, twenty-three houses being swept away in the making of it. The Bridge is, of course, later still.

But there is another claim which is more deserving of our attention, a claim made as far back as nearly 600 years ago, and persisted in down to the eighteenth century, "that they did use and enjoy divers liberties and free customs by charter of King Athelstan of famous memory."<sup>2</sup> This claim was the subject of various enquiries, full particulars of which are given in Chanter and Wainwright's *Barnstaple Records*,<sup>3</sup> so I need not refer to them farther, beyond stating that the burgesses were unable to substantiate their claims to the satisfaction of the jurors. But there are data by which an approximate date for the foundation of Barnstaple can be fixed with some certainty, viz. between the years A.D. 900 and 1000.

The first of these dates is the closing of the reign of King Alfred, and at that period Barnstaple as a separate town had no existence whatever. For among the wreckage of the documents of that period that has come down to us, there is one precious fragment commonly known as the Burghal Hidage;<sup>4</sup> it was formerly attributed to the early years of the reign of Edward the Elder and dated as A.D. 911-19, but our ablest modern critics put it in the closing years of his father Alfred.<sup>5</sup>

Now in this document we have a list of the Boroughs of Wessex and a few particulars concerning them, and the Devonshire Boroughs are given as—

(i.) Exeter, (ii.) Halwill, (iii.) Lydford, (iv.) Pilton. One copy of this Burghal Hidage is quoted by Maitland as giving (iv.) as Wilton wid Bearstaple.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *T.D.A.*, XXIII, 1-101.

<sup>2</sup> *P.R.* 17 Edward III.

<sup>3</sup> *Barnstaple Records*, i. 137-49.

<sup>4</sup> Chadwick, *Anglo-Saxon Institutions*, pp. 205-17.

<sup>5</sup> Oman's *England before the Conquest*, p. 469.

<sup>6</sup> Maitland, *Domesday* and beyond, p. 503.

Our next date is A.D. 1018, where we find Halwill had given way to Totnes and Pilton to Barnstaple. There were still four Boroughs in Devon, and four only—(i.) Exeter, (ii.) Totnes, (iii.) Lydford, (iv.) Barnstaple; so Halwill and Pilton as Boroughs had disappeared, and both Totnes and Barnstaple had become full-blown Anglo-Saxon "buhr-witans."

Our authority for this statement is a document executed by Bishop Eadnod, of Crediton (A.D. 1012–27), which forms part of what is known as the Crawford collection of early charters and documents now at the Bodleian, and this document has a postscript in which the Bishop orders it to be made known to the witans of the boroughs at Exanceastre, Tottanesse Hlidaforda, and Beardastapole.<sup>1</sup>

It is therefore perfectly clear that somewhere between these two dates, A.D. 900 and 1018, Barnstaple had its beginning or foundation as an English Borough, and the dates may be narrowed down still further, for there are still in existence a series of coins minted at Barnstaple during the reign of Ethelred II, A.D. 979–1016, which gives the names of seven moneyers working there during that period, and as Barnstaple was limited to one moneyer—the number of moneyers proves that it was a borough for some time before the close of Ethelred's reign. Of Totnes there is a coin of the reign of Edward the Martyr, A.D. 975–979,<sup>2</sup> and as Barnstaple and Totnes run together in all evidences as to antiquity they are in all probability contemporary in origin; so we may say the date of the foundation of Barnstaple as a borough is narrowed down to somewhere between A.D. 900 and 975, and I would note that Athelstan's date is A.D. 925–40, so it is quite possible, nay, I would go further and say it is most probable, nay, almost certain, that Athelstan had something to do with its foundation, for a buhr-witan could scarcely have been founded without a charter, so once more tradition may prove itself to have an historical basis—and Barumites be right in their claim, which has never been disproved, to have had a charter from Athelstan, who was the founder of their town, and if I may hazard an exact date I would give A.D. 928, the year Athelstan was certainly in Devon and held a witan at Exeter.

<sup>1</sup> *Anedocta Oxoniensis*, pt. 7, "The Crawford Collection of Charters," by A. S. Napier and W. H. Stevenson, pp. 9, 77, 79.

<sup>2</sup> *T.D.A.*, 39, 374.

As to the name Barnstaple, we know now that it is a corruption of Beardastapol, that is, Bearda's stapol. Yet it is somewhat curious that though the same name occurs in another place name Bardaneg or Bardney in Lincolnshire, Bearda's isle, no such name as Bearda appears in Searle's *Onomasticon*. The document in which Barnstaple is first mentioned is probably a corrupt form of the original document, and so there is an element of doubt of what was the correct form of the name from which Barnstaple takes its first syllable, for Bearda or Bard is only found as a suffix in personal names, never by itself, so the first part of the name may have been Beorn, which often gets spelt Bear, or possibly Bran, a form favoured by that acute observer, Thomas Kerslake, who suggested that Barnstaple was the head of the Brannock country. As to the latter part of the name "staple," in our younger days, we were all taught to interpret it as "market"; latterly we have been accustomed to give it the meaning Kemble applied to it, post or pillar, and there is no doubt it occurs again and again in that sense, especially in boundaries when the course of the perambulation comes from a "stapol" and goes to a "stapol," and we find it in that sense in a charter of A.D. 793, "To þam ealdan stapole," but it has quite a different meaning elsewhere; it occurs in *Beowulf* when King Hroðgar "stôð on stapole," where it means a seat of judgment. Earle, in his *Land Charters*, connects it with the steps of a cross, and says "stapol" embraces the idea of a market and a court, a seat of judgment.<sup>1</sup> I do not propose to dogmatize, but would say that the last word on the meaning of the name of Barnstaple has yet to be spoken and that the more modern philologists are coming back to the earlier ideas.

The next point to which I want to draw attention is the rise of Barnstaple from a position which we can only term somewhat obscure to a position of importance and opulence, which took place at the end of the thirteenth and the beginning of the fourteenth century, a most important event in the history of the town, yet one that has not hitherto received any attention.

This great change in the position and status of the Borough was entirely due to two things:—

(1) The woollen and cloth trade, which had become the most important English industry.

<sup>1</sup> Earle's *Land Charters*, note, pp. 466 to 468.

(2) The action of the Guild of S. Nicholas, which brought all those who were interested in the woollen trade, whether as merchants, weavers, tuckers, spinners, dyers, flock-masters, or landowners, both in the town itself and in the country districts around, into a common organization for the promotion and protection of their mutual interests.

The debt that Barnstaple owes to this Guild and the importance of its influence on the welfare of the town and district around has not hitherto been at all recognized or appreciated by any of its historians, and a proper investigation of all the papers and documents connected with it, many of which are to be found among the *Borough Records*, will throw some light on the early history of Barnstaple.

It is a study I would recommend to any inhabitant of the town who is interested in its history, and during the thirty years I was a resident in the district I had often thought of doing it, but the hindrances that were placed in the way of making any use whatever of the *Borough Records* or other documents by the authorities of the North Devon Athenæum, where they are stored, made any such work impossible in the past. And though papers on this Guild can be found in the *Transactions* of this Association,<sup>1</sup> and also in the *Barnstaple Records*,<sup>2</sup> its meaning and purposes do not appear to have been at all understood, so a few words on it may be of some interest.

The Guild of S. Nicholas was one of the "Gilda Mercatoria or Hansa" which we find in almost every town of importance at the end of the twelfth or beginning of the thirteenth century; they were unions of the merchants of the town and district for mutual protection and the regulation of trade. Some of these were continuations of Anglo-Saxon guilds, or of the "Ceapmanne Gilde," that originated about the time of the Conquest or possibly before, and at first were merely private societies and unconnected with the town government. And as we find in A.D. 1303 the customs of the Guild of S. Nicholas described "as of time immemorial," it was probably a continuation of one of these older guilds which, as all over England, became absorbed by the Guild Merchant.

In the *Barnstaple Records* its officials are described as

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Dev. Assoc.*, Vol. XI, pp. 191-212.

<sup>2</sup> *Barnstaple Records*, Vol. II, 15-29, 171-3.

four "Furchyngmen," four "Aldremen," a door-keeper, and a cupbearer. The first name, "Furchyngmen," I would point out is a misreading, it should be "Furthyngmen," and has no connection with "furca," or gallows, as the writers supposed; but is the same as "Ferthingmen," who are found as officials of Guilds at Guildford, Grimsby, and other places. Du Cange says they were originally officers set over a ferthing or quarter of a town, and as "farthing" the word is familiar to everybody. At Barnstaple the Furthyngmen appear to have been superior to the Aldremen; but at Grimsby they were inferior, as the Alderman had an allowance of two tankards of beer, and the Ferthingman only one tankard. At Guildford a seneschal, or steward, was the chief official, and was supported by four ferthingmen, a clerk, a marshal, four cupbearers, and two hall-keepers. The Aldermen are not to be confounded with the aldermen of the borough, for though the connection between the Guilds and Boroughs became very close, their organization was quite separate.

A Pincerna, or cupbearer, is found in almost every guild, for convivial functions have from time immemorial had a place in almost every human society, who superintended the preparation of the feast. At Yarmouth the Guild had frumity, roast beef, green geese, spice cakes, beer, and ales; at Barnstaple we only hear of hard cheese, green cheese, mazzards, strawberries, whortleberries, and, of course, ale—and it is doubtless the origin of the Mayor's cheese, toast, and ale at Barnstaple Fair which still survives; the other official was the Hall-keeper, who also performed the office of Beadle.

The division of its members into "Intrinsecis" and "Forinsecis," which somewhat puzzled the writers, was very common. The intrinsecis were the dwellers in the Liberty of the town, the others those in the districts around, and often included the merchants of other towns. We often find knights and heads of religious houses becoming members of these merchant guilds that their servants might be free of toll in the boroughs.

In his paper on the Guild of S. Nicholas,<sup>1</sup> read before this Society and which is much fuller than the accounts in the *Records*, my father, the late John Roberts Chanter, gave lists of the members of the Guild in A.D. 1303, 1318,

<sup>1</sup> *T.D.A.*, XLIV, 568-96.

and 1329, and I do not propose to deal in any way with those periods, but to pass on to nearly the end of the century, when the Merchant Guild had become identified with the Wool Trade (which was assuming a prominent place in English industries), and had been transformed into a social and religious fraternity, which included not only merchants and craftsmen, but also all those in the district around who, whether as landowners, flock-masters, spinners, dyers, weavers, and tuckers, were interested in it, and under the fostering care of the Guild of S. Nicholas, Barnstaple rose to be the centre of one of the most important manufacturing districts in the West of England. From 1370 to 1410 the Guild reached its highest point of prosperity; its business for a time exceeded Exeter, and apart from Exeter all the rest of the county put together; in every village the spinners and weavers were busy, and every rivulet that was big enough was working a tucking mill.

If you look at the lists of the Mayors of Barnstaple at that period you will scarcely find a single name that was not that of a clothier or connected with the trade—Mayors such as John Bydewell, John Neel, Thomas Lelya, who have hitherto been, I believe, nothing but bare names to most Barnstaple people, were the most important and far and away the largest cloth merchants in the County of Devon.

Take, for instance, the returns made by the collector of the subsidy on cloths for sale in the County of Devon, excepting the City of Exeter, in the year A.D. 1394–5, the ten largest out of a total of seventy-five who paid, and the numbers of cloths on which they paid were :—

John Neel, Barnstaple	1320	doss panni stricti. <sup>1</sup>
John Parkman, Barnstaple	635	„
Richard Burnard, Barnstaple	504	„
John Colyn, Culmstock	360	„
John Bataille	260	„
John Wogwell	200	„
William Gaffray	180	„
John Forde, Tavystock	150	„
Walter Browne, Torrington	129	„
Gilbert Amery, South Molton	110	„ <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Doss panni stricti = a dozen of narrow clotlis, i.e. a cloth twelve yards long and one wide.

<sup>2</sup> For these lists see Chope's "Aulnager in Devon," *T.D.A.*, XLIV, pp. 568–96, and I desire to acknowledge my indebtedness to R. P. Chope, Esq., for placing at my disposal copies of many documents in P.R.O. and lists of clothiers in Devon at several periods which he had drawn up from them.

The total number paid on in the County outside Exeter was 6738 "doss," out of which three Barnstaple merchants paid on 2460.

In 1395-6 the vendors are divided into towns. Those for Barnstaple and the number on which they paid are—John Parmam, 1080 "doss"; Richard Burnard, 1006; Thomas Lilia, 400;<sup>1</sup> John Bidewell, 360;<sup>2</sup> John Pitman, 300;<sup>3</sup> John Neel, (?) 209½;<sup>4</sup> Adam Skynner, 160;<sup>5</sup> Richard Pitman, 104;<sup>6</sup> Thomas Holman, 90;<sup>7</sup> Margaret Casebone, 80; Thomas Hurtescote, 62;<sup>8</sup> John Hunte, 58;<sup>9</sup> a total of 2910 doss.

As some comparison with other towns in N. Devon may be of interest I would note that there were at the same date at—

*South Molton*—5 merchants; largest, William Toly, 108; and Gilbert Amery, 54. Total, 213 "doss."

*Torrington*—5 merchants; largest, Stephen Colbrook, 202; Walter Brown, 104. Total, 464 "doss."

In 1396-7 we have another list which is of special interest, as it gives us the names of all vendors of cloths in the Hundreds of Braunton and Sherwell with the town of Barnstaple, and as this would include a large proportion of the members of the Guild of S. Nicholas, I give it in full; the other hundred that lay adjacent to the town, Fremington, is grouped with the Hundreds of Hartland, Shebbear, Black Torrington, Lifton, and the town of Torrington, so does not come into the area of the activities of the Barnstaple Clothiers' Guild. This list is entitled—

Account of John Copleston, Ulnager, &c., from the

<sup>1</sup> Mayor, 1379, 1384, 1391. King's Commissioner for aulnage, 1388 feoffee of S. Nicholas, died in 1397.

<sup>2</sup> Mayor, 1373, 1381, 1382, 1383, 1395, 1399. Member of Parliament for the Borough, 1380, 1386, 1394, 1395.

<sup>3</sup> Mayor, 1388, 1390. Warden of Long Bridge, 1394. Feoffee of S. Nicholas.

<sup>4</sup> Mayor, 1576, 1577. Feoffee of Guild of S. Nicholas.

<sup>5</sup> Feoffee of S. Nicholas, 1394.

<sup>6</sup> Brother of John Pitman. His name and that of his wife Willina appear among those for whom dirige and placebo had to be said in S. Anne's Chantry.

<sup>7</sup> Mayor, 1406, 1419, 1420, father of John Holman, Rector of Heanton, and founder of the chantry in the Chapel of S. Ann.

<sup>8</sup> Thomas Hurtescote and his son William were the most prominent-burgesses in the fifteenth century. He was Mayor, 1403, 1424. He was one of the heirs of the de la Barre family, which held such a prominent position at the period of the earliest Borough records.

<sup>9</sup> Was a feoffee of S. Nicholas in 1387, also an heir of the de la Barres. He died in 1416, leaving a widow, Alice, and a son, John Hunt.

feast of All Saints, 20 (Rich. II.) to Michaelmas 21 (Rich. II.).<sup>1</sup>

Hundreds of Braunton and Shyrwille with the town of Barnstaple.

†John Parkmann	13	doss	William Cole	160	doss
†Richard Bernard	24	"	John Cadygon	80	"
†Thomas Lelya	160	"	John Mason	79	"
†John Shote	80	"	John Barbor	92	"
†Robert Cole	15	"	Margaret Tailor	204	"
Thomas Gregory	20	"	Cecily Malpas	66	"
†John Neel	28	"	Nicholas Buteler	300	"
†Thomas Webbe	32	"	John Peny	48	"
†William May	39	"	John Fysshore	55	"
†Robert atte Bakhous	23	"	William Reve	12	"
†John Pitman	14	"	Beatrice Clement	20	"
†Walter Spencer	16	"	Denys Quynste	36	"
Philip Monk	24	"	Reginald Chamberleyn	13	"
William Shokbrok	36	"	John Grene	12	"
Thomas Bolman	13	"	John Ma . . .	20	"
William Herry	7	"	William Budleigh	40	"
†John atte Clyne	9	"	John Mannyng	60	"
John Stoddon	10	"	William Canterbury	80	"
†John Delverton	4	"	†John Jolyff	24	"
William Tenkere	18	"	†Valentine Barre	8	"
Thomas William	12	"	John Kent	6	"
Robert Hatley	26	"	Margaret Blosse	8	"
John Hayne	64	"	John Magote	12	"
William Hodyn	17	"	John Willeys	30	"
Stephen Gregory	14	"	William God . . .	20	"
John Mattingho	80	"	Robert W . . .	108	"
†Thomas Cade	24	"	Richard Mixbury	48	"
Gensian Duke	32	"	Margaret Carpenter	52	"
Stephen Joce	52	"	Michael Boer	4	"
John Longe	40	"	Maud Penne	20	"
William Grene	26	"	John Webbe	20	"
John Bush	4	"	William Bakere	4	"
Clement Gregory	6	"	John Noble	8	"
Walter Taillior	13	"	John Skynner	12	"
John Denys	14	"	William Beney	20	"
Laurence Dene	18	"	William Smith	10	"
Bartholomew Bene	6	"	William Gatom . . .	12	"
Matthew Maynard	8	"	John Hery	6	"
Robert Londeneyd	10	"	Geoffrey Haktho . . .	4	"
William Smyth	12	"	John Godyer	5	"
John Dypris	100	"	Thomas Gardener	10	"
Walter Radham	40	"	Thomas Halbe	13	"

<sup>1</sup> *Exchequer R. Accounts*, 338, II.



Robert Glover	28	doss	Walter Delyng	16	doss
Matthew Burgeys	20	„	Martin Horsle	2	„
Nicholas Lambyn	60	„	John Petypas	11	„
Thomas Bedell	36	„	John Marchant	7	„
Walter Carter	40	„	Beatrice Beverle	4	„
John Crane	20	„	Joan Says	6	„
William Lodere	30	„	Joan Sarle	10	„
William Deghere	26	„	Thomas Masterman	5	„
John Sprot	39	„	William Cotes	4	„
John . . .	66	„	Walter Ryn	40	„
Philip Yrby	200	„	John Dene	50	„
John Gerneys	180	„	John Christemasse	6	„

In this list of 108 names, only those whose names are marked with † can with certainty be said to have been inhabitants of the town of Barnstaple, though probably several of the unmarked were ; but it gives us a list of those engaged in the cloth trade in and around Barnstaple and of those eligible to be members of the Guild of S. Nicholas if they were not actually so.

With this period the Guild reached its zenith, and a decline set in, as the headquarters, so to speak, of the cloth trade shifted from North Devon to other parts of the county, and the Wars of the Roses put a stop to a good deal of business activity. The last of the great Barnstaple Cloth Merchants were Thomas Fardell, who was aulnager and farmer of the subsidy from A.D. 1403 to 1406, and William Hertyscote, who died about A.D. 1450.

If we look through the list of the clothiers in Barnstaple and district, which I give below, it will be noticed that not only has the number shrunk from 108 to 31, but that the total number of cloths on which the subsidy was paid was little more than one-tenth of that on which a single merchant paid at the end of the fourteenth century.

Few of the names either are those of the men who occupied positions of importance in the town at that period, showing us that it was no longer the leading local industry ; still as a list of clothiers in the town and district at the latter part of the fifteenth century it is, I think, of sufficient interest to be given in full.

Thomas Lyghe	4	John Hervi	4
John Harrys	2½	William Brusche	3
Nicholas Okerford	5	John Wendi	3
John Donne	4½	Robert Hobi	2½
William Hoker	3	John Adam	2½

Richard Haddon	4	Thomas Wotton	1½
John Porter	6	William Semston	4
Richard Porter	3½	Thomas at Yate	2½
John Piris	11	William Yerd	2½
John Somer	9	Richard Prie	3
William Fischer	3	Robert Jerman	2½
Thomas Nokis	5	John Keme	3½
Robert Jeoves	4	Thomas Leggue	2
William Asche	5½	Ralph Biga	2½
John Robin	6	Thomas Neville	3½
William Smyth	3		

In this list the only one that appears among the list of Mayors of Barnstaple is the first one.

The cloth trade at Barnstaple went on, and the names of various officials of the Guild of S. Nicholas, mostly those of the wardens, can be given down to a later period ; but its importance was at an end and it became merely a religious and social fraternity, and though viewers and weighers of kerseys and searchers and viewers of cloth were appointed annually as officials of the Corporation, the Barnstaple cloths got a bad name for themselves as much adulterated by the use of mixed yarn and flock powders, so much so that we know that at a later period the saying " Woe to you Piltonians that make cloth without wool " had become a familiar proverb.

And so I would leave the subject of the cloth trade and the Guild of S. Nicholas and return to my original subject, the Goldsmiths' Guild and its members, though the two are somewhat intermixed, for it is to the age of the great Barnstaple Cloth Merchants that I would assign the origin of a Goldsmiths' Guild in the Town of Barnstaple. For the Goldsmiths' art and mystery was the one fine art of the period that appealed specially to the wealthy merchants whom the cloth trade had brought into being. The acquisition of land by this class was still somewhat a difficult process ; they could not as easily as in a later age pass into the ranks of the landed gentry, so it was in the enlargement and beautifying of their parish churches and in their personal comforts and adornment that they found an outlet for their newly acquired wealth. This feeling gave an impetus to the Goldsmiths' craft through the demand for plate and jewellery, and in the Middle Ages every community was more or less self-supporting, producing everything that was in demand ; for

the first certain evidence we have of a goldsmith at Barnstaple is at the same date as that of its great cloth merchants—Neel, Lelya, Pitman, Bydewell, Burnard, and Parman. In A.D. 1370 Hugh Holbrook, Goldsmith, and Alice, his wife, are mentioned in the Borough Records<sup>1</sup> as dwelling in High Street and making a bequest of twelve-pence annually charged on their tenement to the Wardens of the lights of S. Mary, and twelve-pence annually to the Wardens of the lights of SS. Peter and Paul in the Parish Church. And from this time onwards we find mention of Goldsmiths in the town. John Frend, a goldsmith, was Mayor in A.D. 1426, 1428, and 1430, and in 1477 the *Receiver's Accounts* mention a payment to Adrian Goldsmith for repairing the maces;<sup>1</sup> but it is not till we come to the sixteenth century that anything in the way of full particulars of the Barnstaple Goldsmiths' Guild can be given. At this period there is ample evidence that Barnstaple was the centre of a very considerable trade and manufacture of silver plate, and with the exception of Exeter the only town in the county in which it was carried on.

Some idea of the relative size of the trade in Barnstaple as compared with that of other towns in the West of England may be gathered from a return of the names and number of Goldsmiths who were registered in towns of the West of England in A.D. 1571. The numbers are :—

Exeter	12	Ilminster	2
Bristol	6	Bridgewater	2
Barnstaple	6	Wells	2
Taunton	4	Sherborne	1
Shaftesbury	3		

From this list it will be seen that Barnstaple gave employment to half the number of goldsmiths that Exeter did, to as many as Bristol, to half as many again as Taunton, and double or treble as many as any other town in the West of England, and was the only town in Devonshire, except Exeter, where goldsmiths were registered. The names of the Barnstaple ones at this period were : Thomas Mathew, Symon Hill, John Cotton, Peter Quick, John Davy, and Richard Diamond, and I propose giving some few particulars of most of these and of their marks, as it may serve to bring to light pieces of plate of their work-

<sup>1</sup> *Receiver's Accounts*, No. 2016.

manship which have not been so far connected with Barnstaple.

The Borough Records, as far as I am aware, give no particulars as to the status of the Goldsmiths' Guild in the town, though probably, as at Exeter, the jealousy of the London Goldsmiths' Guild, which exercised jurisdiction over all provincial goldsmiths, prevented anything in the way of a formal guild being established, yet we find some evidence of Guild action, as in 1631, two individuals were indicted at the sessions for using the art and mystery of a goldsmith being never apprenticed to the trade<sup>1</sup>; also we find instance of close co-operation among those who were qualified to use this art and mystery which goes somewhat to show that the Goldsmiths of the town were united in some trade organization, and as the term "Minor-Guilds" is used in all standard works to describe the organization that existed for Goldsmiths in English provincial towns, I feel justified in using the term, "The Barnstaple Goldsmiths' Guild," though I have no evidence at present of the existence of any chartered one in the town.

The earliest Barnstaple Town mark for silver plate is a bird in a circle; it is found on spoons of the Elizabethan period with the stamps or marks of some of the Barnstaple Goldsmiths of that period, though not on the majority of the still existing instances of the work of those goldsmiths.

This bird in a circle was meant to represent the town arms, the oldest seal of the town being a circular one, two inches in diameter, having a bird with large hooked bill and feet with three long claws, surrounded by a ribbon border with the words, *Sigillum Commune Burgi Barnstapolie*, though in records it is generally described as *Sigillum Coitatie Ville Barnestapol*; but about the year A.D. 1625, what had been previously the Mayor's personal seal, the triple-towered castle, was adopted as the Town arms, in consequence of it being the arms granted to Barnstaple by the College of Arms a few years previously.

From that period onward a castle was used as the Barnstaple town mark, for silver plate; the earliest forms of it shows it with a large door in which is a portcullis lowered; it is found on the Heanton Punchardon paten, and I have also seen it on a tankard in the possession of Major Hamlyn Chichester. The later forms of the castle

<sup>1</sup> *Barnstaple Records*, I, 55.

mark show it with B A R above and V M below, together making B A R V M, the familiar shortened form of Barnstaple. This mark is found on the Parracombe and Braunton patens and frequently on late seventeenth-century spoons.

After 1700, the Barnstaple town mark disappears. The Act of Parliament 12 & 13 William III made it obligatory for local goldsmiths to send their plate to a statutory assay office and register their personal marks there. Exeter, the nearest, was naturally chosen by the Barnstaple Goldsmiths, and I believe all plate that has been made at Barnstaple since that date bears the Exeter hall-marks.

Having thus dealt with the Barnstaple town mark, I must now return to the Barnstaple Goldsmiths and their personal marks. As I have before mentioned, in early Elizabethan days, there were six goldsmiths at Barnstaple; their names were: Thomas Mathew, John Cotton, Peter Quick, Symon Hill, Robert Diamond, and John Davy, and some notes of each of them and their work will be of interest.

*Thomas Mathew* (1563-1611). Of all the Barnstaple goldsmiths, Thomas Mathew easily takes first place, both for the quantity and quality of his work. Both in ecclesiastical and secular plate, more examples of his workmanship survive than of all other Barnstaple goldsmiths put together. While the beauty and variety of designs show him to have been a master craftsman and able to rank with some of the best of the period, yet, strange to say, I have been able to recover fewer personal details concerning him than of almost any other. Although he was a resident in the town for nearly fifty years and a capital Burgess for over twenty of them, he was probably not a native, and no instance is known of his using the Barnstaple town mark; but almost invariably he uses instead a peculiar flower or fruit ornamented with leaves. It has been thought to be a pomegranate slipped and leaved, which are the town arms of Tregoney, and for that reason and also because there was a T. Mathew, Member of Parliament for Tregoney in 1554, it has been conjectured that he was a native of Tregoney, and first worked there; but while it is possible he may have used this peculiar mark, which, though differing from, is some-

thing like the Tregoney arms, to show that he claimed kinship with the members of that town, there is not the slightest doubt that he was a Barnstaple goldsmith. Thirteen children were born to him and his wife, Margaret, at Barnstaple, and christened in the Parish Church ; and in 1584 I find he was one of the capital Burgesses, and is mentioned as such also in 1587, 1589, 1592, 1594, 1596, and 1601. He died in 1611 and was buried on 29 December in that year, his wife having predeceased him five years, and the administration of his goods was granted to his youngest daughter Bridget, then wife of Thomas Marter, girdler of Barnstaple, on 11th of January, 1611-12.

The work of Thomas Mathew is still to be found in most of the parishes in the neighbourhood of Barnstaple that still possess Elizabethan church plate, there being twenty chalices of his make in the district ; but they can also be found farther afield. They are met with at Wembury and Whitechurch in S. Devon ; at Trewen, S. Genys and Lawhitton in Cornwall, and one in S. Wales. One of the chalices at Barnstaple is a very late example of his work, and unlike any other I have seen ; it is dated 1608. The latest is a peculiar paten at Yarnscombe, dated 1609. Of secular plate the finest surviving example I know of is a standing salt at the South Kensington Museum. There are also a large number of spoons of his make still in existence. At one farmhouse, near Barnstaple, I once saw four, two being lion sejant and two apostle spoons.

The marks used by Mathew are somewhat varied, the commonest being his name in cramped linked letters in an oblong, so characteristic of Devonshire goldsmiths **MATHEV** ; it is generally accompanied by his initial **T** in a square shield and the curious flower ornament ; but on a seal-top spoon belonging to Mr. W. Boore, **MATHEV** is accompanied by the monogram **T M** in a circle, and on an apostle spoon belonging to H. D. Ellis, Esq., it is accompanied by a rayed sexfoil. On one of his chalices there is only the curious flower mark. The name of one apprentice of his is preserved, Richard Diamond, in 1571.

*John Cotton* (1567-1601). I would rank John Cotton as second among the Barnstaple goldsmiths of the Elizabethan period, as he was the only other goldsmith in the

town who had an apprentice in 1571, and, except Mathew, more specimens of his work survive than of any other. He appears to have been a fairly large maker of chalices, not only in N. Devon but also in North Cornwall. Specimens of his craft can be seen still in the churches of Abbots-ham, Ashford, Atherington, Brendon Bulkworthy, Charles, East Putford, Egloskerrey, Georgenympton, Morwenstow, Roborough, Stoke Rivers, Trentishoe, and Tresmere. His chalices may be recognized at once by the peculiar stem formed, as it were, by two spools, the junction of which forms a kind of knop. Some of them are of rather rough workmanship, the most graceful being that at Charles, the bowls being more conical and slender than those of the Exeter type or those of Mathew.

John Cotton was a capital Burgess from 1587 till his death in 1601. He married first at Barnstaple, November 16th, 1568, Cecile Davy, by whom he had an only child, a daughter. He was buried at Barnstaple, June 4th, 1601.

By his will proved in the court of the Archdeacon by his second wife, Joan, he left a bequest to the poor of Barnstaple for coals, mentions his cousin Thomas Withiecombe, and his servants Susan Hill and Dorothy Sweete, and desires to be buried in the churchyard where his wife "Sysley" (*sic*) and his child lay.

The marks used by John Cotton on his plate are his initials IC on a pointed shield, and at another period, two marks, (i.) I in a square shield, (ii.) C o T o N in an oblong, the o's being small letters, and the N reversed; the IC is probably the earlier mark. In 1571 he had as apprentice, Peter Quicke. He was a capital Burgess, 1580-1600.

*Symon Hill* (1548-96). In a strictly chronological list Hill's name should be placed before either Cotton or Mathew, as he was undoubtedly working as a goldsmith at Barnstaple many years before either of them, and also as a townsman he was of far higher social standing, but though a capital Burgess he held no other office. He married on 14 January, 1549, Phelys, or Felyce, eldest daughter of Walter Beaple, of Barnstaple. Her younger brothers, John, Thomas, Roger, and James, were all afterwards Mayors of Barnstaple, and her nephew was Richard Beaple, the Barnstaple merchant, whose monument occupies such a conspicuous position in the church and

whose charities were so famous. Symon Hill had by his wife four sons and two daughters, but none of them seem to have followed their father's business. The Registers record the death of Felyce, wife of Symon Hill, November 25, 1568, and of Mr. Symon Hill on November 29, 1596; administration of his goods, chattels, and debts being granted on 7 January, 1596-7, to Philip Hill, of Bristol, merchant, and Henry Beaple, of Barnstaple, merchant.

Of Symon Hill's work as a goldsmith very little is known. There are chalices at Parkham and Holsworthy, the latter of which bears the date 1576, which have as a mark H with another H linked and an egg under, but we cannot with any certainty ascribe them to Hill, of Barnstaple, though they are contemporary with his period, nor have I met with any silver of this period with marks that I can associate with him.

*Peter Quick* (1571-1610). The first notice I have of this goldsmith is in 1571, when he was an apprentice to John Cotton, goldsmith, before mentioned; and on the 31st January, 1571-2, he married at Barnstaple, Agnes Davie, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. In 1573, his apprenticeship being ended, he started on his own account as a master goldsmith and resided in Crock Street. We can form some idea of the style and quality of his workmanship from a few pieces of his workmanship that are still in existence; among them are the chalice at Loxhore and some spoons.

The chalice shows a mixture of the types of his master, John Cotton, and those of the great Barnstaple goldsmith, Mathew, for while the general shape of the cup is a Cotton one, the stem and knop are modelled after the style of Mathew. His spoons are of the usual Elizabethan style—one, a good spoon, has a maiden's head at the end of stem. The marks used by Peter Quick are (1) The Barnstaple Town mark, a bird in a circle, (2) P, (3) ¶ VICK, in oblong. Another mark used by him is his initials P Q in pointed shield. He resided in Crock Street in 1590. Quick had several children, whose baptisms are recorded in the Parish Register, one of whom succeeded to his father's business on his death, 20 May, 1610. Administration of his goods was granted, 26 May, to his widow. There is an inventory of his goods taken and priced by Philip



Ferris and John Rosyer, of Barnstaple, which shows that his trade lay chiefly in small articles, the following (besides usual furniture and the working tools of a goldsmith) appearing :—

4 cuppes, 2 silver spoons, 6 great rings, 15 flat rings, 5 smaller rings, 40 small wire-rings, 6 small bowls, 2 pair of hooks, 2 thimbles, 8 whistles, 1 toothpicker, 3 currees, &c.

*Richard Diamond* was apprentice to Thomas Mathew in 1571, but I have no further particulars of him or of any plate of his make.

*John Davy* (1575–81). It is very difficult to distinguish particulars of this goldsmith as there were several men with this name living in Barnstaple during the sixteenth century. In the parish registers I find mention of John Davy—glover, John Davy—smith, John Davy, alias London, John Davy—schoolmaster, and John Davy—pardoner. John Davy the goldsmith seems to have been son of Thomas Davy, of Barnstaple, and a member of a family of high standing in the town. He married, 25 June, 1577, Elizabeth Delbridge, a daughter of a well-known Barnstaple family, by whom he had two sons, Richard and Timothy. I find two goldsmiths, John Cotton and Peter Quick, witnesses of his will made in 1581, also his wife's brothers, Philip and George Delbridge. The inventory of his goods priced by Robert Apley, Philip Delbridge, and John Cotton, 17 April, 1583, is very full and is of some interest, so I give it in full.

Imp xix and one quarter oz of hooks, ringes and pynnes of silver-guilts priced at  $v^s$   $vj$   $th'$  ounce amounting to  $v^{li}$   $v^s$   $x^d$

Item ix oz and three-quarters of spoones at  $iiij^s$  the

oz . . . . .  $xlijs$   $iiij^d$

Item  $vij$  oz and di of whitt hookes at  $iijs$   $iiij^d$  the oz .  $xxv^s$

Item 1 oz and quarter of groats, olde quoyne at

$iiij$  the oz . . . . .  $v^s$

Itm  $ij$  oz and half-quarter of gilte silver at  $iiij^s$   $vj$

the oz . . . . .  $ix^s$   $vj$   $ob$

Itm  $iiij$  oz and half-quarter of common silver at  $iiij$   $xvijs$   $vjd$

Itm a frame chest praised at . . . . .  $vj$   $viiij^d$

Itm a spruce coffer praised at . . . . .  $viijs$

Itm Two old coffers praised at . . . . .  $ijs$

Itm A table bord and form . . . . .  $v^s$   $vjd$

Itm a feather bedde with a bolster and two pillows  $xx^s$

Itm a couerlett and a rugge . . . . .  $v^s$

Itm	a paire of sheets another of blanketts . . .	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	Three shurtes with bandes . . .	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	Three dubletts . . .	xvjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	Two Girkins . . .	x <sup>s</sup>
Itm	A Gowne a cloake and a pair of breeches . . .	xxxijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	Two cappes . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
Itm	iiij platters and three poddingers of pewter . . .	v <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Itm	foure potage dishes and two saulciers of pewter . . .	iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	iiij latten candlesticks and a brassen ladle . . .	ijs viij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	a stone bowl and a dagge . . .	xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	a brasser crocke . . .	iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	a pewter quarte cup, cruet and sallier . . .	ijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	a paynted cloth . . .	ij vj <sup>d</sup>
Itm	Two hammers and two paire of tongs . . .	iijs
Itm	Two anvills and four bickhorne . . .	vjs
Itm	Two paire of sheares . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	other small tooles . . .	ijs vj <sup>d</sup>
Itm	one pair of bellows . . .	ijs vj <sup>d</sup>
Itm	a deske and a working boarde . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	a drawinge being with a leather to hym . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
Itm	an ingote . . .	xijs
Itm	a pair of virgynalls . . .	xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>

There is also a list of debts owing to him, including Roger Deyman xliis, Mr. Clotworthy, probably the squire of Rashleigh, xiijs iiij<sup>d</sup>, Anthony Farie, and others.

No mark that can be assigned to John Davy has been found, for though I D occurs on some Devonshire plate, it is of a far later period than Davy's death. The inventory shows him to have been in a small way of business.

*J. Parnell* (1579-90). No particulars can be given concerning this goldsmith, who was probably working in Barnstaple only for a short period. The name Parnell occurs in Barnstaple registers as early as A.D. 1541, but there is no entry that we can identify with J. Parnell the goldsmith. In a paper by Mr. H. D. Ellis in the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries, he is stated to have come from Cornwall to Barnstaple.<sup>1</sup> There is a spoon with seal top, *circ.* 1580, with the Barnstaple town mark and P A R N E L in the linked lettering affected by Mathew; also a lion sejant spoon and an apostle spoon with Barnstaple town mark and P A R N E L.

*Peter Quick, jnr.* (1600-23), was son of Peter Quick, of Barnstaple, goldsmith, bap. 8 January, 1575-6, and

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant.*, 2 Series, XXIII, 37.

apprenticed to his father. He married, 26 May, 1600, Agnes Hearde, after which he was in partnership with his father. On his father's death he carried on the business for some years, but appears to have eventually left the town as I can find no record of his death. He would probably have used the same marks as his father, but there is no plate I have seen that can be assigned to him.

*Robert Mathew* (1622-32). A goldsmith of this name appears in the *Barnstaple Records* of 1632 in a case where proceedings were taken against him probably as the result of a search by the Wardens of the London Goldsmiths' Guild. He was indicted for using the art and mystery of a goldsmith, never having been apprenticed to the trade; and as there is a lion sejant spoon with the marks R in a circular spoon and MATHREV inter-linked, there can scarcely be any doubt he was Robert, son of Thomas Mathew, goldsmith of Barnstaple, who was baptized in 1576, and that after his father's decease he carried on the trade and made use of his punches. This prosecution in 1632, however, put an end to his activities.

*Richard Lovering*, before 1632. A man of this name was also indicted, 18 Ap., 7 Charles, for using the art and mystery of a goldsmith, never being apprenticed to the trade. There was a Tavistock family of this name, to which Richard Lovering probably belonged; but I have been unable to ascertain anything further concerning him.

*John Seldon* (1642-80), probably son of Richard Seldon, of Pilton, clothier. The only notice I have of him as a goldsmith is his being employed to assay coin for the corporation in 1652.<sup>1</sup> There are, however, several pieces of plate in the district bearing marks that may be assigned to him—one is a small plate at Instow with J S stamped five times, two different size punches being used. At West Doune is another with I Σ. I have also seen a Puritan spoon with I S. None, however, have any town mark.

As a townsman he was a somewhat prominent and quarrelsome person. He was senior alderman in 1666,<sup>2</sup> Mayor in 1664, and buried 21 September, 1668.

*Richard Punchard* (1645-60), son of Richard Punchard, of Totnes, and nephew of Thomas Punchard,

<sup>1</sup> *Records*, II, 160.

<sup>2</sup> *Records*, I, 39.

goldsmith, to whom he was apprenticed. He came to Barnstaple about 1645, and in 1647 was admitted as a freeman of the town.<sup>1</sup> He appears in the rate book some time after this, but later removed to Dartmouth. I have seen no work of his make.

*John Peard.* I. There is great difficulty in assigning dates and marks to this name as there were certainly two and probably three goldsmiths of this name at Barnstaple in the seventeenth century, and as there were no less than twenty-seven distinct John Peards living in Barnstaple and the district around during this century the difficulties will be apparent to all, especially as there are two or three distinct silver marks with the initials I P and the Barnstaple town mark found on plate of the seventeenth century, also I P with a lion rampant, as found on some North Devon plate of the same century, so I will merely record a Barnstaple goldsmith of the middle seventeenth century with initials I P, probably John Peard, No. 1.

*Raleigh Clapham* (1650-76) was the third son of Raleigh Clapham, of Barnstaple, apothecary, who, as the inscription on his tomb in Barnstaple Parish Church tells us, was the youngest son of Thomas Clapham, of Cranwell, in the county of Lincoln, Esq., and descended from an ancient Yorkshire family. Raleigh Clapham, the goldsmith, was baptized at Barnstaple, 5 July, 1629, and was probably apprenticed in the town, but to what goldsmith is not known. I have not so far met with any plate bearing a mark that can with any certainty be ascribed to him; but there are two pieces of work and very fine pieces still surviving in the town, of which there is evidence that they are Raleigh Clapham's work, viz. the Barnstaple Borough silver-gilt maces. It has hitherto been supposed that they were the maces which were remade during the Commonwealth by Thomas Maundy, of London, somewhat altered at the Restoration, but evidence has come to light that they were entirely remade again in 1661 by Raleigh Clapham, of Barnstaple, goldsmith. As full details of the history of the most striking portion of the Borough regalia will be of interest, I think it will be well to give all the notices of the maces that so far have been found in the Borough Records, for most of which I am indebted to my brother, Mr. F. W.

<sup>1</sup> *Receiver's Accounts*, 1647, No. 2526.

Chanter. A sergeant-at-mace is referred to in the ordinances of 1425,<sup>1</sup> but the first notice of the mace itself, so far found, is in A.D. 1464-5, when in the Receiver's Accounts for that year is the entry—

“ Mending the maces . . . vij shillings.”<sup>2</sup>

A few years later there are two payments in connection with them, one of ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> and another of j<sup>s</sup> to Adrian Goldsmith for repairing the mace and silver.<sup>3</sup>

In 1499 there appears charges for re-making them,<sup>4</sup> and in 1555 the Receiver's Accounts show a payment of ix<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> for 2½ oz. of silver and repairing the mace.<sup>5</sup>

In 1649 there was an order of the House of Commons, that all the maces be remade according to form and pattern of the House of Commons mace, and that Thomas Maundy have the making thereof and none other.<sup>6</sup>

In accordance with this order the Barnstaple maces were sent up to London in 1650 in one of Mr. William Nottle's wagons to be remade and to be brought back when altered.<sup>7</sup>

All accounts of the Borough maces state that these remade ones are undoubtedly the ones still in use, but further inquiry proves that the statement is inaccurate; they were remade again in 1661 by Raleigh Clapham, a Barnstaple goldsmith, as I find that in the accounts of Nathaniel Hooper, Receiver for 1660-1, there is this entry :

“ Paid Mr. Clapham for new making the maces £22 12 4.”<sup>8</sup>  
That this was for entirely remaking them and not for a mere alteration is proved by the sum, which is a little more than was paid for remaking the maces to Thomas Maundy, of London.

The maces as remade by Clapham followed somewhat the type of Commonwealth maces, but in some points differ from those made by Maundy—they are silver-gilt, thirty inches long, the heads are surmounted by unarched coronets of crosses and fleurs-de-lys. The heads are divided by slender caryatides into four panels, containing respectively a rose, thistle, harp, and fleur-de-lys severally

<sup>1</sup> *Barnstaple Records*, No. 9, Supplementary.

<sup>2</sup> *Receiver's Accounts*, 4 and 5 Ed. IV, No. 2006.

<sup>3</sup> *Receiv. Acc.*, 17 & 18 Ed. IV, No. 2016.

<sup>4</sup> *Barn. Records*, No. 9, Supp.

<sup>5</sup> *Receiv. Acc.*, 2 & 3 Philip and Mary, No. 2518.

<sup>6</sup> *Journal*, House Commons, 1113.

<sup>7</sup> *Receiv. Acc.*, 1650-1, No. 2537.

<sup>8</sup> *Receiv. Acc.*, 1660-1, No. 2542.

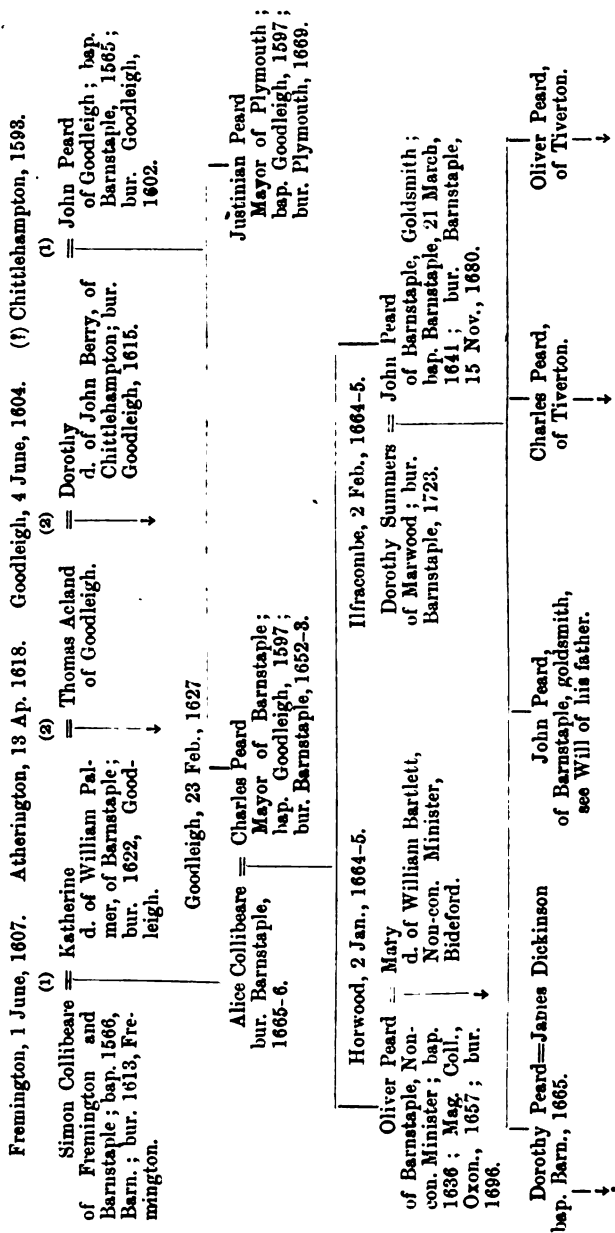
crowned, and between the initials C R on the flat top are the royal arms within the garter and crowned with supporters and motto. Beneath the heads are the usual scroll brackets, and the shaft which is divided midway by an ornate knop terminates in a handsome foot knop bearing the Borough arms.

Although this is the only known piece of Raleigh Clapham's work it is sufficient to show that he was a great craftsman and fit to rank with the greatest the town has had. The only other reference to him I can find in the Borough Records is a lease, dated 1674, of a piece of land in Pulchras meadow to Raleigh Clapham, goldsmith. He died at the age of forty-seven, and was buried at Barnstaple, 24th August, 1676. We know of no marks used by him.

*John Peard.* II. (1662-80). With John Peard, No. 2, we are on certain ground, but the perplexities in deciding as to exact descent of any of the numerous John Peards are well illustrated by the extract from the pedigree of John Peard, the goldsmith of 1662-80, on page 186. From this pedigree it can be seen that John Peard was related to most of the important families in Barnstaple and the district around. He had been apprenticed to Raleigh Clapham mentioned before, and to this John Peard we can certainly attribute all the plate still in existence of the dates between 1662 and 1680 which bear the marks I P and the Barnstaple Castle, which occurs in two forms—one is a castle with a large gateway and portcullis, the other is a castle with B A R above and V M below, the latter form has the letters I P right and left of the Castle. Instances of the former mark are found at Heanton Church and elsewhere, and the latter mark at Parracombe Church and on trifold or *pied de biche* spoons and on flat stem foliated at the end spoons, both of which forms are fairly plentiful in N. Devon, though many belong to the period of this goldsmith's son and successor. The mark I P without the town arms is also frequently found, mostly on additions to older pieces, such as stands fixed to silver plates to fit them for patens.

In his will, dated 19 November, 1680, he leaves to his son, John Peard, a certain book called *Bloom's Heraldry*, also all his tools belonging to the trade of a goldsmith, provided he will be of the same trade, otherwise to his sons, Charles or Oliver, which of them two shall be of the said trade.

## PEDIGREE OF JOHN PEARD.



This will, which is somewhat lengthy, as the testator was fairly wealthy owing to large bequests from his uncle Justinian Peard, of Plymouth, who owned lands and houses around Plymouth and plantations in the Barbadoes, need not be referred to any further, as there is no inventory annexed to give us any idea of his business, stock-in-trade, or anything bearing on the goldsmith's craft.

*John Peard.* III. (1680-99). On the death of John Peard, No. 2, the business was carried on, in the son's name, by his mother for some years, and several pieces that bear the marks of John Peard, No. 2, belong to this period. The latest I have seen is the paten at Braunton, which has the date 1699, but the same mark is also frequently found on trifid and other spoons, some of which by their style approximate closely to the year A.D. 1700. John Peard, No. 3, was about fourteen years of age at his father's death, and appears never to have taken an active part in the business; he suffered from chronic ill-health, and at an early age retired altogether from the trade. His two brothers removed to Tiverton, where they entered into the wool trade, and latterly took up banking, at which they amassed fortunes.

*John Smith* (1682-1708). A goldsmith of this name was working in Barnstaple during the latter part of the seventeenth century, and some of the marks JS or IΣ found on some North Devon plate may belong to him and not to John Seldon. I have been unable to find any particulars of him, as there being others of the same name in Barnstaple at the same period, it is difficult to determine which is referred to. The goldsmith was buried at Barnstaple, 13 April, 1708.

*Henry Servanté* (1692-1738), also called Henry St. Servan, or Servan, was son of a Huguenot refugee who settled at Barnstaple soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and carried on the craft and business of a goldsmith at Barnstaple, where he soon acquired a prominent position. I have found several notices of plate purchased from him in North Devon Churchwardens' Accounts, but have met with no plate bearing any mark that can be ascribed to him. Early, however, in his career the Exeter Goldsmiths' Guild was reformed by Act of Parliament, and the marking of all pieces made in provincial towns at one of the recog-



nized centres became compulsory. Henry Servanté accordingly registered his mark with the Exeter guild, but though the page in the Exeter book on which it would appear has been torn out, in the minute book, there is a mention of his name. He was buried at Barnstaple, 31 October, 1738.

*Francis Servanté* (1694–1700) was a brother of Henry Servanté mentioned above, and for some time worked with his brother, but about 1700 he removed to Bideford.

*Peter Arno* (1710–35) was not a native of the town, and I have been unable to obtain any particulars of his antecedents, but his marriage and the birth of several children appear in the Barnstaple Registers. In 1716 he registered his mark at Exeter. The only piece of his work I have seen, is a rat-tailed spoon of the year 1718 at the South Kensington Museum.

With this name I would bring this account of Barnstaple Goldsmiths to an end, for with the eighteenth century the Barnstaple Guild ceased to exist, and became merged in that of Exeter, where all Devonshire goldsmiths sent their plate to be assayed. The list might be carried down to the present day, but their history as goldsmiths belong no longer to Barnstaple, but to the hall where the marks were registered.

This account of the Barnstaple goldsmiths is not as clear or as full as I had hoped to make it, for the materials were most scanty, and as I have mentioned before, any search in the Borough records was for a long period made almost impossible, but it may serve to help inquirers in the future and to preserve some particulars of a Barnstaple craft which might otherwise perish and be, at the same time, a small contribution to the history of the town.

#### CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF THE NAMES OF THE BARNSTAPLE GOLDSMITHS.

Hugh Holbrook	1370
John Frend	1420–1430
Adrian Goldsmith	<i>circ.</i> 1477
. . . . .	
Symon Hill	1548–1596
Thomas Mathew	1563–1611
John Cotton	1567–1601

Peter Quick, i.	1571-1610
Richard Diamond	1572
John Davy	1575-1581
J. Parnell	<i>circ.</i> 1579-1590
Peter Quick, ii.	1600-1623
John Peard (?) i.	<i>circ.</i> middle 17th cent.
Robert Mathew	1622-1632
Richard Lovering	1630-1632
John Seldon	1642-1680
Richard Punchard	1645-1660
Raleigh Clapham	1650-1676
John Peard, ii.	1662-1680
John Peard, iii.	1680-1699
John Smith	1682-1708
Henry Servanté	1692-1738
Francis Servanté	1694-1700
Peter Arno	1710-1735

## THE EARLY SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY PLASTER CEILINGS OF BARNSTAPLE.

BY BRUCE W. OLIVER, A.R.I.B.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

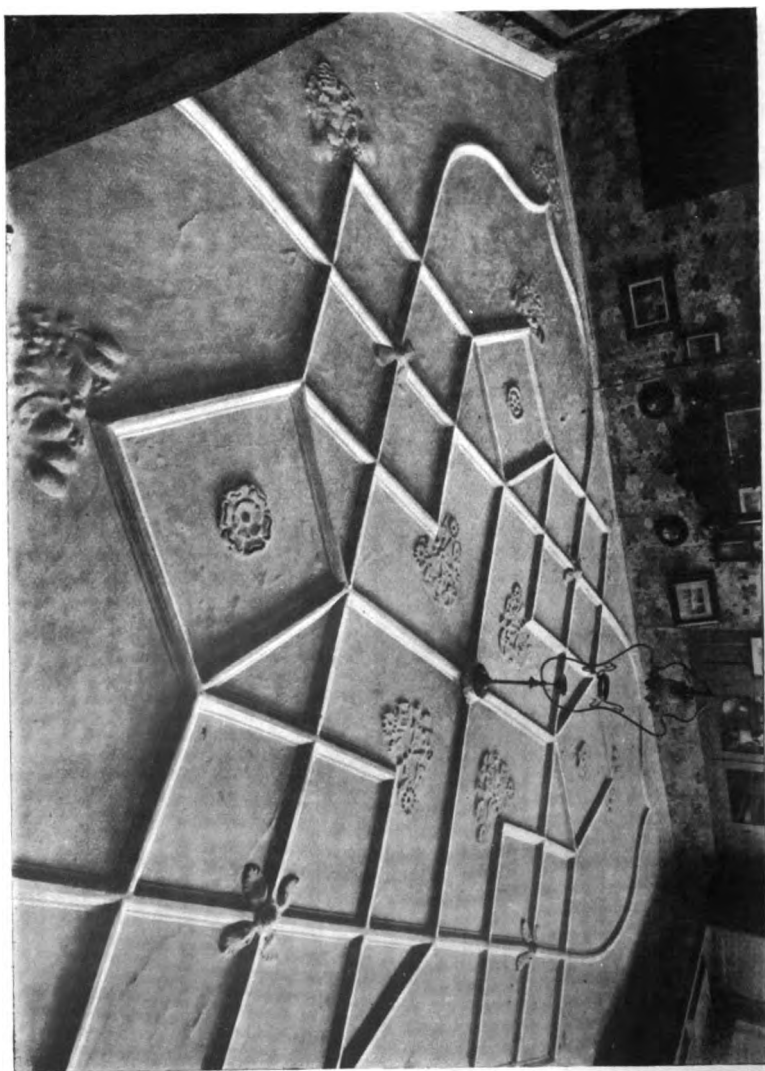
BARNSTAPLE, occupying a dominant position in the northern half of the County of Devon, had its full share in those heroic days which won for the county the proud title of "The Shire of the Sea Kings." This is well expressed by Cotton in his *Barnstaple during the Civil War*, where he says that Barnstaple is "perhaps best known as one of the seaport towns of Devon, figuring not inconspicuously in maritime annals, from whose harbours proceeded most of those enterprises—legitimate or illegitimate, half mercantile, half piratical—which characterize more particularly the Elizabethan period."

In any town possessing such a past as this, good examples of the art of the period are to be expected. The visitor to Barnstaple will not be disappointed. Much has disappeared, but also much remains, and Cotton's description of the town, written in 1889, still holds good. "The fronts show but few traces of domestic Architecture of the first half of the seventeenth century, but in secluded back parlours of some old houses, are to be seen the somewhat coarse, but highly decorated plaster ceilings and the carved oak of that period."

One by one these examples are disappearing, many have gone and no record or description has been preserved. Fearing the destruction of others I set myself the fascinating task of preparing a photographic record of such examples of the plasterers' art as now remain, in some cases measured drawings are also being made so that proportion and design may be studied and compared.

Directly accurate measurements are taken it is discovered

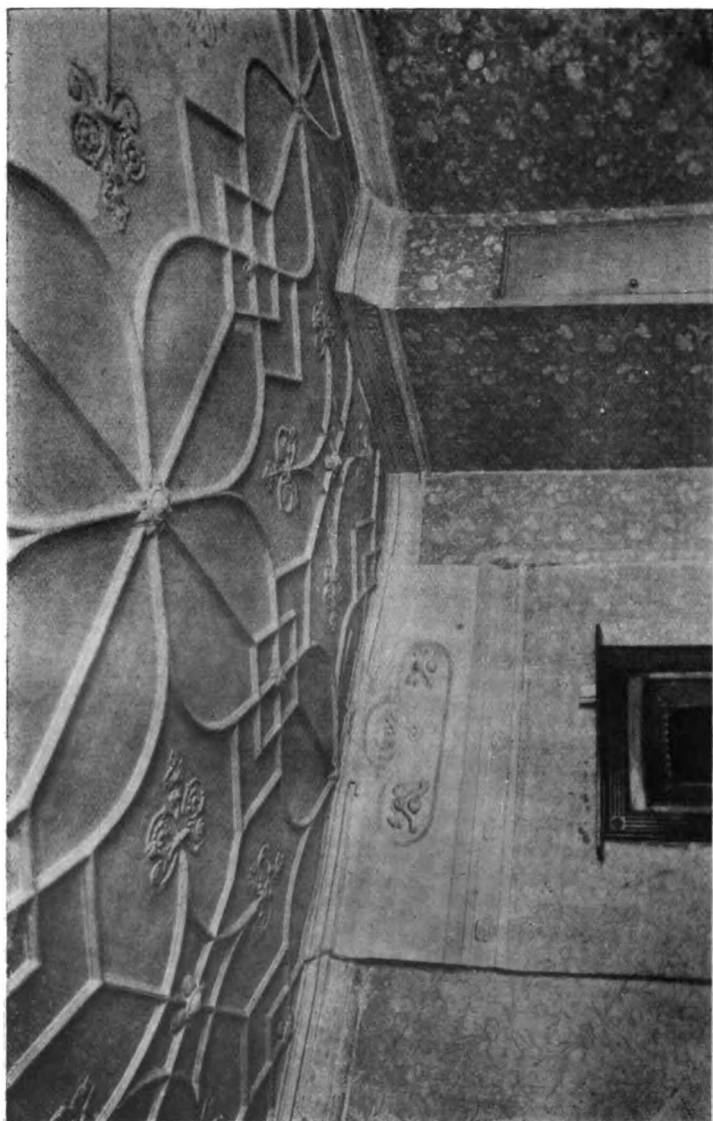




1. No. 30 PILTON STREET.

PLASTER CEILING OF HARTFORD.—/o face page 101.





8. NO. 8 CASTLE STREET.

PLASTER CEILING OF HAUNTAPEL.—To face page 101.

that exactness of angle and line is not to be found ; some allowance must no doubt be made for age and shrinkage, but the modern mechanical preciseness was evidently neither attempted nor desired.

There is considerable variety in the designs employed in the Barnstaple ceilings, but they may be broadly classified into three groups, each distinguished by the type of rib used.

These are :—

The SINGLE RIB,  
The DOUBLE RIB, and  
The ENRICHED RIB.

By the Single Rib is meant that in which the mouldings composing it project from, and return to, the ceiling without break. When the face is sunk or broken between the mouldings on either side the rib is that known as Double. The Enriched Rib is similar to the latter, but the sunk space on the face is filled with enrichment.

The single-rib ceilings are undoubtedly the earliest of the three types, and are well represented in Barnstaple by no less than nine examples, mostly in excellent preservation. I have selected three examples of this type for comparison. They are respectively situated at—

No. 36 Pilton Street (1)<sup>1</sup>  
No. 8 Castle Street (3)  
No. 8 Cross Street (4)

In each case the ribs are similar in appearance, the mouldings being composed of simple rounds and hollows and varying but slightly.

In the Pilton ceiling (1) the form of design is based on the square set anglewise, all the ribs are straight with the exception of those carried through the small squares, these being bent into ogee form to fill the space in each angle of the room.

The design of the ceiling in Castle Street (3) is also set out on a square basis, but instead of the design being in one unit it is repeated until the whole ceiling space is occupied. Many more curved members are employed than at Pilton, forming lozenge-shaped panels radiating from a cone-shaped boss placed over each centre crossing of the ribs.

<sup>1</sup> The numbers given refer to the list at the end of the paper.



The type of design in Cross Street (4) is completely different, the whole of the ribs being curved, forming panels of kidney shape arranged round a central panel in which are the Town Arms on a Flemish escutcheon.

Each of these three ceilings is enriched with cast ornament.

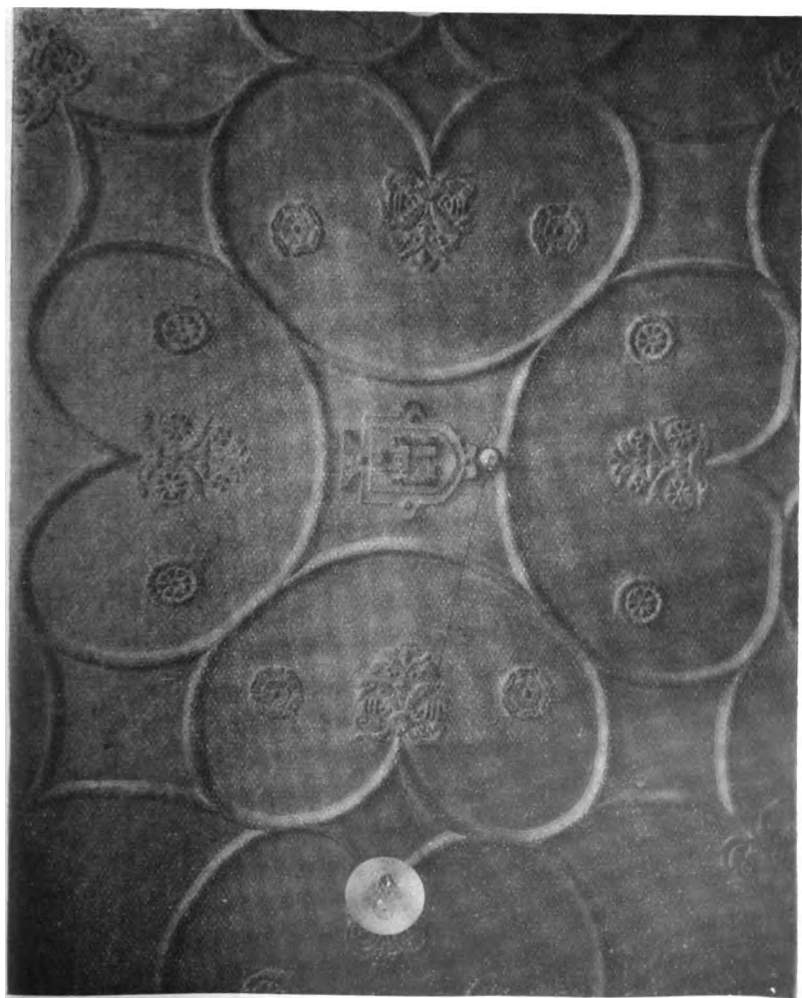
At Castle Street (3), sprays of one type only are employed, but at Pilton (1) there are two and at Cross Street (4) three varieties.

These sprays are variously composed of cones, fruit, foliage, and flowers, such as the marigold, pink, rose, forget-me-not, etc. They are placed as terminatives to ribs forming external angles and are a most effective finish.

The Pilton and Cross Street ceilings (1 and 4) are also enriched with isolated pateræ of two kinds, one a conventional Tudor rose and the other a daisy in a ring, outside which is foliage forming a square. In both ceilings these pateræ are precisely similar and are evidently from the same mould or press.

Another interesting device found in the Pilton and Castle Street ceilings (1 and 5), but missing in the Cross Street example, are small cone-shaped bosses, set over the principal crossings of the ribs, with little mouse-eared leaves, creeping back to the face of the ceiling between each rib. Originally a device to cover the mitring of the moulds, a joint always difficult to the inexpert, we here find them retained for their value as an enrichment when the plasterers had surmounted the difficulty. It was no doubt these small bosses which gave the suggestion for the pendant, which steadily grew in importance till it dominated the complete design, and finally drew the whole ceiling ornament to the space immediately surrounding itself, leaving the rest an unadorned surface: this is well exemplified in the ceiling of the Chapel in the Penrose Almshouses (18) and also in a ceiling in the "New Works" (7) on the Strand, where the design, radiating from a large central pendant, is composed of single ribs similar to those in the ceilings described.

A most interesting single-ribbed ceiling was unfortunately destroyed at the building of the Wilts and Dorset Bank in High Street (8). It consisted of single ribs radiating from heavy plaster pendants and forming fan and diamond shaped panels, the whole design being linked up

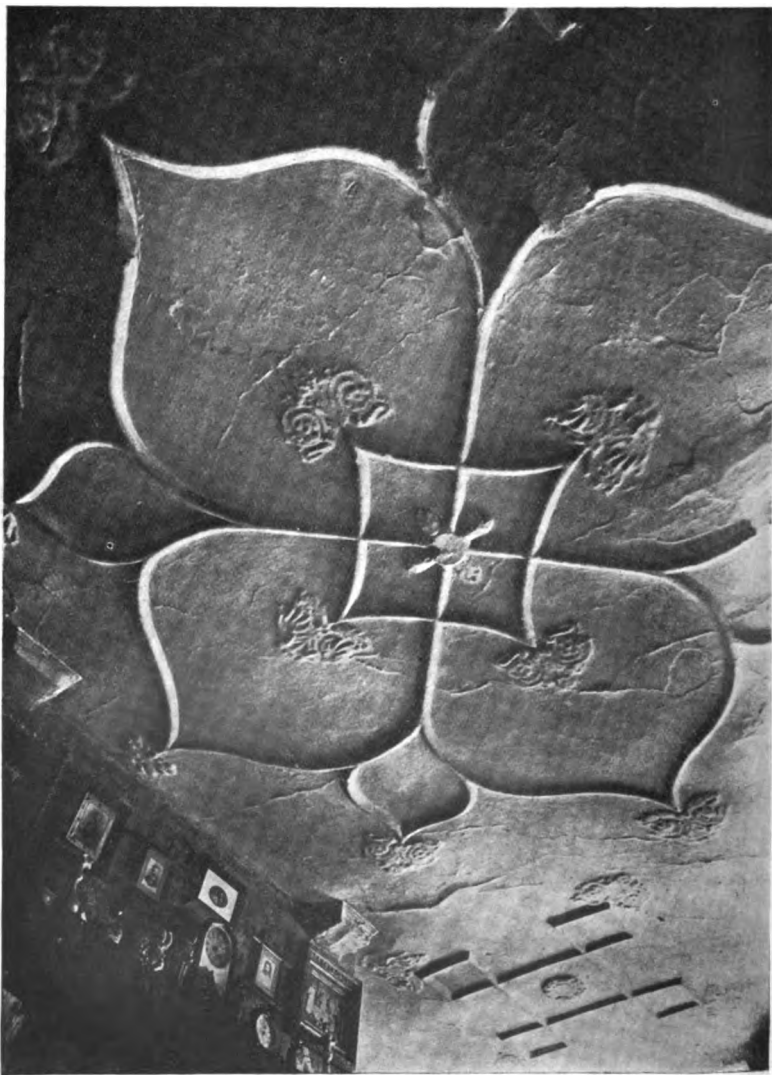


4. No. 8 CROSS STREET (GROUND FLOOR).

PLASTER CEILINGS OF BARNSTABLE. — *See face page 192.*







2. No. 37 PILTON STREET.

PLASTER CEILINGS OF BARNSTAPLE.—*To face page 193.*





9. THE GOLDEN LION HOTEL (GROUND FLOOR).

PLASTER (BUILDINGS OF HANSTAPLE).—To face page 193.

by connecting ribs. The panels were enriched with floral sprays, but these were modelled and not cast as in the examples just described. To the student of plaster-work this was without doubt the most attractive ceiling in the district, and its destruction is much to be deplored. The only remnant is the pendant preserved at the Art School.

In the room immediately over the example given in Cross Street (4) is a very similar ceiling (5) to the one described, but the panels are in this case heart-shaped, radiating from a centre pendant. Here, there are no pateræ, but only sprays, of which there are two kinds. One, composed of pinks, roses, and marigolds, is, I believe, from the same mould as the similar sprays in the Pilton ceiling.

The other ceilings of the single-moulded type are all uniform to those already described. There is another in a house at Pilton (2) of the same character as the Cross Street examples (4 and 5). At the Golden Lion Hotel, on the ground floor, is an elaborate design (9) carried out in single rib. Here again, the Arms of the Town occur, and flying horses enrich the plain surface, together with the usual sprays.

The double-ribbed ceilings are poorly represented in Barnstaple. Only two examples are left, and these are to be found at the Trevelyan Hotel (10) and the Dodderidge Library (11), but in each case we find but a small portion remaining.

The Trevelyan ceiling (10) is identical in design with the single-ribbed ceiling of the Golden Lion Hotel (9), with only slight variation as regards enrichment. The pattern is built up from squares set apart and linked by ribs arranged in octagonal foliation, from each cusp of which springs a cast spray. Cast ornament occupies the centre of each panel.

Very little remains of the original ceiling in the Dodderidge Library (11), which building was erected by the Mayor and Corporation in 1667. Here there is a graceful pendant, with four radiating heart-shaped panels, enriched with two kinds of sprays, one of cones and the other floral, both of which are to be seen in the No. 36 Pilton ceiling (1), and the floral spray is to be found in many others of the town.

The enriched rib type is represented by six examples, all tolerably perfect, and include the extraordinarily rich



ceilings, typified by that in the famous Golden Lion Hotel.

The three examples selected for comparison are :—

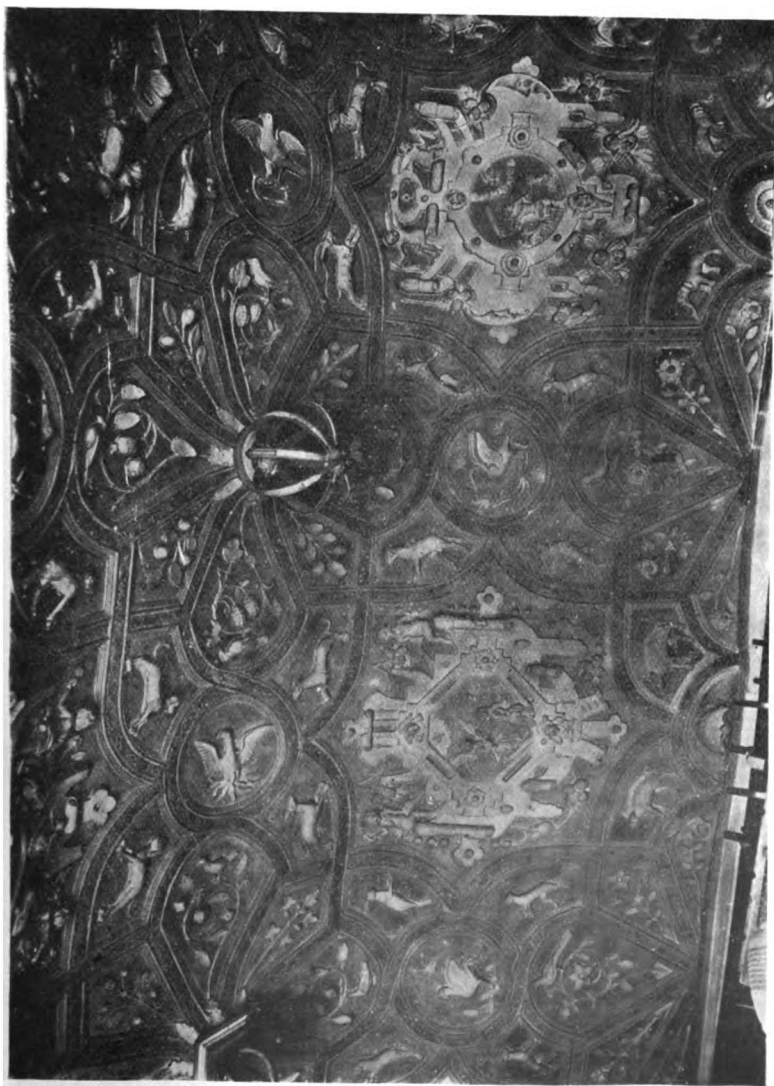
No. 98 High Street	(12)
The Golden Lion Hotel, Boutport Street	(13)
The Trevelyan Hotel, High Street	(17)

Of these, the first is of simple design, composed entirely of straight lines and without enrichment in the panels. The ribs have very slight projection, and their running enrichment is composed of two distinct designs, one of flowers, the other of pomegranates. This is the only enriched rib ceiling now remaining in Barnstaple in which curved ribs are not used.

The simplicity of the first illustration is in complete contrast to the wild exuberance of design found in the "Golden Lion" ceiling (13), where not only the ribs, but the panels of every size and form are crammed with cast and modelled ornament. The design is built up with radiating ribs, forming kite-shaped panels, four of each to the complete unit, which is linked to the next by circular panels, the spaces left between being enriched with strap-work forming octagonal or circular frames to Biblical subjects—the Temptation, Abraham sacrificing Isaac, the Annunciation, and the Adoration. Rose sprays occupy the radiating panels, those which are fan-shaped having the addition of a bird. In the circles are birds of heraldic character, and the remaining spaces are occupied by various animals.

The ceiling is of "coved" type, and in the centre or flat portion, the radiating ribs curve downward at their centre, from which spring three important pendants of skeleton form, composed of iron clothed with plaster. A quaint feature to the two end, or lesser pendants, is a small plaster figure seated within, one bearing the date "July 9th," and the other the year "1620," no doubt informing us of the day when the ceiling was completed, and these figures set in place.

Particularly suitable is the form of ceiling to the type of design, for the sloping sides give an excellent point of view for the figure subjects. This is evident in comparing this ceiling with that on the first floor at No. 7 Cross Street (15), where, with the exception of the pendants being omitted, the design is precisely similar. In Cross Street,

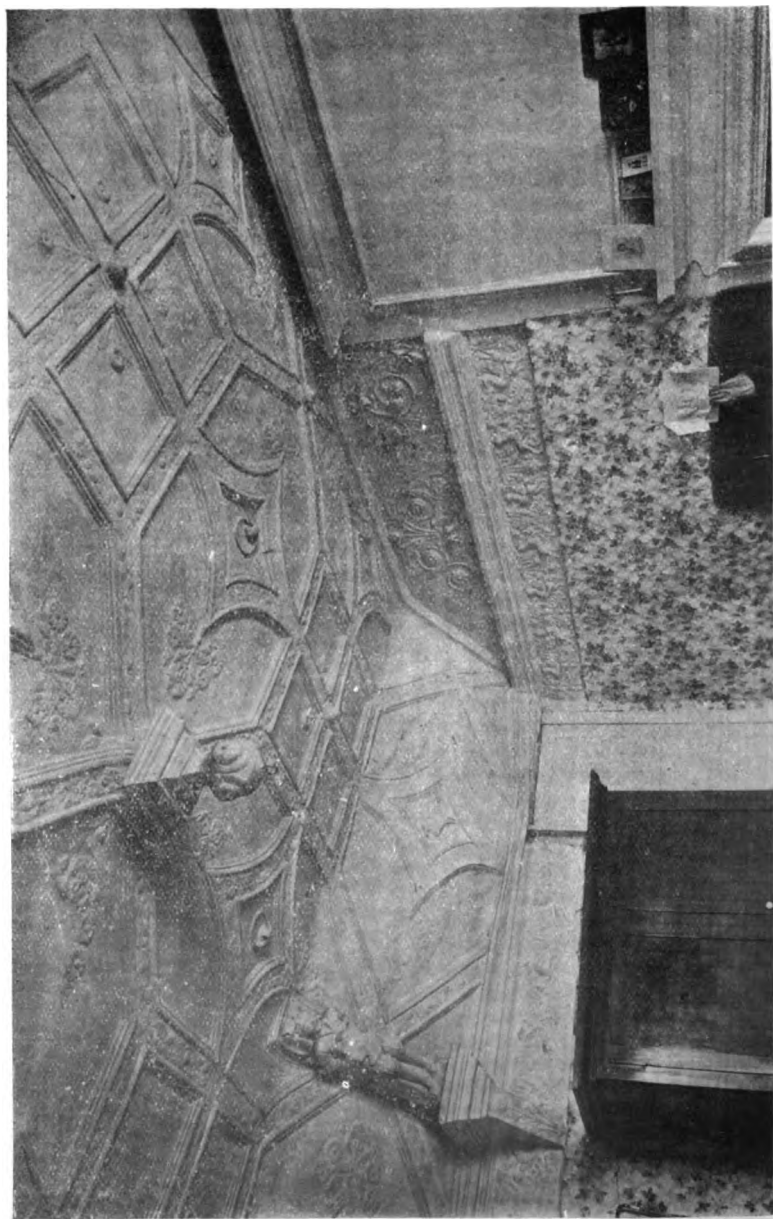


13. THE GOLDEN LION HOTEL (FIRST FLOOR).

PLASTER CEILING OF BARNSTABLE.—*To face page 104.*







14. THE GOLDEN LION HOTEL (BEDROOM, FIRST FLOOR).

PLASTER CEILINGS IN BARNSTABLE.—*See page 155.*





15. No. 7 GRO 8 STREET (FIRST FLOOR).

PLATE 1. CEILING OF HANOVERIAN. — To face page 146

however, the ceiling is flat, and the height of the room but little over eight feet, hence the beauty of the decoration is almost completely lost, although the modelling is better than that at the Lion Hotel (13).

These ceilings not only illustrate the favourite sacred subjects of the time, but are also a veritable Natural History Book. At the "Lion" may be seen the hawk, heron, peacock, swan, and a cockerel, and the elephant, hog, sheep, goat, donkey, hare, and hound. It is interesting to observe that the modeller was a little uncertain about the joints of the elephant's hind leg, and has reversed the ordinary articulation of that member. This has been corrected in the Cross Street example (15), which contains even a wider range of beasts, a monkey, lion, unicorn, bear, horse, and griffin being included. In the same house on the ground floor is another old ceiling (16) of enriched rib type, in which various fish are modelled.

The Trevelyan ceiling (17), unhappily somewhat mutilated, is of much more simple design than the foregoing. It is coved in elliptical form, and has a central pendant from which radiate ribs forming four lozenge-shaped panels, part of a repeating pattern. Curved ribs making hollow-sided or cushion-shaped panels intersect, and from their points spring large sprays which are probably partly modelled and partly cast; they are composed of pinks, roses, daffodils, and foliage, and are much lighter and less formal in character than the earlier sprays. The escalop shell occurs in the small panels.

There is another enriched rib ceiling (14) at the Golden Lion Hotel besides that already described. It is equally interesting but much less ornate in design, having a pleasing pendant, also an "Atlantes" figure and corbel cleverly clothing the constructional roof truss. Very graceful too, are the Lunette ends of the room, decorated with sprays, with a squirrel or a bird upon them. The ceiling sprays are similar to those used on the single-ribbed ceiling at Pilton (1), which would have been finished at least some fifteen years before. The frieze is identical in design with several still to be seen in the town, and they are all no doubt from the same mould.

It is disappointing that amongst all the records and papers relating to the town, no mention is to be found of the plasterers or their work. Judging from the quantity of plaster-work still remaining, not only in the town itself,



but in many old Manor Houses and Bartons, every house of importance of this date must have been thus ornamented. Of the men who carried out this work and their methods, no mention is to be found—not even in the diary of Philip Wyot, the Pepys of North Devon, who chronicled many interesting local events between the years 1586 and 1608, at the zenith of the plasterers' day.

A few points may be gathered by examining and comparing the examples of their work that remain. They were undoubtedly all Englishmen, as is evidenced by their detail, which possessing great beauty, does not attain to the grace or perfection of Italian workmanship; on the other hand their detail is but little tainted by German influence, the strapwork and similar detail when employed being used with restraint. In one or two instances we find a design re-used, practically unaltered, as in the "Lion" (13) and Cross Street (15) ceilings, or again in the single-ribbed ceiling at the Trevelyan Hotel, which is identical with that formerly to be seen at the Plough Inn, Torrington. Throughout the whole of the Barnstaple and North Devon plaster work, however, there are touches which indicate the same or allied handiwork. The same pattern frieze is to be seen at Weare Gifford, at Bideford, and at Barnstaple; a similar type of design is to be observed between ceilings at Barnstaple and North Molton; cast sprays are to be found re-used in totally different designs, the same moulds being made use of again and again.

The best examples date from between about 1590 and 1630, with some minor work as late as 1660. These fragments of evidence tempt one to surmise that most, at any rate, of the North Devon plaster-work was the work of one family, or of a guild of plasterers.

For information as to the material they used, and the method of preparation, we must turn to Mr. George Bankhart, whose book splendidly illustrates so many examples of North Devon plasterwork. He tells us that the lime, after being carefully boiled, was run into "putty," not for a few weeks as is the present practice, but for as long as five, seven, or even ten years. After that length of time it was most carefully mixed and prepared, being constantly turned over, chopped, and mixed with sand, road scrapings, cow dung, etc. Undoubtedly each family of plasterers had their own methods and quantities to work by, which were carefully guarded as trade secrets.

I have had many opportunities for discussion with old plasterers, who learned their trade under traditional conditions, before plaster of Paris and patent plasters were commonly used. They all expressed much doubt of the efficiency of "putty" lime without plaster of Paris.

They told me that in their younger days, not only ordinary plain work, but also cast ornament was carried out in ordinary lime mortar, very, if not precisely, similar in character to that used in Jacobean work.

Sixty years ago the use of plaster of Paris by the North Devon plasterer was the exception, he used but ordinary fat lime and prepared it in the following manner :—

Selecting the white lumps, he slacked the lime with water, piling it in a large heap. As the lime slacked more water was added, and the face of the heap smoothed over. As the heat increased this face cracked, but was again and again smoothed over, keeping the heat in, until the slacking process was completed. This slacked lime was kept at least twelve or eighteen months before use, it was then thoroughly mixed in accordance with the description given by Mr. Bankhart, silver or a light coloured sand being added and plenty of white hair, which was specially picked out for the purpose.

This method of preparation gives results so precisely similar to the old ceilings, that I am of the opinion this was the mode of preparation employed by the seventeenth-century plasterer, at any rate in North Devon.

It is only the ornament and the face of the ceiling that is finished with this material. The undercoating is of totally different character, usually containing a vast amount of cob or clay, so poor, that but for the considerable quantity of brown hair employed, would long ago have caused the collapse of the ceiling.

Cob is a compound of mud, clay, gravel, or small gritty stone, and is the material composing the mud walls of old Devonshire cottages.

That such fine workmen, who were able to finish their work with so hard a face that it will turn the edge of a knife, should fix their handiwork to such a poor ground, causes the student much astonishment. Even to-day the country plasterer loves to use cob with his mortar, and the Architect who forbids its use is promptly told he "doesn't understand his business," and that cob makes the toughest mortar that can be obtained. This is quite true, but

unfortunately the clay neutralizes the lime, and in course of time it is impossible to tell that lime has been used at all. The country plasterer does not realize this, but carrying on the traditions handed down to him by his father or grandfather, continues to use cob with his lime, because it works with greater facility, is tougher when first put up, and dries more slowly, allowing greater latitude in applying the finishing coat. I am of the opinion that the Jacobean plasterer mixed his under coating in a similar manner for the same reason; it adhered better to the laths, was easier and more "suant" in working, and retaining its moisture for a considerable length of time, was eminently suitable where the process of striking out the pattern and modelling and casting up the ornament was necessarily work of a slow and painstaking description. After all, these ceilings have lasted for three centuries and more, and are a tribute to the thoroughness of the craftsmen. How many of our modern ceilings, I wonder, will be in existence three hundred years hence? Very few I am inclined to say, and fewer still will merit the interest of the Devonshire Association of that day.

### CLASSIFIED LIST OF THE BARNSTAPLE CEILINGS.

#### SINGLE-RIB CEILINGS.

No.	Address.	Floor.	Date if known.
1.	No. 36 Pilton Street . . . .	Ground floor	-
2.	No. 37 Pilton Street . . . .	"	-
3.	No. 8 Castle Street . . . .	First floor	1602
4.	No. 8 Cross Street . . . .	Ground floor	-
5.	No. 8 Cross Street . . . .	First floor	-
6.	The Trevelyan Hotel (room on right) . . . . .	"	-
7.	"The New Works," The Strand	"	-
8.	No. 103 High Street. The "Prince Charles' Room," now destroyed. Fragments at the Art School . . . .	"	-
9.	The Golden Lion Hotel, Boutport Street . . . .	"	-

#### DOUBLE-RIB CEILINGS.

10.	The Trevelyan Hotel, High Street . . . . .	Ground floor	-
11.	The Dodderidge Library . .	First floor	1667

## ENRICHED RIB CEILINGS.

No.	Address.	Floor.	Date if known.
12.	No. 98 High Street . . . .	Ground floor	-
13.	The Golden Lion Hotel, Boutport Street . . . .	First floor	July 9th, 1620
14.	The Golden Lion Hotel, The Bedroom . . . .	"	-
15.	No. 7 Cross Street . . . .	"	-
16.	No. 7 Cross Street . . . .	Ground floor	-
17.	The Trevelyan Hotel, High Street. Room on left of stairs . . . . .	First floor	-

## UNCLASSIFIED.

18.	The Penrose Alms Houses . . . .	The Chapel . . . .	1627
-----	---------------------------------	--------------------	------

## ANCIENT CHURCH NEEDLEWORK IN DEVON.

BY BEATRIX F. CRESSWELL.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

BESIDES the treasures of gold and silver plate, seized upon by the Church Goods Commissioners at the Great Pillage of 1552, every church possessed stores of vestments, draperies, altar hangings, "cotes" for images of saints, made from costly material and richly embroidered.

Some of the finest draperies—cloth of gold, and cloth of tissue—are marked in the Inventories "reserved for the King." Many of the less valuable were sold locally.

To take one instance: Collumpton possessed three "suits of vestments." One of "crymsin vellvett," one of blue velvet, the third of green brocade. Each of these suits, or sets, consisted of full vestiture for priest, deacon, and sub-deacon at High Mass; the three suits together numbering about thirty separate vestments. I mention these to give some idea of the quantity of materials implied in these concise inventories. These Collumpton vestments were in the custody of Sir John More, who sold them to the parishioners for 46s. 8d.<sup>1</sup>

From enquiries made by the Commissioners it is evident that a good deal of pilfering went on. Mr. Walter Raleigh released from imprisonment in St. Sidwell's Church during the Siege of Exeter, in 1599, carried off with him a bundle of vestments. Among them was a cope. Of this, when questioned about it, he casually replied that he was willing to return it, if it were not already made into a canopy for a bed.

In some cases, I venture to believe that church goods were secured by those who, hoping for a return of the old

<sup>1</sup> "Church Goods Commission in Devon," *T.D.A.*, XLIII, p. 247.

ceremonials, retained them with the intention of making a restoration to the church. At Crediton in Mary's reign, some instances of restitution of books occur in the Wardens' Accounts.

A few, very few, draperies remained in some of the churches. How concealed, overlooked, or disregarded, who can tell? They represent a negligible fraction of the vestments and embroideries which formerly adorned the sanctuary; and they are, for the most part, tattered and faded rags, faintly indicating the glories of the past.

This brings me to the subject of my paper, the ancient church needlework remaining in Devon.

Of this there is one complete vestment, three coverings for the Communion table, and one pall, each of which has been made from two or more vestments and one large piece of embroidery, originally part of a cope. Besides these, I have details of fragments from three churches which are no longer to be found.

#### BARNSTAPLE. CHASUBLE.

The Barnstaple chasuble takes precedence as having retained its original condition from pre-Reformation times.

Through the instrumentality of Mr. Sydney Harper, its identity, as one of the ancient vestments of St. Peter's Church, was brought to light.

In the course of a conversation with Mrs. Peard of Braunton, Mr. Harper spoke of some old needlework preserved in North Devon. Mrs. Peard then observed that she had a very beautiful vestment in her house at Braunton, but knew nothing of its history. She also added that she would have much pleasure in showing it to Mr. Harper.

When he called she brought out the chasuble, and told him that there were formerly two vestments in the same box; but that a plainer one had disappeared. Also the blue lining of the chasuble was gone.

Mr. Harper at once perceived the great interest of the vestment, and by the kind permission of Mrs. Peard, took it away to be photographed. On the following morning he showed it to the late Mr. T. Wainwright, at the Barnstaple Athenæum. Mr. Wainwright was able at once to produce an Inventory of the church goods of

St. Peter's, Barnstaple, made in 1562, among which were included :—

“ a chisapell of whit damske  
 a chisapell of redd silke  
 a chisapell of whit Allixander  
 a chisapell of blew silke  
 another of blew satin of Briges (Bruges)  
 another of whit fostyn (fustian) ”

This Inventory was signed by Nicollas Whichehalls and John Peard, Churchwardens.

John Peard had evidently secured two of these chasubles, one being the white damask, the best the church possessed.

The vestment being thus identified, Mrs. Peard expressed her wish to restore it to the church. Her son, Mr. John Peard, was then visiting Barnstaple, and as it was supposed that John Peard took the chasuble from the church in 1562, John Peard restored it in 1911.<sup>1</sup>

It now hangs in a glass case in the north transept. This chasuble is made of rich white brocaded silk damask. The velvet orphreys have assumed a dull gold shade, they were originally rose-pink. On the back of the vestment, at the intersection of the cross, is a figure of the Blessed Virgin and Child. She wears a green robe bordered with ermine and holds a golden lily-shaped sceptre. Disposed about the back are four angels and six conventional flowers. Certain details suggest that the chasuble has been adapted to its present form. The orphreys are not laid on the damask but meet it at the edge. The cross impinges on two of the flowers; and there are two small patches, which have been made from material already embroidered.

A stole and maniple of green silk were also in Mrs. Peard's possession. The stole is noteworthy from the circumstance that, unlike a modern stole, the symbols on the two ends differ. On one is the sacred monogram, and on the other a heart pierced with a sword, symbolical of the Blessed Virgin.

The date assigned to the vestment is about 1500.<sup>2</sup>

#### ST. MARY ARCHES, EXETER. ALTAR CLOTH.

The embroidered cross of a chasuble forms part of the dilapidated work hanging in this church. Its origin can

<sup>1</sup> I have to express my thanks to Mr. S. Harper for kindly giving me all this information.

<sup>2</sup> See “A Medieval Chasuble found at Barnstaple,” Mary Phillips Perry. *Burlington Magazine*, Oct., 1910, p. 51.

be identified from the Church Goods Inventories, where the first vestment mentioned is :—

“A cope of cloth of tissue with green raised velvet.”

In another list we find :—

“A cope of cloth of tissue, with a suit of vestiments to the same and the appurtenances therunto belonging.”<sup>1</sup>

The material is a brocade of gold thread and green velvet. In the centre is the cross of a chasuble, which has had a crucifix embroidered upon it, with a dove over the head of the Christ, and angels on either side.

These remain, but the bird and figure were worked in appliqué, and only their form on the underlinen now appears. Below the cross is part of an orphrey, which is worked with the figures of two saints ; the lower one—St. James-the-Less, with his fuller's club—is in good preservation. So are three saints, also on orphreys, on the right-hand side. The bottom one is perhaps St. Edward the Confessor ; above, St. John the Evangelist, and St. James the Great are unmistakable. Three saints on the other side are very ragged. All have been worked on linen and applied upon the material ; each stands under a canopy of Gothic design, worked in silk, on a background of gold and silver thread. Several figures are lost as the appliqué has come unsewn. On the original cope there would have been eight saints, four on each side, down the orphreys. The six or eight figures, made up with this pall, must have been taken from the orphreys of the other vestments of the suit. They all belonged to the same set of embroideries, for above each figure is worked a fleur-de-lys.

The date of this work, and of the other pieces hereafter described, is the end of the fifteenth century.

Of all the pieces of ancient needlework preserved in Devon churches, this is in the worst condition. For a long time it was laid across the choir stalls for the boys to sit on ; and its present position, nailed against the partition which forms the vestry, exposes it to all the ravages of dust, damp, and insects.

#### ST. PETROCK, EXETER. A PALL.

The pall belonging to this church is also made of parts of a cope of cloth of tissue, with raised patterns of blue

<sup>1</sup> “Edwardian Inventories of the City of Exeter,” *Alcuin Club Transactions*, pp. 46, 49.



velvet. It is not possible to identify it with certainty in the Edwardian Inventories, but most likely it was the "cope and suit of vestments of cloth of tissue" there mentioned.

On this cope were orphreys embroidered with eight figures of saints, and a border round the edge of blue velvet, on which was worked conventional flowers. In making up the vestment as a funeral pall, this border and part of the orphreys have been arranged like a cross over the material, and the rest of the saints placed along the bottom. Round it is a blue and gold fringe.

Of the saints, St. Mary Magdalene, St. Paul, St. John the Evangelist, and St. Edward the Confessor are recognizable. Another figure is in a monastic habit without an emblem. Is he intended for St. Petrock, as Prior of Bodmin? A kneeling figure on the extreme right may be a donor.

Among the embroideries is a curious figure, somewhat resembling a shrouded body. It has been imposed on the other work, and across it, marked in coarse silk of quite a different quality, are the initials B.W. I believe these to have been the initials of the needlewoman who put the work together, and who with curious humility, suggestive of an earlier period, has placed her name on the shroud. This leads to the question, at what date would the pall have been made?

In 1552 the church possessed "ij paules of silke," and a "herse cloth of black velvet." Among the items left in the church, "for the necessary mynystracions thereof," was a "fair pall of black velvet with a red cross"; or, as it is called in another list, "a pall for the coarse."

A pall was one of the necessities of a parish church in the days when only the rich were buried in coffins, the poor man, wrapped in his shroud, being brought to the grave decently covered with a pall.

The pall was also one of the items that figured among the church fees. At Crediton, there are frequent references in the Accounts to payments "for the lone of the pall." In 1570 a new pall was procured, which cost 14s., and a charge of 1s. was then made for the "loan of the best pall." It is not unreasonable to suppose, that at the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century, St. Petrock's Church needed a new pall. Black would not have been considered essential as a funeral colour. In 1552, the church of St. Pancras, Exeter, had a "pall of



PALL. ST. PETROCK, EXETER.

ANCIENT CHURCH NEEDLEWORK IN DEVON.—*To face page 204.*







*Photo by Heath and Bradner, Exeter*

CULMSTOCK (FRONTAL.)

ANCIENT CHURCH NEEDLEWORK IN DEVON.—To face page 208.

yalow velvet with a black cross for ye coarse": and at St. Paul's "a pall of blew silke for ye coarse." So at St. Petrock's, in later years, the old cope, with its rich dark blue tissue was utilized, and the embroideries arranged upon it in the form of a cross, as upon the old black velvet pall.

#### CULMSTOCK. ALTAR CLOTH.

When I visited this church in 1906 a large piece of ancient needlework was hung on the north side of the sanctuary. It had been used as a covering for the Communion table in 1845, when the Rev. John Blackmore, father of the author of *Lorna Doone*, was curate-in-charge of the parish.

In the *Notes on Churches*, published by the Exeter Diocesan Architectural Society in 1846, it is mentioned as: "An old embroidered altar cloth, the remains of a most beautiful cope."

Recently the value of the needlework has been recognized, and a case made for it. During the winter 1916-17 it was exhibited at the Royal Albert Museum, Exeter, and there photographed. By the courtesy of Mr. F. Rowley, the curator, I have been able to secure prints of these photographs for illustration.

In the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, is an entire cope of similar design, which has proved most helpful in judging the date and style of the work.<sup>1</sup>

The Culmstock work is on velvet, which was originally red, but has faded to an old gold tone. In the centre is a figure of the Blessed Virgin, with two adoring angels, the group representing the Assumption. Three seraphs are worked on the material, their nimbus ornamented with small spangles. Near them are four fleurs-de-lys. The rest of the velvet is powdered with the fifteenth-century flower, as worked on the Barnstaple chasuble.

Of the work of this period, the Introduction to the Handbook above-mentioned observes: that though the subjects on the orphreys are monotonous in treatment, "a new fashion in decorating vestments appears at this date for the first time, and forms a beautiful and characteristic feature of English embroidery. The ground, generally of velvet, is powdered with detached emblems, most often

<sup>1</sup> *Handbook of English Ecclesiastical Embroideries*, p. 26, plate xxvi.

floral devices of various forms, and with figures of angels separately embroidered on linen and afterwards applied.

"In spite of the great numbers that have been destroyed, or cut up for other purposes, vestments of this type are very common in England, and they may be constantly recognized in the detailed descriptions of old church inventories."

Along the bottom and down the side of the Culmstock pall are fifteen figures of saints. On the orphrey of the cope there would have been four on each side, one above the other. To adapt them for their new position, they have been cut apart, and placed side by side, divided by a gimp.

Of these embroidered saints, close examination shows that the work differs entirely in style. Eight are worked on the linen, seven are appliqué. The Gothic canopies over them vary in design. On the upper part of the pall a figure has been cut in half. It represented Our Lord seated, and from the lines of the needlework, may have formed the hood of the cope.

The emblems of the saints are not very clear. St. Andrew, St. Stephen, St. Mary Magdalene, can be recognized. St. Apollonia, with her tooth in pincers, is one of the best preserved, and has come out particularly well in the photograph.

#### BRIXHAM. ALTAR CLOTH.

In the *Notes on Devonshire Churches*, compiled by the Exeter Diocesan Architectural Society, is the following statement, written in 1847, concerning the church of Lower Brixham :—

"An old altar cloth, supposed to have been a cope, was, in 1845, permitted to be taken away by a collector as valueless, a new modern cloth being given to the church in its stead."

An article in the *Gentleman's Magazine* mentions this as being the cloth on the Communion table at Higher Brixham.<sup>1</sup>

The church of All Saints, Lower Brixham, was built in 1824. Had Brixham at that time two ancient pieces of

<sup>1</sup> In the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1830, pt. 2, p. 115), in an account of Brixham Church, the writer mentions: "The Communion table is covered by a curiously embroidered violet-coloured velvet cloth, evidently part of the ancient furniture of the high altar; the border is adorned with figures of saints."



ST. APOLLONIA. CULMSTOCK FRONTAL.

ANCIENT CHURCH NEEDLEWORK IN DEVON.—To face page 206.





needlework ? Or should the above remark have referred to Higher Brixham ? If so, did the collector, conscience-stricken, return the work to the church ?

One fact is certain. That for many years the work now preserved in the church of St. Mary, Higher Brixham, was considered valueless. Some years ago it was found in the Vicarage, and it is said that a former incumbent used it as a sofa cover.

Its merit was, however, recognized by the Rev. R. W. P. Circuit, and at his request, the late Lord Churston had a case made and placed for it in the north transept of the parish church.

In style, colour, and design, it closely resembles the cope at Culmstock.

We find again the dull gold velvet once red. In the centre is the Assumption of the Virgin, Our Lady being surrounded by three angels. There are the same figures of seraphs and the same flower designs. The thirteen saints on the borders belong to the orphreys of two vestments. They have not been arranged with any care, but form a border down one side and half-way along the bottom ; some of them are placed upside down. The figures, like the panels on some of our screens, have represented alternately an apostle and a prophet ; of these can be identified : St. Paul, St. Jude, St. Bartholomew, St. Andrew, St. James the Great, St. Simon and Moses, horned and carrying the tables of the law.

The style of the Gothic canopies is the same as on the other pieces of work. Of these designs the *South Kensington Handbook* remarks :—

“The subjects are curiously monotonous in treatment. The figure of Christ on the Cross appears on the great majority of chasubles treated in an unvarying convention, and other orphreys are almost always filled with alternate prophets and apostles.”

It would be interesting to know when these vestments were adapted for altar cloths.

I have already ventured to conjecture that the pall at St. Petrock's was put together at the end of the sixteenth century.

At St. Mary Arches, Exeter, we find that in 1552 there was left in the church “a carpet of Bridge satin for ye communion table.”

Satin would not have worn very well, so that possibly

we have here another early instance of the conversion of old vestments into a new "carpet" for the altar.

In the Wardens' Accounts of this church for 1733, is an entry of 2s. being paid "for mending the carpet on the communion table." In 1770, a new velvet cloth was furnished.

At Culmstock and Brixham these altar cloths were well-known features of the churches before 1845. No Inventories or Wardens' Accounts are forthcoming to give any help as to dating them, but we have an evidence of the antiquity of their use. The velvet was originally red. It had faded to an harmonious dull gold, the light slowly, in course of years, stealing away all the bright tones. Only in the evening would any strong light fall on the altar from the west window, and the pews and galleries which filled our churches some two hundred years ago would help to protect the colour.

#### WOODLAND.

At the west end of this church is a piece of work framed. It is green silk embroidered with powderings of what I have called the fifteenth-century flower. From the size of the material it evidently was part of a cope.

Of this the Vicar, the Rev. E. L. Rogers, kindly wrote to me: "When the church was restored in 1878 this work was taken off the altar, where it had been used as a frontal. It then found its way into a farmhouse and served as a sofa covering. Later it was taken to a private house at Newton Abbot. At my request the work was returned to the church."

#### TEDBURN ST. MARY.

The late Rector, the Rev. C. W. E. Tothill, was instituted to this parish in 1865. He then discovered a piece of ancient church needlework doing duty as a covering for the cucumber-frames. It had been richly embroidered with powderings of seraphs and double-headed eagles, but was in a hopelessly tattered condition. Mr. Tothill sent the rags to South Kensington, and a new white festal altar frontal was worked for the church from the designs of the ancient embroidery.

#### STOKE CANON.

The double-headed eagle and the fifteenth-century flower were worked upon some draperies found many years

ago at Stoke Canon by the Rev. John Loveband Fulford, so well known as Vicar of Woodbury. He made a coloured drawing of the work, and also took rubbings of the designs. The work itself was soon afterwards destroyed by a fire in the church. These details were told me by Mrs. W. Fulford, his daughter-in-law. She could not find the painting, but gave me the rubbings of the designs.

#### MALBOROUGH.

Some twenty or thirty years ago a piece of ancient needlework was discovered in Malborough Church, stuffed between the altar and the east wall of the chancel. It does not seem to have been very large, for the Vicar's wife had it framed and hung in her drawing-room. What has become of it I cannot say. My informant was Mrs. Houghton. The work was found when the late Canon Houghton was Vicar of West Alvington.

In studying the ecclesiastical life of the fifteenth century we cannot fail to be impressed with the spirit of emulation that stirred parish after parish to imitate its neighbours in the founding, rebuilding, and decoration of the churches.

Critics disparage their zeal with the term monotonous, missing the unity of belief that linked the whole church together.

To those who have studied our Devonshire screens, these vestments, with their orphreys decorated by figures of the saints, cannot fail to be of special interest; for on them we find the same patrons with the same style of treatment expressed in needlework as in painting.

If artists out of the monasteries journeyed from church to church decorating the screens, in the nunneries, busy hands must have been occupied in representing the same subjects with silk and gold thread.

And whether expressed by the brush or the needle, the handicrafts are alike imbued with that Gothic spirit, which, if it was perishing at the end of the fifteenth century, was dying like the dolphin in a gorgeous display of glowing colours and graceful forms.

## NEW LIGHT ON SIR RICHARD GRENVILLE.

BY R. PEARSE CHOPE, B.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

### I.

#### THE PROJECTED SOUTH SEAS VOYAGE.

THE story of "The Last Fight of the *Revenge*" is known to everybody. As Bacon says, it is "Memorable even beyond credit, and to the Height of some Heroicall Fable." It has been told in stately prose by Sir Walter Raleigh, and in immortal verse by Lord Tennyson. Froude, in his brilliant essay on "England's Forgotten Worthies," and Kingsley, in his stirring novel of *Westward Ho!*, have swelled the chorus of praise; and Campbell's famous ode, "Ye Mariners of England," originally contained the lines:

"Where Granville, boast of freedom, fell,  
Your manly hearts shall glow."

The glamour thus cast upon our hero's glorious end has had the unfortunate effect of obscuring the previous events of his life, and causing us to regard him merely as a very gallant, though possibly wrong-headed, fighter. But he had been for many years one of the leading spirits, even among the great men of Elizabeth's reign, a pioneer of exploration and colonization, a practical politician, and a profound patriot. It is to a consideration of the first of these three aspects of his life that the present paper is directed.

Little is known of his early days, but this does not directly concern us, except as proving his military experience. He was born (probably at Bideford) in 1542 or 1543, for he was "aged eight years and no more" at the death of his grandfather, another Sir Richard Grenville,<sup>1</sup> on

<sup>1</sup> I have thought it best to retain the accepted modern spelling of the name, though there is more authority for the form "Greynvile," which was used by our Sir Richard in his signature, and occurs most frequently in contemporary records. I have noted more than fifty variants of the name, many of which will appear in quotations throughout this paper.

March 18th, 1550-1.<sup>1</sup> His father, Sir Roger, had been drowned in the sinking of the *Mary Rose* at Spithead in 1545, and his mother, who was a daughter of Thomas Cole of Slade, had soon afterwards married Thomas Arundell of Ley, a younger branch of the family of Arundell of Trerice. Their eldest son, Alexander Arundell, was born about 1550, and, as we shall see, became associated with his half-brother, Richard Grenville, in some of his projects.

Grenville's earliest appearance in historical records is in the pages of the famous antiquary and historian, William Camden, who tells us that, in 1566—that is, when Grenville was about twenty-four years old—some persons “of the English Nation, who, according to their innate Fortitude, thought themselves born to Arms, not to Idleness, when Gentlemen out of all parts of Europe were excited upon the fame of the War against the Turks, went into Hungary ; amongst whom those of the better Note were Sir John Smith, Cousin-german to King Edward the Sixth, being Son to the Sister of Jane Seimour, the King's Mother, Henry Champernoun, Philip Butshide, Richard Greenvill, William Gorges, Thomas Cotton, and others.”<sup>2</sup>

As all who are here named were Devonians, or had some connexion with Devonshire, it is not unreasonable to assume that they went together as a little band of friends and relations. Sir John Smith was a nephew of the “Protector” Somerset, the first Seymour to own Berry Pomeroy ; and it is interesting to note that in 1576 Seymour's grandson, Sir Edward, married a daughter of Sir Arthur Champernowne of Dartington. Henry “Champernoun” (b. 1538) was the son and heir of John Champernowne of Modbury, and a nephew of Sir Arthur. Philip “Butshide,” or Budockshide, was the son of Roger Budockshide and Frances, sister of Sir Arthur Champernowne, and he married a daughter of Robert Smith of Tregonack, who may possibly have been related to Sir John Smith. William Gorges of Bristol, afterwards knighted, married a sister of Philip Budockshide, and succeeded to the property.<sup>3</sup> Grenville himself was related to the Champernownes through his mother, for her brother, William Cole of Slade, married Elizabeth, another sister of Sir Arthur Champernowne. A third sister was the mother

<sup>1</sup> Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, 191.

<sup>2</sup> *Annales*, 3rd Ed. (1675), 82.

<sup>3</sup> Risdon, *Survey of Devon*, 209.

of Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh. Thomas Cotton I am unable to identify, but he may possibly have been of the same family as Sir Robert Cotton, the famous antiquary, whose uncle, named John Cotton, was buried at Hartland; and it may not have been without reason that a son of Archdeacon Cotton and grandson of Bishop Cotton (belonging to an elder branch of the same family) was baptized with the name "Grenville."<sup>1</sup>

How they acquitted themselves in the war we do not know, except that we are told by another contemporary, Richard Carew, in his *Survey of Cornwall*, that "Greinuile's name is recorded by sundry forrain writers" for "his following the warres vnder the Emperour Maximilian against the great Turke."<sup>2</sup> Grenville himself was at home again in 1568, for in that year he granted to John Halse of Efford "all those lands in East Buckland [Egg Buckland], sometime the property of [his] grandfather";<sup>3</sup> his great-grandfather and an ancestor of Halse had married the two daughters and coheiresses of Richard Whitley of Efford.

Of his companions we find from Camden that in 1569 "Henry Champernoun (whose Cousin-german Gawin had married the Earl of Montgomery's Daughter)" was permitted by the Queen to attempt "to relieve the Protestants of France, who were now in a distressed and almost desperate Condition," and for that purpose "to carry into France a Troup of a hundred voluntier Gentlemen on horseback," amongst whom were "Philip Butshide, Francis Barkley, and Walter Raleigh, a very young man, who now first began to be of any Note."<sup>4</sup> As Champernoun and Butshide both died in 1570, it is probable that they lost their lives in this expedition.<sup>5</sup> Sir John Smith was in 1576 sent as Ambassador to Spain, being "a man of Spanish Comportment, and very well known to the Spaniard."<sup>6</sup> A man named "Cotton" was one of the "stout Captains" who served under Norris in the Low Countries and was slain there in 1581.<sup>7</sup>

In 1569 we hear of Grenville in Ireland with other Devonians, and it must have been about this time that he found his wife in Mary, the eldest daughter (and ultimately

<sup>1</sup> These particulars are mostly from Vivian's *Visitations of Devon*.

<sup>2</sup> Ed. 1769, 62.

<sup>3</sup> Granville, *Hist. of Granville Family*, 86.

<sup>4</sup> *Annales*, 3rd Ed. (1675), 137.

<sup>5</sup> Butshide's Will was proved Nov. 9, and Champernowne's Nov. 16. (Vivian, *Visitations of Devon*, 114, 163.)

<sup>6</sup> *Annales*, 3rd Ed. (1675), 214.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 263.

coheiress) of Sir John St. Leger of Annery and Katherine, daughter of George Nevil, Lord Abergavenny. She had an only brother John, who died without issue ; and three sisters, namely, Frances, married to John Stucley of Affeton ; Margaret, married to Richard Bellew of Alverdiscott ; and Eulalia, married first to Edmund Tremayne of Collacombe, and secondly to Tristram Arscott of Tetcot, who bought Annery from her father. Sir John St. Leger was the son and heir of Sir Richard, and cousin to Sir Warham St. Leger, with whom Grenville was associated in Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

After the great Desmond estates in Munster had been surrendered to the Crown, a number of West-country gentlemen—Sir Peter Carew, Sir Warham St. Leger, Richard Grenville, Humphrey Gilbert, and others—twenty-seven in all, volunteered to relieve Elizabeth of her trouble with Ireland. They undertook to occupy at their own cost, and at their own risk, the whole of the confiscated territory. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, was alarmed by the magnitude of the intended operations, and hesitated to sanction the scheme. Without waiting for the Queen's approval, St. Leger and Grenville seized a number of farms and castles in the neighbourhood of Cork, and then hastened to London to quicken her resolution, leaving their wives in charge of their newly acquired property. The moment of their absence was seized by James Fitzmaurice, the Earl of Desmond's brother, to call his people under arms. Lady St. Leger and Mrs. Grenville had just time to escape into Cork ; the whole establishment—tenants, servants, farm labourers—had their throats cut, and ten thousand of their cattle were driven off into the hills.<sup>2</sup> When Fitzmaurice reached Cork, he sent a demand to the Mayor " to aboolissh oute of that cittie that old heresy newly raised and invented, and all theim that be Hugnettes, boothe men and woomen," and, especially, Grenville's wife and children,<sup>3</sup> though it is doubtful whether the eldest, Bernard, was yet born. The approach of the Lord Deputy, Sir

<sup>1</sup> Granville, *Hist. of Granville Family*, 87.

<sup>2</sup> Froude, *Hist. of England*, Cabinet Ed., X, 230-241. I have been unable to trace Froude's authority for the number and names of the proposed settlers.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, July 12, 1569. There seems to be no evidence for the statement that Grenville was "Sheriff of Cork." Lady Ursula Sentleger, writing to the Lord Deputy on June 18, says the "Sheriff" has gone to England, but she probably alludes to her husband, not to Grenville. (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*.)



Henry Sidney, with reinforcements caused Fitzmaurice to withdraw, and Humphrey Gilbert remained "to tread out the sparks of fire which Sidney had beaten down." In a short time Gilbert was able to report to Sidney: "I slew all those from time to time that did belong to, feed, accompany, or maintain any outlaws or traitors; and after my first summoning of any castle or fort, if they would not presently yield it, I would not afterwards take it of their gift, but won it perforce, how many lives soever it cost, putting man, woman, and child of them to the sword." For which services, Sidney wrote to Cecil, "I had nothing to present him with but the honour of knighthood, which I gave him."<sup>1</sup> And so ended for the present the attempt to establish a Protestant settlement in Ireland.<sup>2</sup>

Grenville apparently remained in England, and for a short time devoted himself to home affairs. In 1570 he made declaration of his submission to the Act of Uniformity of Common Prayer and Service,<sup>3</sup> and the next year we find him elected as M.P. for Cornwall. On April 28th he was appointed on a committee for considering a Bill for Religion, and on June 25th of the following year he was appointed on another committee for considering a Bill for the continuation of certain Statutes.<sup>4</sup> As, however, there was no parliament sitting between May, 1571, and May, 1572, the tradition that he took part in the great naval battle of Lepanto, which was fought on October 7th, 1571, is not unlikely to be correct, though there does not appear to be any direct evidence in support of it.<sup>5</sup>

From the above facts it is clear that Grenville was a staunch Protestant. It is, therefore, puzzling to find him about this date among the followers of the Roman Catholic Earl of Arundel, who had been implicated with his sons-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Lumley, in the Ridolfi conspiracy to overthrow Elizabeth's government with the aid of a Spanish army. The Duke was executed on June 2nd, 1572, and the Earl was kept under a guard at his own house. On October 4th, an anonymous corre-

<sup>1</sup> Froude, *Hist. of England*, Cabinet Ed., X, 251-3.

<sup>2</sup> Strange as it may appear, there is no mention of this phase of Grenville's life in Sir J. K. Laughton's article in the *Dict. Nat. Biography*, though there are numerous entries relating to it in the *Cal. S. P. Ireland* and a long account in Froude's *Hist. of England*.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, April 28, 1570.

<sup>4</sup> D'Ewes, *Journal of the Parliaments of Eliz.*, 180, 224.

<sup>5</sup> *Memoirs of the Grenvilles of Stowe*, by a Bidefordian (1858), 22.

spondent of Burghley's "certifies what he lately heard one Richard Grenville speak—a gentleman belonging to the Earl of Arundel, whose lodging this vacation was at one Phillipps' in White Friars—that he feared the said Earl would prove himself a coward, for if he had not been one, never a Cecil in England could have chopped off the Duke's head, as also he said, that one Rawe belonging to Lord Lumley, who now is fled, was safe enough. Also, there was seen in his chamber window a ciphered letter; but what broil there was in the house about letters through a gentlewoman who was thought to have intercourse between Grenville and certain prisoners in the Tower, his lordship may easily 'boul't' out the certainty, for the goodman of the house can report it. Thinks by inquiry his lordship shall find some 'lewd' part either practising or unpractised, for Grenville is prepared as well for the sea as for the land." This letter is undated, but it is endorsed by Burghley: "4 Oct. 1572.—Contra Rich. Gre[n]fild." <sup>1</sup> The statement at the end of the letter certainly accords with what we know of *our* Grenville, for shortly after this date we find him described in Spanish official correspondence as "a great pirate"; <sup>2</sup> and it may be pointed out that Grenville's grandfather as Marshal of Calais had probably served under the Earl of Arundel as Lord Deputy, so that, apart from the difference in their religions, there is no inherent improbability of Grenville attaching himself to him. At any rate, if this letter does refer to our Grenville and not to another person of the same name, it affords strong presumptive evidence that Burghley's opposition was one of the causes of the failure of his great scheme for a South Seas voyage.

Foiled in his attempt at the settlement of Ireland, Grenville turned his attention farther afield, and, after a few years' meditation, relieved by parliamentary duties and piracy, he propounded a remarkable and far-reaching plan of exploration and colonization, which was afterwards followed by Drake in his famous voyage of circumnavigation. As early as 1563 his brother-in-law's uncle, Sir Thomas Stucley, had obtained Letters Patent "to make a voyage to discover certain lands in the west towards Terra Florida," <sup>3</sup> and about ten years later his cousin, Sir

<sup>1</sup> *Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, II, 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, II, 481.

<sup>3</sup> *Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, I, 273.

Humphrey Gilbert, was preparing his treatise to prove the existence of a North-West passage to Cathay and the East Indies, though this was not published until 1576. On August 9th, 1573, Drake returned from Nombre de Dios, having ascended the "great and goodly high Tree" to view the South Sea, and "besought Almighty God of his goodness to give him life and leave to sail once in an English ship in that sea." This probably first gave Grenville the idea that the best way to discover the North-West passage was to make the attempt from the Pacific side instead of from the North Atlantic, passing through Magellan's Strait and the South Sea to the "Straits of Anian" (supposed to be considerably south of what is now known as Bering's Strait). He developed this idea with rare insight, and wrote a treatise to prove the superiority of his plan over Gilbert's. It is entitled: "A discourse concerninge a Straighte to be discovered towarde the northweste passage to Cathaia and the Orientall Indians, withe a confutacion of their errour that thinke the discoverye therof to be moste convenientlye attempted to the Northe of Baccalaos" [that is, Newfoundland and Labrador]. A copy of the treatise (which is given in full in Appendix A) is endorsed by Burghley himself: "Mr. Greynfeld's voyadg," and it was probably written specially for him. But this was only a part of Grenville's great scheme, for he proposed first to "found a settlement on the River Plate and then pass the Strait [of Magellan] and establish settlements wherever a good country for such could be found."<sup>1</sup>

In furtherance of this portion of the scheme, he, with "certen gentlemen in the west partes," whose names I will give later on, presented the following petition to the Queen on March 22nd, 1573-4:—

"TOO THE QUEENES MOSTE EXCELLENT MAIESTIE, OUR MOSTE GRATIOUS SOUEREIGNE LADY.

Moste humbly beseecheth your moste excellent maiestie your faithfull subiects dyvers gentlemen of the west partes in your Realme of England, That it will please your highnes of your moste noble disposition and favour to the Christian faithe, and the honnour of your maiestie, and proffit of your Realme and Subiectes, To alowe an enterprise by us Conceyved, and (with the helpe of god) under the protection of your moste pryncely name and goodnes, at our charges and adventure of our persons and goods, to be performed, for discovery of

<sup>1</sup> Captain John Oxenham (Appendix D).

sundry Ritche and unknowen landes, fatally (and as it seemeth by god's providence) reserved for England, and for the honnour of your majesty ; Of which attempt, wee have good and probable Reasons to assure us, easy and feisible meanes to atteyne it, and the Comodities be large, with oute Iniury or iust offence to eny Prynce of Christendom, As wee wilbee redy to shewe, where your majesty shall commaunde : And if it will please your majesty to graunte farther unto us, your highnes favourable Commendacions to sutch Prynces and States as shallbee Requisit, as of your true and lawfull Subiectes, And that your Majesty will give us encooragement, with your highnes moste Royall and gracious graunte, and promise, That when our Traueills shall faule oute to good and profitable effecte, Wee with our Company and parteners may have sutch Assurance and priuiledge of your moste princely goodnes, as it shall not be leefull for others to enioy the frute of our labours and adventures : And Wee shall not only cary together with the benefit of Christian fayth, the moste honourable Renowne alredy largely knowen, to the knowen Worlde of your majesty's moste noble vertues and Souereigntie into the farthest partes of the Earth, But also daylie pray to god longe to preserve your highnes with all encrease of honnour and domynion."<sup>1</sup>

This petition is neither signed nor dated, but it is endorsed by Burghley : " 22 Martii 1573 [-4]. Supplication of certen gent[lemen] in ye West partes for a newe nauigacion. To ye Q[ueen's] Majestie." Then, in another hand, somebody has added : " S<sup>r</sup> Humfrey Gilbert, S<sup>r</sup> George Peckham, M<sup>r</sup> Carlile & S<sup>r</sup> Ri: Greenvile & others. Voiages." This second endorsement was obviously added at a later date, and it is incorrect for several reasons, viz. (1) Grenville was not knighted until 1577 ; (2) Sir George Peckham, a lifelong friend of Gilbert, and executor of his Will, and Mr. Christopher Carleill, Sir Francis Walsingham's son-in-law, were not in any sense " gentlemen in the west parts," but they were both associated with expeditions to North America, whereas, as we shall see in the following letter and articles addressed to the Lord High Admiral, this expedition was for a " south voyage " for " a discovery of lands beyond the equinoctial " [that is, the equator] ; (3) Gilbert himself at this time was busily engaged on his own scheme for the discovery of the North-West passage, and is not likely to have favoured a rival scheme, as this undoubtedly was ; (4) there is no other evidence of Grenville being associated with any of Gilbert's enterprises. This mis-

<sup>1</sup> *S. P. Domestic : Elizabeth*, Vol. 95, No. 63.

leading endorsement has given rise to much confusion, for there is no indication in the *Calendar* that it is in a different handwriting from Burghley's, and it has consequently been accepted as correct. It has not only vitiated biographies of Gilbert,<sup>1</sup> but it has also had the unfortunate effect of depriving Grenville of the credit, which is undoubtedly his due, of being the leading spirit of the enterprise and the pioneer of the idea of exploration, trading, and colonization in the South Sea. Sir John K. Laughton, for example, in his very inadequate and unsympathetic life of Grenville in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, actually adduces this endorsement to prove that Grenville was knighted before the date of this petition, ignoring the fact that he is nowhere else described as a knight until 1577; and Mr. W. Noël Sainsbury, the editor of the *Calendar of Colonial State Papers*, attributes to this date a paper relating to Carleill's "intended discovery and attempt in the northern parts of America," in spite of the facts that Grenville's proposed expedition was not to North America and that the correct date of Carleill's, viz. 1583, is given in Hakluyt's *Voyages*.

On the same day, apparently, as the petition was presented to the Queen, the "western gentlemen" addressed a letter to the Lord High Admiral, the Earl of Lincoln, asking him for his protection, and, "as the chief of the enterprise," for his influence with the Queen on their behalf. The letter itself runs as follows :—

" TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE THE LORDE HYGHE ADMIRALL  
OF ENGLOND.

It maie please your good L[ordship], Certen gentlemen of the Weste Contreie desyrous to adventure ourselves and our goodes in matter of service honorable and profytable to the Quene's Majestie and the Realme, wythe lyke hope of benefytte to arryse unto suche as shall be adventurers therin, and havinge sondrie waies good and probable causes to leade us, bothe by our owen understandinge, and the helpe of suche whoes skyll and experience we have used, have thought uppon and conceived a meane by dyscoverie of certen newe trades of navigation and trafyke to advance the honor of our soveraigne Ladie and Countrie, with enlarginge the boundes of Chrystian religion, the benefyciall utterance of the commodyties of Englonde, the

<sup>1</sup> For example, W. G. Gosling's *Life of Sir Humphrey Gilbert* (1911), chap. viii. The article in the *Dict. Nat. Biography* (by C. H. Coote) takes no notice of this petition.

encrease and maintenance of seamen, the relief of the people at home, and sondry other commodyties suche as your wyse-dome can eselie se to ensue therof. And for that your Honor is her Majestie's princypall officier for maryne affaires, and to us all well knowne to be moste honorable affected to all good services, which that waie may be atchived, we humblie beseeche yow to enter into understandinge therof by perusinge suche matter as we have in the artycles followinge expressed, and further at your commandement shall attende uppon your Lo[rds]hip to make yow more ample declaracion of the probabyltye therof, the meanes that we have to atteyne hit, the commodyties to growe by hyt, the easie resolvinge of suche difficulties as maie be objected, wythoute injurie to any Prynce or Contrey, or any juste offense of amytie, and lastelie howe the whole shalbe performed wytheoute her Majestie's chardge or adventure, or any other her Highnes' trouble, more then her gracious allowance of our good meaninge and dyrection of our proceadinges. So as we truste your Lordship shall see good cause to be pleased uppon your full understandinge of our purpose, to take the samē into your protection, and, as the chief of the enterprise and to whoes honorable place hit moste aptly pertynethe, to move and commend the same to her Majestie, wherof we doubt not that grete honor shall redounde to yourself and your posteritie. Whome Almightye God longe preserve."<sup>1</sup>

This letter, like the petition to the Queen, is neither signed nor dated, but it is endorsed by Burghley: "To my L[ord] admirall for the Sowth voiage of the western gent[lemen]," and the accompanying articles are endorsed with the date, "1573" [i.e. 1573-4], and the heading, "A discovery of lands beyond y<sup>e</sup> equinoctiall." These "articles" are given in full in Appendix B, from which it will be seen that they form a very able and business-like statement, setting out under eight different headings the nature of the scheme, its practicability, and the advantages likely to accrue from it. Briefly, the adventurers proposed to discover, trade with, and occupy any lands south of the equator not already possessed by any Christian Prince in Europe. They had ships of their own well prepared, mariners and sailors to whom the passage "almost thither" was known, and they point out that the West Country lies the aptest of all parts of England for navigation southward. They offered to perform the whole voyage at their own charges, and to provide at least four good ships, at a cost

<sup>1</sup> *S. P. Domestic: Elizabeth*, Vol. 95, No. 64.

of £5000, viz. £2000 in shipping and furniture, £2000 in victuals and necessaries for the company, and £1000 in cloth and merchandise for trading purposes. Among the many advantages they mention (1) the enlarging of Christian faith, free from the unnatural and incredible absurdities of papistry, (2) the increase of English navigation, "of which commoditie both for welthe and saffetie enoughe can not be saide," (3) the likelihood of bringing great treasure of gold, silver, pearl, and other commodities from those countries, (4) the setting of our idle and needy people to work, both in navigation and in the manufacture of cloth and other goods for export, (5) abating the prices of spices and such goods now obtained from the Portuguese and Spaniards, and, consequently, increasing the quantity of gold and silver from Spain itself, in order to counter-balance the value of our cloth. They say their strength would be such that they would have no fear of attacks from Portuguese or Spaniards who might "envy their passage," besides which they meant to keep the ocean and not enter any of their ports, and no injury would be offered to any prince or country, nor any offence of amity. They point out that "the voyages to Guynea and traffiking in Mexico and in the verie places of the Spaniards' possession, hathe in the president of Hawkyns voyage ben defended by her Majestie and Counsell as frendlie and lawfull doenge : much more this, which is but passage in the open sea by them to places that they nether hold nor knowe ; besyde that, not onelie trafyke but also possession, plantinge of people, and habitacion hathe ben alredie judged lawfull for other nations in such places as the Spaniardes or Portugals have not alredie added to ther possession, as is proved by her Majestie's most honorable and lawfull graunte to Thomas Stucle and his companie in *terra florida*." Finally, they ask that her Majesty will be pleased to give her letters patent to the authors and fellowship of this voyage in nature of a corporation, and also special letters, both of testimonial that these adventurers are her Highness's subjects enterprising this voyage with her favour, and of commendations to all princes and peoples for their loving and favourable entertainment and traffic.

The full scheme, as set out in Grenville's "Discourse" (Appendix A), was certainly plausible and ingenious. Admitting that the actual distance to the "Straits of Anian" was much greater by the way of Magellan's Strait

than by the North-West passage, Grenville maintained that, nevertheless, the voyage could be accomplished that way with much greater facility. On the one hand, the voyage to the north was by unknown and tempestuous seas, navigable only during three months of the year; on the other hand, the voyage to the south was altogether by seas known and already discovered even as far as Magellan's Strait. "Again the discomodities by reason of the heate in the one are nothinge so many nor so extreame in the Southe, as those of the Colde proceeding in the Northe, The one beinge tempered by the Coole of the nighte, which are alwaies nighe equall to the daie, And the dietinge of men so well knowen in those partes that no daunger is to be feared, But in the Northe, bothe daie and nighte being freesing Colde, Not only men's bodies but also the very lines and tacklinge are so frozen That with very great difficultie Maryners can handell their Sailes. . . . Whatsoever Northerne Ilande shalbe discovered, There is no other commoditie to be expected from it, Then only sutche as our Moscovian adventurers bring from Ruscia, singe they are bothe subiecte to the Artike cirkell; But from any lande that shall in the other voiadge be founde, we are assured to expecte golde, Siluer, Pearle, Spice, with grayne, and such most precious merchaundize, besides countries of most excellent temperature to be Inhabited. If we thinke it necessary and if we aryve to tymely to enter the said straighte of Anian, yet haue we Cathaia and all the Orientall Indians open vnto vs for trafique, besides the waste Ocean to the Southe, which cannot but be replenished with numbers of Ilandes, The leaste wherof might abundantly suffice to furnishe our navie with the forenamed comodities. . . . As by the Southerne voyadge this Straighte of Anian may more sooner, and with farre lesse perill and expence be discovered, then by the Northerne, So doth it also for Comodities, if this straighte were not founde, as furre excell the other as golde, Siluer, and Spice dothe waxe, Tarre, and Tallowe; And in ease and Safetie to the Travailer as furre excedinge, as the daie dothe the nighte, or the Somer the winter, And yet I denie not that after the Straighte shall once be founde and all the Channells and Roades sounded, the Caves, Forlandes, and bayes perfectly discovered, the enterchaungeable course of curantes tried, perfect plattes and Cartes of every Goolfe and passage made, and every parte (*sic*) and harboroughe



in his due Longitude and Latitude scituate in suche sorte, That both daie and nighte in the cleere and Fogge, a man neede not feare to packe on Saile with all Celeritie to exploicte his voyadge without any doubte or Scrupule, but that this waie he maie safelye, Comodiouslie, and moste Spedelye passe into that riche and bountifull Sea abound-ing with Innumerable Ilandes of Incomperable ritches and unknown treasure."

Grenville proposed to leave England in the summer, so that he might easily, as he reckoned, reach Magellan's Strait before the equinox (Sept. 21), and then "bestowe three weekes at the leaste in plattinge and discovering the Ilandes and other commodities for fortification of the said straightes (if neede were)." Then before Christmas he expected "withe facilitie [to] aryve to the Straights of Anian." He would then have "one whole quarter of a yeare to discover the said straightes, and to make plattes of every baie, road, port, or chanell therin, and to sounde all suche places as in that passadge maie cause perill, In which tyme the Soonne wilbe arrived againe to the Equinoctiall (March 21), aproching to the congeled Artike circle." He would thus have "the whole Sumer to retorne from the Northern Seas, And the first 3 monethes to employe in trafique with Cathaia or any other Ilandes to the said straighte adioyninge, which may sufficiently occupie the fleete till the Seas be resolved." Five years later, Drake, having passed through Magellan's Strait and captured much Spanish treasure in the South Sea, endeavoured to find his way home through the "Straits of Anian," but, driven back by the cold, he altered the direction of his sailing towards the Moluccas, and so completed the circumnavigation of the world. The exploration of the "Straits of Anian" apparently formed an integral part of the original scheme of Drake's voyage. "If from the west he could solve the problem which had baffled the most skilful navigators from the east, he hoped not only to do 'his country a great and notable service,' but also to have 'a nearer cut and passage home.'"<sup>1</sup>

It has been supposed that nothing further came of Grenville's petition; but there is, hidden away among the *State Papers* of 1590, what appears to be a draft of Letters Patent which can only refer to his proposed expedition. We have the evidence of the famous Captain John

<sup>1</sup> Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, I, 295.

Oxenham himself, taken in the Inquisition at Lima, that the Queen actually gave Grenville "a licence to come to the Strait of Magellan and to pass to the South Sea, in order to search for land or some islands where to found settlements, because in England, there are many inhabitants and but little land"; he averred that he himself saw the licence and "it was very large"; and he added that Grenville "had spoken many times with him, trying to persuade him to accompany him, but he did not wish to do so."<sup>1</sup> There can be little doubt that this licence was the document given in full in Appendix C, but why it is in the *Calendar of State Papers Domestic* allotted to the year 1590—although tentatively—passes one's comprehension, because nearly all of the ten patentees named were well-known persons, and of these four at least were dead at that date, and two—Grenville himself and Bassett—described as plain "esquires," had been knighted long before. These "gentlemen in the west parts" who were thus associated with Grenville were Piers Edgecombe, Arthur Bassett, John Fitz, Edmund Tremayne, William Hawkyns, Alexander Arundell, Thomas Digges, Martyn Dare, esquires, and Dominick Chester of Bristol, merchant.<sup>2</sup>

Piers Edgecombe, son and heir of Sir Richard Edgecomb, Kt., "the good old knight of the castle" (who died in 1562), was born in 1536, and had been M.P. for Cornwall and Devon, and Sheriff of Devon, 9 Eliz. He lived until 1607. His eldest daughter was Maid of Honour to the Queen.

Arthur Bassett, son and heir of John Basset of Umberleigh (who died in 1541) and Frances, daughter and co-heiress of Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle (who married a Grenville), was born in 1528. He married Elinor, daughter of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, Kt. He was Sheriff of Devon, 10 and 17 Eliz., knighted 1575, accompanied the Earl of Leicester into Holland 1585, and died of gaol fever after the Black Assizes at Exeter 1586.

John Fitz, son and heir of John Fitz of Fitzford and Agnes, daughter of Roger Grenville of Stowe, was Richard Grenville's cousin. He was born in 1529, married Mary, daughter of Sir John Sydenham, Kt., of Brampton,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix D.

<sup>2</sup> Curiously enough, the Rev. Roger Granville, in his *Hist. of Granville Family*, mentions this "commission" in a footnote (p. 108), but, puzzled by the date, makes no comment on it. Instead of William Hawkyns, Thomas Digges, and Martyn Dare, he gives W. *Humphreys*, Thomas *Higges*, and *Mortimer Dare*!

Somerset, was Sheriff of Devon, 25 Eliz., and died in 1589.<sup>1</sup>

Edmund Tremayne, the second son of Thomas Tremayne of Collacombe (who died in 1563) and Philippa, eldest daughter of Roger Grenville of Stowe, was another of Richard Grenville's numerous cousins, and, by his marriage in 1576 with Ulalia, daughter of Sir John St. Leger of Annery, Kt., he became also his brother-in-law. In 1569 he had been sent by Burghley on a special mission to investigate the state of affairs in Ireland, and in 1571 he was appointed clerk of the Privy Council. The following year he was returned as M.P. for Plymouth with John Hawkyns, and the same year he succeeded to the family estate of Collacombe. On Drake's return from his famous voyage round the world, he was appointed with Christopher Harris of Radford to supervise the unloading, and dispatching to London, of the treasure, and he was instructed to allow Drake to help himself to the amount of £10,000, which he did, "no creature being by me made privie unto it but himself." He died in 1582.<sup>2</sup>

William Hawkyns, brother of Sir John Hawkyns, was a famous merchant and pirate at Plymouth. He was Mayor of Plymouth in 1567 and 1578, and again at the time of the Armada. With Sir Arthur Champernowne, Vice-Admiral of the West, he seized Spanish treasure at Plymouth in 1568; and he commanded a West Indian expedition in 1582. He also fitted out several ships against the Armada. He died in 1589.

Alexander Arundell, as we have seen, was Grenville's half-brother, and about eight years junior to him. In 1589 Grenville informed her Majesty's Commissioners that he had bought the moiety of a large estate in Ireland, extending to 24,000 acres, for "his brethren-in-law, Richard Bellew, Esq., and Alexander Arundel, Esq."<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Digges was a mathematician, and the only one of the patentees who was not a Devonian, or had no connexion with Devon. He wrote works on applied mathematics, which were highly esteemed by the famous astronomer, Tycho Brahe;<sup>4</sup> and he was no doubt intended to accompany the expedition as the scientific man of the party, in the same way as another famous mathematician,

<sup>1</sup> These particulars are mostly from Vivian's *Visitations of Devon*.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. G. H. Radford, *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XXXIII, 322-331.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, Nov., 1589.

<sup>4</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biography*.

Thomas Harriot, accompanied the subsequent expedition to Virginia in 1585. He married a daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger.

Martyn Dare I am unable to identify, but he was probably related to Ananias Dare who was one of the Assistants of the Virginian expedition of 1587 and married Governor White's daughter.

Dominick Chester was a considerable merchant, and is described sometimes as "of Bristol," and sometimes as "of Barnstaple." He seems to have lost considerable quantities of goods in France, Portugal, and Spain,<sup>1</sup> and was, no doubt, a man with a grievance and actuated by a feeling of revenge. He had received a contract for the supply of provisions to the Earl of Essex's army in Ireland,<sup>2</sup> but on Sept. 29, 1573, Sir Peter Carew had written to Burghley to complain of the negligence of Chester, "from whom there is nothing come of all the mass provided in Severn."<sup>3</sup> His son, Charles, had accompanied Andrew Barker of Bristol to the Canary Islands, and had been left behind at Teneriffe to learn the language.<sup>4</sup>

The terms of the draft are very broad and remarkable, and give very wide powers to the patentees. Elizabeth, in the usual form of Letters Patent, states that, whereas the adventurers, "moved with desier to enlarge the boundes of Christian Faithe and for the advauncement of our honnour and the profitt of our Realme, doe entende at there owne chardge and adventure to travaile by Sea to discouer landes, Terrytories, Islandes, domynions, peoples, and places unknowne, which are not possessed by, nor subject to, any Christian prince, and from whence it is probably hoped that greate Treasures and riches maye be brought into our Realmes and domynions, Knowe ye that wee doe well like of and allow the said good mynde and enterprise of our said subjectes and the same doe take in good and acceptable parte, praieinge god to geve good successe thereunto to the publishing of his glorye and the encrease of his church in those nations and peoples amonge whome our said Subjectes shall happen to arryve." They were empowered to fit out ships for the purpose, and especially for the discovery of such lands "as have the

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of Privy Council*, VIII, 32, 160, 268, 324, 330.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, VIII, 178, 183.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, Sept. 29, 1573.

<sup>4</sup> Hakluyt's *Voyages*, Everyman Ed., VII, 68.

pole Antartick elevate, & the domynions of the greate prince commonly called the greate Cam of Cathaia "; "with the peoples so by them discouered to traffique, and the landes & peoples . . . to Joyne to the Christian faithe and also to our domynion & amytye so farr as the same may be done "; and "to buylde & fortifie & all other things in the same to doe, as any by us or our power to be authorized, so farr as we can or may aucthoris lawfully, may doe accordinge to there discrections." They were authorized to appoint governors ; to make laws, rules, and ordinances ; "to lymytt paines and penalties bothe pecuniare, corporall, capitall, and of deathe or otherwise howsoever "; "offendors to slaye, execute, and put to deathe, or otherwise correct, without other Judiciall proceedings but by the lawe martiall accordinge to there discrection ;" and deserters "upon there retorne into any our Domynyons [were] to be executed and put to paynes of deathe, as open rebelles by Martiall lawe without mercye, remission, or favour." Finally, "if it shall please Almightye god (as wee praye and truste he will) to sende good & prosperouse successe to the said voyage and saulfe retorne to those or any of them that shall passe in the same, whereby it may growe to any liklyhood & certenty that the said voiage or the like enterprise to any of the said places shalbe profitable to our Realme of Englande, and to suche as shall so adventure, and that the same shalbe mete to be frequented and maynteyned, Then wee, our heires & successors will not suffer any other to reape the proffitt of there travails, but will at the petycion and sute of the said adventurers or the Survivors of them graunte unto them and to such persons as they shall take into their Societie & partnership & there successors suche privileges, incorporacions, & assurances In perpetuall succession as in that case shall to us our heires or successors, and to our or there counsell, appeare to be requisite & convenyent that the said Adventurers, there parteners & successors may enjoye the full and sole use, frequenting, & benefit of the said Trade or trades."

The Lord High Admiral, no doubt, declined the proffered position as "chief of the enterprise," but apparently his place was taken by his deputy, Sir Arthur Champernowne, although this name does not appear in the Letters Patent. On May 17th, 1574, a letter of intelligence (unsigned) to the Grand Commander of Castile, Governor of the Nether-

lands, records that "an English gentleman named Grenfield, a great pirate, and another called Champerknowne, Vice-Admiral of the West, a co-father-in-law with Montgomeri,<sup>1</sup> with others, recently armed seven ships, four large and three small, with the avowed intention of going on a voyage of discovery to Labrador, but the real intention was to help Montgomeri in Normandy, which is very near the west coast. Since Montgomeri's defeat it is said they will be too late to help him, and they consequently assert that they are going to the straits of M(agellan ?), their fleet being increased by three sail, making 10 ships in all, amongst which is the *Castle of Comfort*, a celebrated ship of 240 tons, the largest of them. The fleet is very well fitted and found, and will carry 1500 men, soldiers and sailors, 500 of them being gentlemen. The real design is not known, as there are so many plans afoot, but, as they are going in this guise, they probably mean to sack some of the islands and lie in wait for the ships from the Indies and other merchantmen. They say they are taking with them a store hulk of 600 tons, with provisions, but I believe it is more likely to carry their plunder than to take stores. They sail this month. It is to be hoped that measures of precaution will be taken in the Canaries and elsewhere, as so many ships are leaving, and it is very necessary that some remedy should be provided. Whilst things remain as they are, these people will continue their present proceedings, which are the accursed result of their false religion."<sup>2</sup>

On June 4th the French ambassador wrote to his King to the same effect, but he described Grenville as "a gentleman held in very high esteem at the Court," instead of "a great pirate," and he gave the additional information that Grenville began to fit out the expedition at the beginning of winter, but for a long time, owing to the opposition of the friends of Spain and Portugal, he had been unable to get permission to go and make the discovery which he had in hand, but, having at length been able to show what advantages to the country would result from his voyage, he had obtained the requisite permission on the condition that, before setting out, he would render some prescribed service for the assistance of the Earl of Essex in Ireland.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> As we have seen, Champernowne's son and heir, Gawen, married a daughter of the Count of Montgomery, the Huguenot leader (p. 212).

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, II, 481.

<sup>3</sup> Salignac de la Mothe Fénelon, *Corr. Diplomatique*, VI, 127.

This service was probably the transport of 2000 soldiers into Ireland under the direction of the Earl of Bedford and the Lord President of Wales. On June 19th commissions were issued by the Privy Council to all officers to aid them in this business,<sup>1</sup> and on July 17th a letter was sent to the Earl "commending his Lordship's diligence and the rest of the gentlemen of those counties under his charge, for the accomplishment of such services as were committed unto them by her Majesties commandement; and for the soldiours which his Lordship hath caused to be put in a redines for Ireland, that they may now be staid; and that discharge may be given of any thing that may brede increse of cost in the said service, so as notwithstanding the said soldiours with their furniture may remaine in a redines incase there shalbe any occasion to imploye them hereafter."<sup>2</sup> On July 31st his Lordship was again directed to "have in a redines the soldiours under his charge, to be transported with all diligence when they shalbe required by the Deputie,"<sup>3</sup> and on August 16th, the Earl and the Lord President of Wales were ordered to send one hundred each.<sup>4</sup> On July 20th, too, the Earl was directed "to consult with Sir Arthur Champernone, or sume others thought mete, to send forth to the seas some barke under sume skilfull man to lerne the cominge furth of the Spanish Fleete, and to give understanding thereof with all diligence."<sup>5</sup> On October 23rd letters of thanks were sent to "the gentlemen of the West," including Sir Arthur Champernone, Mr. Bassett, Mr. Edgecombe, and Mr. Grimvile, "for their forwardnes, diligence and good conformitie to her Majesties service where thearle of Bedford was among them as Lieutenant; they are required to continew their good doinges, and promised that it shalbe holden in remembrance to their cumfort upon all good occasions offerid."

It was now too late in the season to start on a voyage to the South Seas, and the great expedition was abandoned. Oxenham declared that the Queen revoked the licence, because she had learnt that beyond the Strait of Magellan there were settlements made by Spaniards, who might do them harm. The master of Oxenham's ship, whose name is given as Thomas "Xerores," declared that the Queen did not wish Grenville to come for fear that he might do

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of Privy Council*, VIII, 254.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, VIII, 270.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, VIII, 278.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, VIII, 282.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, VIII, 272.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, VIII, 304.

harm in the possessions of her brother King Philip, whereas the pilot, John Butler, declared that the licence was not granted because the Queen had demanded a security of thirty to forty thousand pounds that they would not touch lands belonging to King Philip. Both Oxenham and Butler declared that Grenville sold the ships,<sup>1</sup> and it is not unlikely that Oxenham's own, and two others that were being fitted out in the autumn of this year to plunder Nombre de Dios and Panama,<sup>2</sup> were among them.

The only ship named—*The Castle of Comfort*—was a powerful vessel. She first appears on the scene in 1566, in connexion with George Fenner's famous voyage to Guinea and the Cape Verde Islands, on which occasion she held her own unaided against seven Portuguese galleons.<sup>3</sup> An account of the voyage was written by Walter Wren, whom Kingsley claims as a Bideford man; <sup>4</sup> and, according to Mr. Corbett, the success of the *Castle of Comfort* seems to have been due to her overmastering fire, the action being memorable as the earliest revelation to English seamen of the power their superiority in gunnery was to give them. <sup>5</sup> Now, "240 tons" indicates a ship of large and very unusual size at that time. In a return of "the Shippes throughout the Realme" made in 1568 by the Vice-Admirals of all the counties of England to the Lord High Admiral and the rest of the Lords of the Council, Plymouth and Dartmouth were the only Devonshire ports having any ship so large, <sup>6</sup> but it so happens that a ship of almost that exact tonnage was built at Bideford in or before the year 1566, and it seems not unlikely that she was the *Castle of Comfort*. In *Exeter Records*, under that date, appears the following "Certyfficate for the buylding of a ship of one hundrethe and upwardes :—To the right honorable the Lord Clinton, [afterwards Earl of Lincoln], Lord Highe Admyrall of England,—Right honorable, forasmiche as it hathe playseed the Quenes Majesty of her abundante munyfycence for the better mayntenance of the navy of this her hyghnes realme to enlarge to all those which buylde any ship of one hundrethe tonnes and upwardes so many crownes : Therfor I, Arthur Champernowne, Knight, vice-admyrall of the

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix D.

<sup>2</sup> *Col. Spanish S. P.*, II, 485.

<sup>3</sup> Hakluyt, *Voyages*, Everyman Ed., IV, 139–155.

<sup>4</sup> *Westward Ho!* chap. x.

<sup>5</sup> *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, I, 93.

<sup>6</sup> *Harleian MSS.*, Vol. 168, f. 248.



countie of Devon, do by these presents geve notice to your honorable Lordeship and to all others whom the same yn any respecte toocheth that one J.W. of the citie of Exceter, merchaunte, hathe at these presents buylded and fynished within the Haven of Bidefford yn the countie of Devon, one ship of the portage and bourden of two hundrethe fyfthe tonnes. And for the more treuthe hereof I have sett the seale of th' offyc of my viceadmyraltie to these presents geven."<sup>1</sup> We know from Leland that, more than twenty years before this date, Bideford had "a praty quik Streate of Smithes and other Occupiers for Ship crafte,"<sup>2</sup> but this certificate shows that it must have been one of the most important shipbuilding ports in the kingdom. It was the tendency in such documents to exaggerate the tonnage, in order to increase the subsidy, so that 240 is quite likely to have been the real tonnage of the vessel. I have been unable to identify the "J.W. of the citie of Exceter, merchaunte," but he may have been connected with Walter Wren, the author of the account of the voyage, or he may possibly have been John Worme, one of the merchants on the expedition. In 1571, the *Castle of Comfort*, in company with a French ship, called the *Printemps* of Rochelle, captured a Portuguese ship of 300 tons off the Canaries, with much brass ordnance and muskets, and killed the crew. Running short of provisions, they put in at Bayona, and compelled the fishermen to supply them with victuals; after which the French ship and the prize put in at Rochelle and the *Castle of Comfort* sailed to the Isle of Wight, where the captain, master, and mariners were made prisoners, presumably on the ground of piracy, "but," says the Spanish informant, "they will let them go as they are daily doing in the case of similar men."<sup>3</sup> It is not clear whether at this time the ship belonged to Grenville and Hawkins, as she did later, or whether she was one of the ships bought specially for the South Seas expedition, but Hawkins was certainly the largest merchant in the West of England, possessing in 1570 no less than 13 ships of 2040 aggregate tonnage—one being of 500 and another of 350 tons.<sup>4</sup> After the collapse of the South Seas scheme,

<sup>1</sup> *Exeter Records (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, 376.

<sup>2</sup> *Early Tours in Devon and Cornwall* (Appx. to *Devon and Cornwall N. and Q.*), 5.

<sup>3</sup> Antonio Fogaza to Prince Ruy Gomez de Silva, *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, II, 351.

<sup>4</sup> Oppenheim, *Administration of Royal Navy*, 173.

the *Castle of Comfort* was again engaged in piracy, and in May, 1575, serving under the licence of Rochelle, she captured a ship called *Le Sauveur*, belonging to one Guillaume Lefer or Le Feir of St. Malo, worth £5000, or, according to another account, 60,000 crowns.<sup>1</sup> Several attempts were made by Lefer to obtain redress, and Grenville and Hawkins were on April 29, 1576, summoned to appear before the Privy Council "for the aunswering of certaine goodes and merchandizes taken by a shippe called the *Castle of Comfort*."<sup>2</sup> The charge was answered by Grenville on behalf of both, and on May 27 the matter was remitted to the Judge of the Admiralty, who reported thereon to the Council;<sup>3</sup> but on June 1, "for so much as it appeared that sundrie pointes stode upon prooffe so as the very troth thereof could not be discerned, it was ordered by their Lordships that the said Judge shold with all expedicion proceade to the further examinacion thereof according to the due coourse of the lawe, that thereupon the matter might be determined according to justice."<sup>4</sup>

What happened we do not know, but in the meantime the *Castle of Comfort* had got fresh charges against her. On Sept. 22, 1575, Sir Arthur Champernowne writes to Burghley that she now refuses the commission of Rochelle, and, serving under the King of Spain's licence, makes war against all Protestants. She was then in Cawsen Bay near Plymouth, having taken a ship of Queenborough which she refused to deliver.<sup>5</sup> On Oct. 23 a letter was sent from the Privy Council "to the Captaines of th'isle of Wight and Portesmouth, gyving them thanckes for the sending uppe of Anthonie Carew, Capten of the *Castle of Cumpfort*, and signifieng her Majesties misliking of any of her subiectes to serve by Commission of forraine princes or governours, and thereupon the dismissing of Carew from that service; they be required to discharge the marriners and cumpany of the shippe, and to give pasportes to such as be her Majesties subiectes, willing them to repaire to their habitacions to live according to the lawes, and forbear from henceforth those kinde of services; the shippe, with all that appertaineth to her, to be laid up by Mr.

<sup>1</sup> *Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, II, 112. *Cal. Foreign Papers*, 1575-7, p. 215; 1577-8, p. 478.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of Privy Council*, IX, 111.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, IX, 130.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, IX, 132.

<sup>5</sup> *Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, II, 112.

Horsey as Viceadmirall to aunswer the lawe, till he receave other order from the Lord Admirall; they be required to restraine all others of like sorte, and to staye their shippes being apperteyninge to her Majesties subjectes.”<sup>1</sup> However, on Nov. 26 the *Castle of Comfort* was still at St. Helens; <sup>2</sup> on Dec. 11 “a letter of assistaunce of proces of th’admiraltie” was issued by the Privy Council “to the Merchauntes of the Societie of the Stilliard for certain spoiles donne by Anthony Carne [Carue], Capten of the *Castle of Comfort*, upon one Thyson, being one of the Companye of the said Stilliard”;<sup>3</sup> and on Dec. 17 it was reported that “persons in authority had ordered Captain Vaughan, who commands the *Castle of Comfort*, which was off the Isle of Wight with our [the Spanish] fleet, to seize as many of our ships as he could and take them into Flushing, where he was to serve the Prince of Orange with his vessel, which is a very powerful one.”<sup>4</sup>

The failure of the great South Seas scheme, whatever its cause may have been, was certainly a great disappointment to Grenville, for we find him abandoning all ideas of active service and deciding to spend the rest of his life as a plain country gentleman. He occupied himself in such matters as obtaining a charter for the town of Bideford, which was granted on Dec. 10th, 1574,<sup>5</sup> and converting Buckland Abbey, which he had inherited from his grandfather, into a comfortable private residence. The great hall remains very much as he left it, with the date 1576 over the fireplace. “He it was who put up the oak paneling and the curious plaster work at one end of the hall, representing a knight who has retired from the world and taken to a life of religious contemplation. The knight has turned his war-horse loose, hung up his shield upon the Tree of Life, and, with a skull and an hour-glass beside him, sits quietly meditating upon death and eternity.”<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of Privy Council*, IX, 32.

<sup>2</sup> *Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, II, 122.

<sup>3</sup> *Acts of Privy Council*, IX, 60.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, II, 514.

<sup>5</sup> Watkins, *Hist. of Bideford* (1792), 22.

<sup>6</sup> Lady Elliott-Drake, *Family and Heirs of Sir F. Drake*, I, 57.

## APPENDIX A.

LANSDOWNE MSS. No. 100/4.

*Endorsement* :—Mr. Greynfeld's voyadg.Discovery of a Streight in y<sup>e</sup> N.W. passage to Cathay & y<sup>e</sup> E. Indies.*Heading* :—A discourse concerninge a Straighte to be discovered towarde the northweste passage to Cathaia, and the Orientall Indians, withe a confutacion of their errour that thinke the discoverye therof to be moste convenientlye attempted to the Northe of *Baccalaos* [Newfoundland, Labrador, and adjacent parts].

Consideringe Groynelande is well knowen to be an Ilande and that it is not conioyned to America in any parte, There is no cause of doubt but that vpon the northe of *Baccalaos* the Seas are open, and no straighte to be there discovered, Neither was it ever doubted but that *America* was an Ilande, if it were not ioyned withe *Cathaia*, so that the straighte is there and not vpon y<sup>e</sup> *Baccalaos* to be fownde, and this is also by *Sebastian Gabotto's* navigacion to be most manifestly approved, who sailinge to the northweste of *Noua Francia* founde the Seas open many daies Sailinge, till by the Mutynie of the mariners he was caused to retorne. This Straighte that disioynethe Asia and America of *Gerardus Mercator* and other Moderne *Cosmographers* is called the Straighte of *Anian* [Bering Strait], And liethe by their descriptions at the least Northweste. So that from Inglonde it is not lesse then 200 grades distaunte.

Now let us consider which were the more conveniente waie to discover the said straighte, either passage vnder the congeled *Artike circle*, for so highe the maine of *America* rechethe, Or by passinge the Straighte of *Magilianus* so ascende from the *Equinoctiall* alonge the westerne course of that *Atlanticall* Ilande, as *Plato* semethe in his *Timæo* to terme it.

The which shall the better appeare if the comoditie and discomodities of the one and the other be compared.

First, therefore, of the Southerne voiadge the discomodities are only these, The lengthe of the Jorney and the Crossinge twice of *Zona Torrida*.

The lengthe of the Jorneye is easilie examined, considering *Magilianus* strait is not above 120 grades distaunte from the west of Inglonde, And from this straight to *Anian* straighte, as thei are by *Cosmographers* supposed, are not so many grades more, so that the vttermoste of that voiadge is not above 240 grades Sailinge.

By the other Northerne Passage we shall, as is before shewed,

be enforced to Saile 200 grades in Longitude, and in Latitude 10 grades at the leaste to ascende to the *Climate* of the *Bacca-laos* Northerne *Cape*, And then 10 degrees more descending to the supposed place of *Anian* straighte, So that there differ not between these courses above 20 grades in true computation.

It wilbe objected that the grades in the one are accompted in *Circle of Position* which are equall to grades *Equinoctiall*, And in the other by grades of *Parallele* not 30 grades distaunte from the Pole, So that althoughe in number of grades they smally differre, yet in Quantitie the Southerne voiage is farre the greater.

Heere I awnswere, True it is, that the degrees of ye *Equinoctiall* differ in Quantitie from the degrees of a *Parallele* in 60 grades of Latitude, for so is the *Parallele* that is like in the northerne navigacion to be passed, And the difference is exactlie to be knowen, And by supputacion the proportion is fownde *Dupla*, Every grade of the one being doble in quantitie to a degree in the other, So as the one voiage maie be truly saide to be doble to the other at the leaste.

But considering that in discoverye of newe vnknown Seas I muste neither beare stiffe Saile by nighte, Ne yet in the daie when fogges or mistes shall happen (which in these partes are almoste contynuallye) Wheras contrary wise in the other passage altogether by Seas knowen and alredy discovered even till we come to the Straighte soughte, I nede not refuse nighte or daie to packe on Saile for my moste speede, being no lesse cleere in those whole and temperate *Zones* Then darke and mistie in the other, And, therefore, albeit in Quantitie the grades differ, yet, all circumstaunces dulye waied, I may well affirme, that in one naturall daie, and so consequently in one weeke or monethe, I will pass more grades of my Southerne voiage then can be passed of the other. But more particularly to examine the trothe, Admitte the Soonne being in the Tropique of *Cancer*, I hoise Saile departinge Inglonde folowinge the Soonne before he come to the *Equinoctiall* lyne, I maie easilie reache *Magilianus* straightes, and bestowe three weekes at the leaste in plattinge and discovering the Ilandes and other commodities for fortification of the said straightes (if neede were), And then before the Soone aryve to the *Brumale Tropique*. I maie withe facilitie aryve to the Straightes of *Anian*. So have I nowr me whole quarter of a yeare to discover the said straightes, and to make plattes of every baie, Roade, Porte or Chanell therin, And to sounde all suche places, as in that passadge maie cause perill, In which tyme the Soonne wilbe arrived againe to the *Equinoctiall*, aprochinge to the congeled *Artike circle*, And so have I the whole Sumer to retorne from the Northern Seas, And the 3 firste monethes to employe in trafique with *Cathaia* or any other Ilandes to the saide straighte

adioyninge, which may sufficiently occupie the fleete till the Seas be resoluēd.

But contrariwise by the northe it is vtterly Impossible, or not withoute extreme perills of liefe and expence of victualles without any aduantage in the meane, to discover the said straighte as by the reasons ensuinge shalbe manifeste.

The distante of the Straights of *Anian* to the north weste course beinge 200 grades in Longitude, maketh 6000 myles, alowinge 30 myles to a grade, for suche is the Quantitie of a grade in 60 of Latitude; Herto if we maye adioyne 1200 myles which is the Quantitie of 10 grades ascendinge, and 10 descending tofore mencioned, There amountethe 7200 myles.

Nowe consideringe the Seas and ayre vnder the *Artike circle* are so congeled, that they are navigable only 3 monethes in the yeare, wherof it is requisite to reserve at the leaste one monethe to retorne, If the saide passadge sholde not be mette withall, Then examyne howe furre in the moyetie of that quarter a man maie passe and the possibilitie of this voiadge will soone apeare.

It cannot be (consideringe the nighte must not be navigate for daunger of the Coaste, and many tymes in the daie we muste beare slacke saile by reson of mistes and ffogges,) That in one daie we sholde saile above one grade or two at the vttermoste, And so in the meane tyme before lymtyed, not possible to reache the thirde parte of the waie to the desired Straighte, The winde beinge alwaie favorable. I omitte infynite Impedyments that maie lette, as newe Landes, Ilandes, Capes or other, Also Bayes entering into the contynente, which muste be thoroughly searched, Or els the thinge we seeke mighte easilie be pretermitted. Seing therfore without thies Impedimentes, there is no tyme sufficiente, Howe Impossible it is, all circumstances considered, to doe any good this waie, any man maie easilie Judge.

Againe the discomodities by reason of the heate in the one are nothinge so many nor so extreame in the Southe, as those of the Colde proceeding in the Northe, The one beinge tempered by the Coole of the nighte, which are alwaies nighe equall to the daie, And the dietinge of men so well known in those partes that no daunger is to be feared, But in the Northe, bothe daie and nighte beinge freessing Colde, Not only men's bodies but also the very lines and tacklinge are so frozen That with very greate difficultie Maryners can handell their Sables. I omytte the rages of the Seas and tempestuous wether, wherwith we shalbe farre more ofte endaungered in the *Northe* then in the *Southe*. Then seinge by this that hath bene saide it manifestlye apearethe that by the Southe in one yeare the Straighte maie be discovered, And by the Northe it cannot be in a furre longer tyme, Let vs also examyne whether in the meane tyme the one or the other voiadge, for any other accident, maye happen to be more

Serviceable or commodious, wherein this is apparaunte, that whatsoever Northerne Ilande shalbe discovered, There is no other commoditie to be expected from it, Then only sutch as our Moscovian adventurers bring from Ruscia, seinge they are bothe subiecte to the *Artike cirkell*. But from any lande that shall in the other voiadge be founde, we are assured to expecte golde, Siluer, Pearle, Spice, with grayne, and such most precious marchaundize, besides countries of most excellent temperature to be Inhabited. If we thinke it necessary and if we arye to tymely to enter the said straighte of *Anian*, yet have we *Cathiaia* and all the *Oriental Indians* open vnto vs for trafique, besides the waste Ocean to the Southe, which cannot but be replenished with numbers of Ilandes, The leaste wherof might abundantly suffice to furnishe our navie with the forenamed comodities.

If Gemmes, Turkesses, Rubies, And other prècious Juells sholde not be there fownde, Wherof there cannot but be greate aboundaunce in somme of them, Considering that in the Ilande of Ormus and St. Lawrence [Madagascar] lyinge in the same temperature and Clymate, there was of olde tyme greate plentie, And in this our age these barbarous Ilandes more likely to be founde, Being not yet ever soughte and Sifted by menne of knowledge.

By this conference it maie apeare, That as by the Southerne voyadge this Straighte of *Anian* may more sooner, and with farre lesse perill and expence be discovered, then by the Northerne, So doth it also for Comodities, if this streighte were not founde, as furre excell the other as golde Siluer and Spice dothe waxe, Tarre, and Tallowe; And in ease and Safetie to the Travailer as furre excedinge, as the daie dothe the nighte, or the Somer the winter, And yet I denie not that after the Straighte shall once be founde and all the Chanels and Roades sounded, the Caves fforlandes and bayes perfectly discovered, The enterchaungeable course of curantes tried, perfecte plattes and Cartes of every Goolfe and passage made, and every parte (*sic*) and harboroughe in his due Longitude and Latitude scitaute in suche sorte, That both daie and nighte in the cleere and flogge, a man neede not feare to packe on Saile with all Celeritie to exploicte his voyadge without any doubte or Scrupule, but that this waie he maie safelye Comodiouslie and moste Spedelye passe into that riche and bountifull Sea abounding with Innumerable Ilandes of Incomperable ritches and unknownen treasure, But whosoever shall before such exacte discovery made that waies attempte the same I averre he shall proceade to the shame and dishonor of him selfe to the destruction and ruyne of his Companye and to the vtter discouradgmente of this nation, further to adventure in this gainfull honeste honorable enterprise. And reporte me to the Judgmente of the wise, These reasons before alleaged well weyed.

## APPENDIX B.

LANSDOWNE MSS. No. 100 18.<sup>1</sup>*Endorsement*.—1573 A discovery of lands beyond y<sup>e</sup> equinoctiall.*Heading*.—A Discovery of Lands beyond the Equinoctial.

1. *The matter hit selfe y<sup>t</sup> is offred to be attempted.*
2. *That hit is feisible.*
3. *What meanes we have comodiously to attchive yt.*
4. *The Commodities to growe of hit.*
5. *An awnswere of suche difficulties and matters as maie be objected.*
6. *That there is no Injurie offred to any Prince or countreye, nor any offence of amitie.*
7. *The offer for performinge therof w<sup>th</sup> oute her Maties chardge.*
8. *Matters thought uppon to be praied, for her Maties good allowance of y<sup>e</sup> Enterprise and direction of the proceedinge, alwaies both referringe the particularities therof to further consideracon, and your L<sup>rs</sup> advice and Judgement.*
1. *The matter hit self y<sup>t</sup> is offred to be attempted.*

The discoverie traffique and enjoyenge for the Quenes Matie and her subjectes of all or anie Landes Islandes and Countries southewarde beyonde the æquinoctiall or where the Pole *Antartik* hath the anie elevation above the *Horison* and w<sup>ch</sup> Landes Islandes and Countries be not alredie possessed or subdued by or to y<sup>e</sup> use of anie Christian Prince in *Europe* as by the *Charts* and *Descriptions* shall appere.

2. *That hit is feisible.*

The seas and passage as farre as *Bresill* and *Magellanes* streight, and the Portugals Navigations to the *Moluccas* w<sup>ch</sup> all doe lie beyonde the *zona torrida* being ofte and dailie passed bie theise nations and knowen to oure owen mariners doe shew hit possible and the more for that the landes w<sup>ch</sup> we seke lieng not onelie beyonde the said zone, but also beyonde the Course of the Portugalls saylynge, and approchinge more to the Pole ; from the æquinoctial, draweth styлле more to the tem[erature] of Englonde and the knowen regions of Europe.

3. *The meanes y<sup>t</sup> we have to attchive hit.*

Ships of our owen wel prepared.

The West Contrie lienge the aptest of all partes of Englonde for navigation southewarde.

Mariners and sailers to whome the passage almost thither is known.

The good and welcome commodities that from England shalbe caried to that people, who beinge in the tem[erature]

<sup>1</sup> This is practically a copy of the "articles in *S. P. Domestic: Elizabeth*, Vol. 95, No. 65. There are only slight verbal differences.



of Englonde and other partes of *Europe* cannot but lyke well of clothe, wherin we most habound and the transportation wherof is most necessarie for our people at home.

#### 4. *The commodities &c.*

The enlarginge of Christian faithe, w<sup>ch</sup> those naked barbarous people are most apte to receive and especiallie when hit shall not carie w<sup>th</sup> hit the unnaturall and incredible absurdities of papistrie. The grete honour to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to have encreased the faith and her [dominion.]

The aptnes and as it were a fatall convenience y<sup>t</sup> since the Portugall hath attained one parte of the newefounde worlde to the Este, the Spaniarde an other to the Weste, the Frenché the third to the Northe, nowe the fourthe to the Southe is by God's providence leftte for Englonde, to whom the other in tymes paste have ben fyrste offred. The encrease of the navigation of Englonde, of w<sup>ch</sup> Commodity both for welthe and saffetie enoughe can not be saide. The lykelihoode of bringinge in grete trespure of gold sylver and perle into this relme from those countries, as other Princes have oute of the lyke regions.

The enrichinge of the relme w<sup>th</sup> all other sortes of Commodities that the same landes doe beare : w<sup>ch</sup> are lyke to be infynite and had w<sup>th</sup> small price and for the onelie fetchinge : and accordinge to the diversyties of Clymes y<sup>t</sup> is moste lykelye that the manifolde diversytie of Commodities wilbe fownde : and muste nedes habunde, for that by traffique and exportance they have not hitherto ben wasted.

The settinge of our Idle and nedie people to worke and providinge for them bothe in the travaile of the navigation, and the worke of clothes and thinges to be caried thither.

The avoydinge of discommodities and perills y<sup>t</sup> we be nowe subjecte unto when the welthe and worke of our lande and people dependethe partlie upon the will of our skante trustie neighbours for ventinge our clothes and commodities.

The abatinge of the prices of spices and such Commodities that we nowe have at the Portugals and Spaniardes handes, wherby they encrease their riches uppon our losse, when muche spices and suche lyke here spent, and bought deare of theim do w<sup>th</sup> the lesse quantitie consume the vallowe of our clothes that they receive.

The encrease of the quantitie of golde and sylver that shalbe brought oute of Spaine hit self into Englonde when the Commodities cominge oute of Spaine becominge this waie cheper, and so, lesse countervailing the vallowe of our clothes caried thither, the overplus shal come more plentifullye hither in treasure.

That we shall receive lesse of spices and suche Commodities from Spaine, having them from elsewhere : and so the more of the retorne of our commodities from theim in gold and sylver, w<sup>ch</sup> nedes must be a grete Commodity when at this daie

receivinge muche of our spices and southerne wares from Spaine and at dere prices : yet the sylver brought from thence is said to be the chief furniture of her Mattes mynte.

5. *Answer to the difficulties.*

The passage of the whole Clyme as *zona torrida*. This hath ben passed vj tymes by Magellane. The *zona torrida* is yerlie in everie voyage of y<sup>e</sup> Portugall to the *Molluccæ* passed iiij tymes and everie voyage of the Spaniards to Brasyle hit is passed twice. Sondrie of our owen nation and some suche as are to goe in these voyages have passed hit to Guynie Brasyle and other places.

The Portugals whole navigation to the *Molluccæ* besydes his iiij tymes in everie voyage : passage under the æquinoctial liethe whollie nigh the same lyne.

The Contries that we seke, soe lie, y<sup>t</sup> our course continueth not nere the lyne but crossinge the same styll hastethe directlie to the temp[erature] of our owen regions.

*The perils of ye Portugalls or Spaniardes vi[olence y<sup>t</sup>] shall envie our passage.* Our strengthe shalbe suche as we feare hit not besydes that we meane to kepe the Ocean, and not to enter in or nere any their Portes or places kepte by their force.

*The dispeopling of Englonde.* It is no dispeoplinge. The people abonde as apperethe by the number greter then can welbe provided for, and the dailie losse by execution of lawe, and no evill Pollice to disburthen the land of some excesse of people.

*The wasting of Marriners and furniture of shippinge.* It is the encesse of marriners and the skylfulleste sorte, and y<sup>e</sup> provisyon of shippinge, as by the ensample of Spaine and Portugall, and the Frenche is sene, who have by meanes of their traffique to the Indies and y<sup>e</sup> Newfondlande, a grete number of grete ships, more then ere that tyme they had, or could set on work.

The absence of Marriners and shippinge in farre voyages when we maie nede them at home. This reason is generall against all navigation to forren partes, w<sup>ch</sup> yet is the verie true defense of the relme.

And in all theise reasons is to be noted, y<sup>t</sup> none are to passe w<sup>thout</sup> her Mattes permission and as to her heighnes and her Counsell from tyme to tyme shall apere mete to be spared.

6. *That there is no Injurie &c.*

The Frenche have their porcion to the Northwarde directlie contrarie to that w<sup>ch</sup> we seke.

In the Places alredie subdued and inhabited by the Spaniard or Portugall we seke no possession nor Interest. But if occasion be free and frendlie traffique w<sup>th</sup> them and their subjectes w<sup>ch</sup> is as lawfull and as muche withoute Injurie as for the Quene's to traffique as merchantes in Portugall or Spaine hit self.

The passage by the same seas that they doe, offeringe to take nothing from them that they have or clayme to have, is not prohibited nor can be, without Injurie or offense of Amitie on their parte that shall forbyd hit.

The voyages to Guynea and traffiking in Mexico and in the verie places of the Spaniards possession, hathe in the president of Hawkyns voyage ben defended by her Matie and Counsell, as frendlie and lawfull doenge : muche more this, wch is but passinge in the open sea by them to places that they nether hold nor knowe.

Besyde that not onelie trafylke but also possession, plantinge of people and habitacion hathe ben alredie judged lawfull for other nations in such places as the Spaniardes or Portugals have not alredie added to ther possession. As is proved by her M<sup>ties</sup> most honorable and lawfull graunte to Thomas Stucle and his companie for *terra florida*. Also the Frenche men inhabitynge in *Florida and Bresile* : who albeit they acknowledge the Pope's authoritie in suche thinges, as they grante to pertaine to him, yet in this universall and naturall right of traffique and temporall dominion they have not holden them bounde by his power : but doe expounde his donation to the Spaniardes and Portugals, either as a matter not pertainyng to the Pope's authoritie, or at leste not byndinge any other persons Princes or nations but the Spaniards or Portugals onelie, who onelie submitted themselves and were parties to the Pope's Judgement in that behalf.

#### 7. *The offere for performinge.*

*The Gentlemen* that offere this enterprise shall at their charge and adventure of themselves and suche as shall willinglie joyne themselves to their companie performe the whole voyage at their owen chardges, and toward the same shall set forward iiij good ships, wherein they will emploie v. m<sup>ll</sup> [£5000], viz. 2000<sup>ll</sup> in shippinge and furniture, 2000<sup>ll</sup> in victaile and necessities for the Companie, and 1000<sup>ll</sup> in clothe and merchandise fytted for the people : Wherwith we truste hit wilbe atchived And afterward, as God shall prospere or sende occasion, they will at their owen charge pursue the same.

#### 8. *Matters thought upon.*

That her Matie wilbe plesed to give her l<sup>res</sup> Patent to the authors and fellowship of this voyage in nature of a corporacion.

That hit will please her M<sup>tye</sup> in the same l<sup>res</sup> Patent to [give] wordes of her good allowance and lykinge of their good meaninge [and to] adde suche Franchise and privedge, as in this case is requisyte [and] in the lyke hathe ben graunted. That hit will please her Majestie by the same l<sup>res</sup> Patent to stablishe some forme of governance and auctoritie in some persons of the Companie of this adventure, so as by some regimente, obedience, quiet unitie and order maie be preserved. That hit

will also plesse her Matie to give her Highnes speciall lres, both of testimoniall that these adventurers be her H[ighness's] subjectes enterprisinge this voyage w<sup>th</sup> her favore, and also lres of Commendacions to all Princes and peoples for their loving and favorable enterteinment and traffique.

That some speciall rules and orders suche as the Companie shall thincke mete to be kepte emongste theim maie be confirmed by her Maties authoritye and further supplie of lyke ordinances to be made from tyme to tyme, by the governors of her Highnes, to be appointed for the direction of the voyage : for the agreement and obedience of the parties, for the Contribution and charge, for the equallitie and partytion : and severallie orders to be appointed by her Matie for the stablishinge of her M<sup>ties</sup> Domynion and amitie in suche places as she shall assigne unto, where the same shalbe to be donne : and for the rate and trew answeringe of her Maties portion.

Theise thinges brieflie at the fyrste we have thought mete to exhibite to your Honore who are hable therof to judge much better then we are hable to shewe. Howbeit yff your L[ordship] shall not be satisfied in anythinge concerninge this matter hit maie plesse yow to assigne the same, y<sup>t</sup> we maie attende upon yow, wythe suche resolucion as we can give therin.

## APPENDIX C.

### STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC : ELIZABETH, VOL. 235, No. 1.

Elizabeth by the grace of god Quene of Englande Fraunce and Irelande defendor of the faithe &c. To all persons to whom theis our presente letters patentes shall come Gretinge. Wheare as Richarde Greyneville of Stowe in the county of Cornewall Esquier Piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare Esquiers Domynike Chester of Bristowe Marchaunte and diverse other of our good and loving subjectes moved with de ier to enlarge the boundes of Christian Faithe and for advauncement of our honnour and the profitt of our Realme doe entende at there owne chardge and adventure to travaile by Sea to discouer landes Terrytories Islandes domynions peoples and places unknowne which are not possessed by nor subject to any Christian prince and from whence it is probably hoped that greate Treasures and riches maye be brought into our Realmes and domynions. Knowe ye that wee doe well like of and allow the said good mynde and enterprise of our said subjectes and the same doe take in good and acceptable parte praieinge god to geue good successe thereunto to the publishing of his glorye and the encrease of his church in

those nations and peoples amonge whome our said Subjectes shall happen to arryve. And for furtherance and encouragement of our said loving subjectes in the said voyage knowe ye that we of our speciall grace certen knowledge and mere mocion haue geven and graunted and by theis presentes doe give graunte and confirme four us our heires and successors to the said Richarde Greyneville piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare Domynik Chester and other our lovinge subjectes that shall passe or adventure in the said voyage and every of them full lycence power and aucthorytie to prepare Rigg furnyshe and make redy shippes ordynance power victuall munition and all other thinges necessarie for the same And to assemble hier entertayne and Retayne masters of Shipps pilottes maryners Saylers gonners Carpenters Shipwrightes artificiers Soldiers and also other our Subjectes mete for that purpose at suche prices and with suche condicions as they can agree and all other thinges to doe that shalbe requisite for the said voiage. And the said Shippes and other furnytüre, and the said masters pilottes and other persons to use & ymploye to the purpose and enterprise aforesaid, & with the same shipps furnytüre men & other the premysses owte of the Realme to passe & to seke to discouer landes terrytories Islandes domynions peoples & places to them heretofore unknowne. And specially such as have the pole Antartick elevate & the domynions of the greate prince commonly called the greate Cam of Cathaia and all other landes not possessed by nor subject or trybutarye to any Christian prynce and with the peoples so by them discovered to traffique and the landes & peoples or any of them so by our said subjectes to be discovered and founde to Joyne to the Christian faithe and also to our domynion & amytie so farr as the same may be done and in the same so to our domynyon or amytie adjoynded or beinge vacante & by our said Subjectes possessed to buylde & fortifie & all other thinges in the same to doe as any by us or our power to be authorized so farr as we can or may aucthoris lawfully may doe accordinge to there discessions. And forasmuche as no good Enterprise can be prosperously performed without unytie of good agrement of suche as take the same in hande, which unytie & agrement cannot be performed without aucthorytie in the Governors and due obedience in the multitude Knowe ye that of our speciall grace certen knowledge and mere motyon wee haue geven & graunted & by theis presentes doe geue & graunte for us our heires & successors to the said Richarde Greyneville piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare and Domynik Chester that they & soe many of them as shall goe personally in the said voyage

or going in the said voyage shall from tyme to tyme be surviving and all suche other persons or the more parte of them as going in the said voyage shalbe thereto authorized by the said Richarde Graynevyll piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmond Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare & Domynik Chester or by the more parte of them shall have full power & auctorithy to rule & gouverne all suche persons & euery of them as shalbe retayned or goe in the saide voyage accordinge to suche lawes rules and ordynaunces as by the said Richarde Graynesvile Piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkyns Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare and Domynik Chester or the more parte of them shall for that purpose be made & established Streightly charginge all our subjectes that shalbe retayned or goe in the said voiage to be obedient unto all the said lawes ordynaunces and governours ordeyned and appoynted or to be ordeyned & appointed as is abouesaid on payne not onely of our high Indignation but also of suche paynes & executions as by the said lawes & ordinances shalbe lymytted and on payne yf they shalbe founde obstinatly disobedient or to forsake the said voyage or flee from the said Gouvernance without assent of the said Gouvernors then upon there retorne into any our Domynions to be executed & put to paynes of deathe as open rebelles by Martiall lawe without mercye remysion or favour. And of our further speciall grace certen knowledge and mere motion wee geve & graunt for us our heires & successours to our said subjectes Richarde Greyneville Piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmond Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare and Domynik Chester and euery of them full power and auctorithy that it shalbe lefull to them or the more parte of them to make & establishe lawes & ordinances and to lymytt paines and penalties bothe pecuniare corporall capitall and of deathe or otherwise howsoever for the gouernance of suche as shall passe in the said voiage, together with power also in the same ordinaunces to geue power to suche governours as they shall appointe which shall goe in the said voiage to rule & gouverne & make ordynances by dyscession as occasion shall fall owte althoughe suche ordynaunces be not before expressly written & declared And that it shalbe lefull to the said Richarde Greyneville Piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkyns Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martin Dare & Domynik Chester or to the said governours by them to be appointed which shall passe in the said voyadge all the said lawes & ordinances to use practize & execute and the offenders thereof accordinge to the said lawes & ordinances to punishe & correct and all the persons of the said compaignie rebellyously or obstinatly resisting

againste there commaundementes or aucthorytie or offendinge in any case which by the said ordinances shalbe appointed to be punyshed with deathe or otherwise to punyshe with paynes of deathe or otherwise And the same offenders to slaye execute and put to deathe or otherwise correct without other Judiciall procedinges but by the lawe martiall accordinge to there discreccion And that all paynes & execucions of deathe so to be done and Inflicted shalbe accompted & Judged lawfully done as by our speciall will & commaundement & by the lawe martiall And by force of our most highe and absolute prerogative Royall and as upon Rebelles against our Estate Crowne and dignity, for so is our will and pleasure. And our further will and pleasure is that all and euery suche persons as accordinge to the meanynge of any ordinance to be made by the said Richarde greyneville Piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz, Edmond Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare and Domynik Chester or the more parte of them shall happen in the tyme of the said voyage to be elected or appointed gouernor or gouernors by reason of the deathe of any of the former gouernors or for any other occasion shalbe as fully accompted gouernors & have like power & aucthoritie to doe and execute in all thinges as if suche gouernor or gouernors so to be elected had bene specially named and appointed at the begynninge. And of our speciall grace certain knowledge and mere motion Wee further graunte for us our heirs & successors to the said Richarde Greyneville piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare Domynik Chester and euery of them that these our letters patents & euerything therein conteyned shalbe most largely amply & beneficially construed & expounded in all thinges for the establishment of the gouernance power & aucthoritye of the saide Richarde Greyneville piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmonde Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martyn Dare Domynik Chester and other the gouernors to be appointed as is aforesaid, and the ordynaunces to be made in forme abouesaid and most strictly and strongly against all persons that shalbe subject unto or offende againste the said lawes & ordinances or against the power appointmentes & commaundementes of the said Gouernors And we doe further graunte and promyse for us our heirs and successors to the said Richarde Greyneville piers Edgecombe Arthure Bassett John Fitz Edmond Tremayne William Hawkins Alexander Arundell Thomas Digges Martin Dare and Domynik Chester that if it shall please Almightye god (as wee praye and truste he will) to sende good & prosperouse successe to the said voyage and saulfe retourne to those or any of them that shall passe in the same whereby it may growe to

any liklyhood & certenty that the said voiage or the like enterprise to any of the said places shalbe profitable to our Realme of Englande and to suche as shall so adventure and that the same shalbe mete to be frequented and maynteyned Then wee our heires & successors will not suffer any other to reape the proffitt of there travailes but will at the petycion and sute of the said adventurers or the Survivors of them graunt unto them and to such persons as they shall take into their Societye & partnership & there successors suche privileges incorporacions & assurances In perpetuall succession as in that case shall to us our heires or successors and to our or there counsell appeare to be requisite & convenyent that the said Adventurers there parteners & successors may enjoye the full and sole use frequentinge & benefit of the said Trade or trades. For that expresse mention &c. In Witnes &c.

## APPENDIX D.

THE DECLARATIONS OF OXENHAM AND HIS COMPANIONS IN THE INQUISITION AT LIMA ON FEBRUARY 20TH, 1578-9. [Mrs. Zelia Nuttall, *New Light on Drake*, Hakluyt Society.]

*From the examination of Captain John Oxenham :—*

“ Questioned whether, while in England or since he had left there, he had heard or understood that Queen Elizabeth or any other person had entertained the project to arm a certain number of vessels for the purpose of establishing settlements, or for any other purposes, on the coast of the North Sea, or in the region of the Strait of Magellan, or on the coast of the South Sea, he answered that four years ago an English knight<sup>1</sup> named Richard Grenville, who lives at a distance of a league and a half from Plymouth [i.e. at Buckland Abbey], and is very rich, applied to the Queen for a licence to come to the Strait of Magellan and to pass to the South Sea, in order to search for land or some islands where to found settlements, because, in England, there are many inhabitants and but little land. The Queen gave him the licence and he saw it. It was very large.<sup>2</sup> The said Grenville bought two ships, and was about to buy two or three more, when the Queen revoked the licence, because she had learnt that beyond the Strait of Magellan there were settlements made by Spaniards, who might do them harm. The said Grenville sold the ships, after the licence had been taken from him. Previously to that, he had spoken many times with witness, trying to persuade him to accompany him, but witness

<sup>1</sup> Grenville was not knighted until 1577.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Nuttall notes that, as the Spanish word also means “grandeur, magnificence,” it is possible that it was used by Oxenham to describe the licence as a “magnificent” document.



did not wish to do so. Grenville's project was to come and found a settlement on the River Plate and then pass the Strait and establish settlements wherever a good country for such could be found."

*From the examination of John Butler, the pilot :—*

"Questioned whether he had heard or understood, while in England, or since he left there, that Queen Elizabeth of England was entertaining or carrying out the project of fitting out a number of vessels which were to come to found settlements on the coast of the North and South Seas, he said that he had not heard or understood more about this than that a gentleman named Grenville, who is a knight, had applied to the said Queen for a licence to come and found settlements, but not in lands belonging to King Philip, for the Queen did not wish to give a licence for that as treaties of peace had then been made. The said gentleman had asked for a licence to settle on the River Plate towards the Strait of Magellan. For this purpose he had bought four vessels, and John Oxenham, who is here, in prison, had agreed to go with him. But as the Queen did not give him the licence, they sold the ships.

"Questioned whether they had planned to found settlements on the coast of the North Sea, or to pass through the Strait of Magellan and populate the coast of the South Sea, he answered that he had heard it said that it was to be on the coast of the North Sea, towards the River Plate, in a country of which they had reports, from some Portuguese, that it was very rich. The Queen had demanded that they were to give a security of thirty to forty thousand pounds that they would not touch lands belonging to King Philip, and on this account the expedition was frustrated, as aforesaid."

*From the examination of Thomas "Xerores," the master :—*

"Questioned whether, when in England or since he left there, he had heard or understood that Queen Elizabeth or any other person had planned to arm some ships to come and occupy land on the coasts of the North Sea, towards the Strait of Magellan or in the South Sea, he answered that four years ago a gentleman named Grenville bought two vessels, and thought of buying four more, in order to come and pass through the Strait of Magellan and take possession of some land where King Philip had no settlements. The Queen did not wish him to come for fear that he might do harm in the possessions of her brother King Philip. Witness understands that if the Queen should die, many will come and pass through the Strait and found settlements. The Queen is the cause that no one comes. England is so full of people that there are many who wish to go to other parts."

## NEW LIGHT ON SIR RICHARD GRENVILLE.

BY R. PEARSE CHOPE, B.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

---

### II.

#### THE NORTH DEVON FLEET AGAINST THE ARMADA.

FOR some years after his retirement to Buckland Abbey, Grenville lived the life of an ordinary country squire, doing his duty as a Justice of the Peace and acting on various Royal Commissions of enquiry into cases of piracy and other local matters. He was one of the first aldermen of his new borough of Bideford, and he granted the corporation, "for picage, stallage, and standings only concerning the fayres and markets, and for the use of their guildhall, prison, or other convenient room for any prison, or other convenient purpose concerning the corporation, the use of a certain house in Bydeford, commonly called the Chappell, being neer the west part of the bridge end there, and of certain land and ground in Bydeford aforesaid, whereon certain lymekilns sometymes stood, and where a key, or wharfe, is now latelie builded." <sup>1</sup>

In 1577 he became High Sheriff of Cornwall, and in June of this year it fell to his lot to apprehend Mr. Tregian and others "for matters of Religion." <sup>2</sup> Mr. Tregian was accused of harbouring a Romish priest named Cuthbert Mayne, a friend of the notorious Cardinal Allen, who gives the following account of the circumstances of his arrest: "The sherife being very bold, because he had a great company with him, sware by all the othes he could devise, that he would search his [Tregian's] howse or else he would kill or be killed, holding his hand upon his dagger, as though he would have stabbed it into the gentilman. This

<sup>1</sup> Watkins, *Hist. of Bideford* (1792), 26.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of Privy Council*, IX, 364.

violence being used he had leave to search the howse ; the first place they went into was Mr. Maine's chamber, which being fast shut, they bounsed and beat at the dore ; Mr. Maine came and opened it, [and] assone as the Sherife came into the chamber, [he] asked whether he had a coate of maile under his dublet, and so unbuttoned it, and found an *Agnus Dei* case about his neck, which he toke from him and called him traitor & rebel, with many other opprobrious names." Mayne was carried to Launceston gaol, tried at Michaelmas for "having a Bull, holy graines and an *Agnus Dei*, which was against their hethenish statutes," found guilty, and sentenced to be drawn, hanged, and quartered. The execution took place on November 29th, and one of the quarters was sent to be set up at "Bastable in Devonshire, where he was borne." <sup>1</sup> Tregian had his land confiscated, and, after being imprisoned for twenty years, was exiled.

Cardinal Allen informs us further that, between the dates of Mayne's trial and execution, "the sherife went to the court where he was made knight for this notable peece of service." This statement fixes the disputed date of Grenville's knighthood within narrow limits, and agrees with the Privy Council records, which describe him on August 11th, 1577, as "Richard Grenefeld, esquire," and on January 12th, 1578, as "Sir Richard Grenefelde."<sup>2</sup>

It is not necessary for the purposes of this paper to trace Grenville's career step by step through these comparatively quiescent years of his life, but it is worthy of note that he was at one time associated with his co-venturer William Hawkins in obtaining provisions—grain, butter, and cheese—at reasonable prices for the garrisons in Ireland,<sup>3</sup> and at another time with Edmund Tremayne in investigating the circumstances of the removal of a Spanish ship from Falmouth harbour by servants of Sir John Killigrew,<sup>4</sup> who was frequently concerned with cases of piracy. Sir John Killigrew had been appointed in September, 1577, the leading commissioner for the repression of piracy, although only three months earlier he had been found to be dealing with a pirate, Robert Hicks of Saltash, but had been allowed to compromise with the owners ; and, as we

<sup>1</sup> Cardinal Allen, *Martyrdom of Father Campion, etc.* (1582). In the Latin version, Mayne's birthplace is given as Youlston, which is about three miles from Barnstaple.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, 14, 142.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, XII, 78.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, May 5, 1582.

have seen, Grenville himself had to appear before the Council the previous year charged with piracy, though there is little doubt that it was only a prize case of enemy's goods in a neutral ship.<sup>1</sup> It is, therefore, not surprising to find Killigrew and Grenville associated together on a commission "to inquire for a certen shippe called Our Lady of Aransusia, laden with iron, &c., taken uppon the coast of Galizia by one Capten Hix of Saltashe, whereby they are authorised to make searche within the haven of Helford and other places thereabouts, and if they shall heare [of] the said shippes and goods or any part thereof in whose hands soever, to sease the same unto the use of the owner, and to certifye their doinges therein, that furdur order maie be taken accordingly."<sup>2</sup> This man Hicks was nearly the cause of international trouble with Denmark, and ultimately met his fate on the gallows. Another renowned Cornish pirate who came under Grenville's purview was John Piers of Padstow; with his flagship of 35 tons and consort of 18 tons he had blockaded the harbour of Rye for a month "as that none can go forth or come in."<sup>3</sup> He was taken in Studland Bay, and Grenville was appointed with Thomas Roscarrock and George Greynevyale of Penheale to take his examinations and confessions at Padstow; and to examine "some of the better sort and of most credit of the town of Padstow, whether they knew or ever heard that Anne Piers, of Padstow, did practise witchcraft, or had the name to be a witch,"<sup>4</sup> for the pirate's long and successful course was attributed to his mother's power in this capacity. He escaped from Dorchester Gaol "by the corruption of the keeper," and pursued his nefarious course until he was killed in 1591.

Among more peaceful matters, we find Grenville engaged in making a survey of all the castles and forts in Cornwall,<sup>5</sup> reporting on the state of the Castle and Island of Tintagel,<sup>6</sup> superintending the re-edifying of the quay and pier at Botreaux Castle [Boscastle];<sup>7</sup> and, especially, looking after the works at Dover Harbour, in which he took a very active and practical interest.<sup>8</sup> He also submitted a scheme for a

<sup>1</sup> Oppenheim, *Vict. County Hist., Cornwall*, I, 489.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, X, 14.

<sup>3</sup> Oppenheim, *Vict. County Hist., Cornwall*, I, 490.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, Oct. 25, 1581.

<sup>5</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XI, 381.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, Dec. 27, 1583.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, Aug. 6, 1584.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 1584, several entries.

mole at Folkestone, but another former co-venturer, Thomas Digges, threw cold water on it by informing Walsingham that it could not be erected for less than £100,000.<sup>1</sup>

One of his chief duties was in connexion with the musters for training the local soldiery, and it is interesting to find in the *Plymouth Municipal Records* for 1577-8 an amusing entry that "sixpence was paid for 'suger' when Sr Richard Grayneville did muster upon the hawe."<sup>2</sup> On May 27th, 1584, Walsingham instructed the Officers of the Ordnance that, "whereas Sr Richard Grenfeld hath ben appointed by the rest of the Commissioners for musters in the County of Cornewall to make prouision here of armour and municion for the furnishing of the numbers appointed to be mustered and trayned in the said County, and for that he hath nowe a shippe readye to take in the lading of the said armour and municion, which is to departe out of hand, Theis are to desier you to make deliuerie vnto him out of your office of the parcells contaynid in the incloasid scedule."<sup>3</sup> On August 6th, writing to Walsingham from Penheale, the house of George Greynvyle, the two relatives excuse themselves for their delay in making collections for the relief of the town of Namptwich, [which had been consumed with fire], on the ground that they had been so much engaged in the musters, and they commend Captain Hoorde for his great care and industry in training the soldiers.<sup>4</sup> Later, when departing on one of his expeditions at sea, he left his charge of 300 men to this George Greynvile; and he had previously recommended him, when sheriff of the county, to be appointed to take charge of the Castle and Island of Tintagel.<sup>5</sup>

In December, 1580, he and his wife conveyed Buckland Abbey to their friends, John Hele and Christopher Harris, who, in turn, passed it on nine months afterwards to Sir Francis Drake, in exchange for some of "the comfortable dew" which he had collected on his famous voyage of circumnavigation. Henceforth, Grenville seems to have divided his time between his "poor house of Stow" and his manor of Bideford.

It was, no doubt, with very mixed feelings that he

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, June 23, 1584.      <sup>2</sup> *Worth's Calendar*, 123.

<sup>3</sup> *Add. MSS.* 5752, f. 288 (quoted by Granville, *Hist. of Granville Family*, 96).

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, April 27, 1586; Dec. 27, 1583.

regarded this voyage of Drake's, successfully carried out on the plan originally conceived and propounded by himself, and the three voyages of Frobisher, in 1576-7-8, in accordance with the rival plan of his cousin, Sir Humphrey Gilbert. In 1578 Gilbert obtained Letters Patent for six years "to discover, finde, search out, and view such remote, heathen and barbarous lands, countreys and territories not actually possessed of any Christian prince or people, as to him shall seeme good; and to inhabite or remaine there, to build or fortifie at his discretion." The first expedition was a failure; and in 1583, twelve months before the expiry of his patent, he started with five vessels from Plymouth on the ill-fated voyage to Newfoundland, in which he lost his life. On his death, his half-brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, obtained a grant in similar terms, and on Dec. 14, 1584, Grenville, who had been re-elected M.P. for Cornwall, was associated with Drake, Sidney, Sir William Courtnay, Sir William Mohun, and others on a Parliamentary Committee on the Bill for the Confirmation of the Letters Patent.<sup>1</sup> Grenville also served with Drake on a Committee on the Bill for the better and more reverent observing of the Sabbath day;<sup>2</sup> and in this year, too, they both signed the Instrument of an Association for Defence of the Queen.<sup>3</sup> Before the Bill of Confirmation of Raleigh's Letters Patent had become law, Raleigh had sent two small vessels, under Captains Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlow, to take possession of some suitable spot for a colony between Florida and Newfoundland. They happened upon the country which afterwards received the name of Virginia, and the following year Raleigh induced his cousin Sir Richard Grenville, "who, for love he bore unto Sir Walter Raleigh, together with a disposition that he had to attempt honourable actions worthy of honour, was willing to hazard himself in this voyage,"<sup>4</sup> to abandon his quiet life as a country gentleman, and to take charge of a large and important expedition for the colonization of this newly discovered land. He was probably also influenced by the account of the country brought home by "William Greenville," who was one "of the companie" of the first expedition and was presumably a relative of Sir Richard—possibly a brother of George Grenville of Penheale.

<sup>1</sup> D'Ewes, *Journal of the Parliaments of Eliz.*, 339.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 333.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, Oct. 1584 (p. 211).

<sup>4</sup> Holinshed, *Chronicle*.

Before starting on such an expedition Sir Richard thought it necessary to put his affairs in order by executing a deed of settlement in favour of his wife and family, the details of which are set out in Rev. R. Granville's *History of the Granville Family*. The trustees appointed were Sir Walter Rawley, Sir Arthur Basset, Sir Francis Godolphin, Knights; Henry Killigrew, Richard Bellew [brother-in-law], John Heale, and Christopher Harrys [son-in-law], Esquires; Thomas Dorton [? Docton] and John Facie, Gents; and the deed was witnessed by "Tho. Roscarrock, Phyllph Cole [cousin], A. Arundell [half-brother], Thom. C., Degorie Tremayne [Edmund's brother], Degorie Ned . . . , Josh. Deg. Greynvill [probably George's uncle], Geo. Greynevill [second cousin]." A curious clause at the end provides that, if Sir Richard at any time during his life, either by himself or by any other person by him specially warranted by writing under his hand and seal of arms, should require or demand of the trustees, at or in the parish church of Kilkhampton, the sum of £50,000 of lawful English money, and this should not then and there be paid, then the provisions of the deed would cease and be utterly void, and thenceforth the trustees would stand and be seized of all the premises to the only use and behoof of Sir Richard, his heirs and assigns for ever.<sup>1</sup> This is interesting, apart from its peculiarity, from the fact that it probably affords an approximate estimate of the total value of Grenville's estate.

The expedition left Plymouth in the year 1585, "even in April at the pleasant prime," the fleet "consisting of seven sailes, to wit, the *Tyger*, of the burden of seven score tunnes, a Flie-boat called the *Roe-bucke*, of the like burden, the *Lyon* of a hundred tunnes or therabouts, the *Elizabeth*, of fiftie tunnes, and the *Dorothie*, a small barke; whereunto were also adjoynded for speedy services, two small pinnesses."<sup>2</sup> The details of this expedition are well known, and do not concern us. Suffice it to say that 108 men were left to form the infant colony under the government of Ralph Lane, one of the Queen's equerries, who, however, had quarrelled with Grenville and complained of his "intolerable pride, insatiable ambition, and proceedings towards them all," adding that he had "had so much

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Granville Family*, 124-7.

<sup>2</sup> Hakluyt, *Voyages*, Everyman Ed., VI, 132.

experience of Grenville as to desire to be freed from the place where he is to carry any authority in chief.”<sup>1</sup> Having previously sent John Arundell, probably his half-brother, home to England with (apparently) the *Roebuck* and *Lion*, Grenville followed about three weeks later in the *Tiger*, and on his way “he descried a tall ship of 400 tons or thereabouts, making the same course as he did; unto whom he gave chase and in a few hours by goodness of sail overtook, and by violence won, richly laden with sugar, hides, spices, and some quantity of gold, silver, and pearls. She was the Vice-Admiral of the fleet of Sancto Domingo that year for Spain.”<sup>2</sup> Hakluyt describes her as a ship of 300 tons, and says Grenville boarded her “with a boate made with boards of chests which fell asunder, and sunke at the ship’s side, assoone as ever he and his men were out of it.” John Stukeley, his brother-in-law, who had accompanied him on the expedition, “for some unintelligible reason thought himself entitled to £10,000 of the booty. According to his estimate, as reported by his mendacious son, Sir Lewis, the whole was worth £50,000. Much of the treasure consisted of a cabinet of pearls. Sir Lewis Stukely alleged that Raleigh charged Elizabeth with taking all to herself ‘without so much as even giving him one pearl.’ The Queen was as fond of large pearls as he.”<sup>3</sup>

The next year Raleigh “at his owne charge prepared a ship of an hundred tunne [probably the *Lion*], fraighted with all maner of things in most plentiful maner, for the supply and reliefe of his Colony then remaining in Virginia,” but, just before the ship arrived, the colonists, at their own request, had been all taken off by Drake, then on his way home from the sacking of St. Domingo, Cartagena, and St. Augustine. No trace of the colony being found, Raleigh’s ship “returned with all the aforesayd provision into England,” and “about fourteene or fifteene days after the departure of the aforesayd shippe, Sir Richard Grinvile, Generall of Virginia, accompanied with three shippes well appointed for the same voyage, arrived there.” These ships were probably the *Roebuck*, the *Tiger*, and the Spanish prize; and the reason why they were so late in arriving at Virginia was that his ship was beneaped on Bideford Bar, for Philip Wyot, Town Clerk of Barnstaple, made the following entry in his Diary in 1586: “16 Ap year afores<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. S. P. Colonial*, Sept. 8, 1585.

<sup>2</sup> Holinshed, *Chronicle*.

<sup>3</sup> Stebbing, *Sir Walter Raleigh*, 45.



Sir Richard Greynvyll sailed over the bar with his flee boat [*Roebuck*] and friget [*Tiger*] but for want of sufficient water on the barr being neare upon neape he left his ship [the Spanish prize]. This Sir Richard Greynvyll pretended [i.e. intended] his goinge to Wyngandecora [Wingandacoa, the assumed native name of Virginia], where he was last year." <sup>1</sup> This seems to imply that the *Roebuck* and *Tiger*, both of which were of 140 tons, managed to cross the bar without difficulty, but "the Spanish prize," which was of much greater burden, got stuck; on the previous expedition, Grenville shifted from the *Tiger* to the prize, which he brought back to Plymouth, so it is most likely that he again sailed on the prize. Failing to hear any news of the colony, "he landed fiftene men in the Isle of Roanoak, furnished plentifully with all maner of provision for two yeeres, and so departed for England. Not long after he fell with the Isles of Açores, on some of which Islands he landed, and spoiled the townes of all such things as were woorth cariage, where also he tooke divers Spanyards." Wyot informs us that "in december this year Sir Richard Greynfild came home bringing a prise with him, laden with sugar, ginger & hyds." <sup>2</sup>

Early in the following year (1587) Grenville was appointed to survey the coast defences in anticipation of a Spanish invasion, and on March 13th the Council wrote to him: "Whereas it hath been already signified unto you, that her Majesty's pleasure was, that you should take a view of places of descent in the counties of Devon and Cornwall, and thereof to make report unto us, together with your opinion what defence might conveniently be made in every of the said places either for preventing or impeaching the landing of a foreign enemy; we are now further to signify unto you that her Majesty's pleasure also is, that before your coming up, you do take a view of the trained bands of the said two counties, as well of the persons of the men, as of their furniture, and see them exercised and mustered in your presence, to th'end you may be able to make report both of the sufficiency of the armour, and of the profit they have made of this exercise of the training, and also what defects you do find either in the armour, or in the choice of the persons, or their skill in the use of their weapons, whereupon order may be taken for the repairing of the said defects. And of this her

<sup>1</sup> Chanter, *Literary Hist. of Barnstaple*, 91.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 92.

Majesty's pleasure we have given knowledge by our letter, as well to the Earl of Bathe, Lord Lieutenant in Devon, and also to the Lieutenant in the county of Cornwall [Sir Walter Raleigh], requiring them to afford you their best assistance for th'executing of this charge that is enjoined you."<sup>1</sup> There had previously been, on February 24th, a general muster at Barnstaple "before my Lord of Bath, Sr Richard Greynfield, Mr. Hugh Acland, and Mr. George Wyot, Justices, of all the able men with a shew of their arms and furniture of the hundreds of Braunton, Shyrwill, and Fremyngton; and on Wednesday following the inhabitants of this town and parish mustred before the s<sup>d</sup> Justices in the Church with a shewe of their arms and artillery."<sup>2</sup>

Of course, these new duties effectually prevented Grenville from undertaking another expedition, so in the spring of 1587 Raleigh, "intending to persevere in the planting of his Countrey of Virginia, prepared a newe Colonie of one hundred and fiftie men to be sent thither, under the charge of one John White, whom he appointed Governour." The fleet numbered "three saile, viz. the Admirall, a ship of one hundred and twentie Tunnes, a Flie-boate, and a Pinnesse." We learn from the narrative that the name of the first was the *Lion*, no doubt the same as the ship of that name in Grenville's first expedition; and it is probable that the "Flie-boate" was also the same as that called the *Roebuck*, which accompanied Grenville in the same expedition. White found no trace of the men left by Grenville, "saving only wee found the bones of one of those fifteene, which the Savages had slaine long before"; and, at the request of the colonists, he returned to England for supplies, arriving on November 5th.

This was a very inopportune moment, for the whole country was busily engaged in plans for resisting the expected Spanish invasion. Both Raleigh and Grenville were on the committee of "noble and experienced captains" who were appointed to consider and report on "suche meanes as are Considered to be fittes to putt y<sup>e</sup> forces of y<sup>e</sup> Realme of England in order to withstand an inuatiou pretended [i.e. intended] by the Kinge of Spain," the other members of the committee being Arthur Lord

<sup>1</sup> *Foljambe Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, 22. See also letter to the Earl of Bath, *Acts of P. C.*, XIV, 370.

<sup>2</sup> Chanter, *Literary Hist. of Barnstaple*, 93.

Grey, Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Thomas Leighton, Sir John Norris, Sir Richard Bingham, Sir Roger Williams, and Ralph Lane, Esq., the first governor of Virginia.<sup>1</sup> Their report was made on November 27th, and provides fully for the land defences of the kingdom.<sup>2</sup> On December 9th it is reported that Grenville was being sent to Plymouth, and Raleigh to Cornwall, in connexion with the scheme ;<sup>3</sup> and on December 21st Raleigh himself reports to Burghley from Exeter that he "has attended the Earl of Bath [Lord Lieutenant of Devon], and conferred with the Deputy Lieutenants of Devon for the drawing together of 2000 foot and 200 horse. Sir John Gilberte, Sir Rich. Greynvile, and the Earl himself, think it very feasible. Some of the Commissioners for Devon are infected in religion, and vehemently malcontent. Recommends that half the charge should be defrayed by her Majesty. The citizens of Exeter as yet refuse to bear their part."<sup>4</sup>

Steps had already been taken for the maritime defence of the West of England. According to advices from England, dated June 6th, and received in Paris on June 20th, "it was decided that four out of the eight ships the Queen had guarding the west end of the Channel should be sent to Drake, and that 10 merchantmen, of from 80 to 100 tons burden, should be fitted out in Bristol and the West-country ; the whole 14 vessels taking 1500 or 2000 men, sailors and soldiers together. Some people thought that these ships could be made ready in a fortnight, but others were of opinion that it would take much longer. . . . It was feared that if any armed ships from Spain were to go out and meet the 14 vessels before they effected their junction with Drake, the English ships might be destroyed, as they would not be so well armed and formed as Drake's fleet. It was uncertain whether they would be commanded by Grenville, a gentleman who has been sailing as a pirate, or Frobisher, who they thought would agree with Drake better than the other."<sup>5</sup> The Spanish ambassador also informed his King that "it was proposed in the council that Grenville, a gentleman who has always sailed with pirates, should command the squadron, but it was objected

<sup>1</sup> *Harleian MSS.*, 168, ff. 110-14.

<sup>2</sup> A long account of this report is given by Dr. Brushfield in the *Western Antiquary*, VII, 273-9, but he does not seem to have known of the copy in the *Harleian MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, IV, 174.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, Dec. 21, 1587.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, IV, 93.

that he would not serve under Drake, and it was necessary to send some person who would not raise questions but would obey Drake unreservedly, and it was therefore thought that Frobisher would be put in command." <sup>1</sup>

On February 28th, 1588, the Spanish ambassador again wrote to his King that "the Queen had ordered Grenville (an Englishman, who, as I have informed your Majesty, has several times gone on plundering voyages, and was lately on the coast of Spain) to remain with 20 merchantmen and pirate ships on the English coast opposite Ireland." <sup>2</sup> This Western fleet that Grenville was preparing certainly puzzled the Spaniard and caused him some apprehension, which was not lessened by the receipt of a letter at this time from two Spanish prisoners of war in England, begging for the arrest of one James Lomas at Seville, if he were still there, in order that he might be held as security "for the liberty of the poor pilots who were captured by Richard Grenville of Cornwall, and are now held prisoners by him. He is a pirate; and brought to England 22 Spaniards whom he treated as slaves, making them carry stones on their backs all day for some building operations of his, and chaining them up all night. Twenty of them have died or escaped, but he still keeps two pilots. If James Lomas be kept fast we shall be released, but not otherwise." <sup>3</sup>

It seems clear that the Spanish ambassador had not only received an exaggerated estimate of the size of the fleet, but had entirely mistaken its object, which at this date was merely the relief of the Virginian colonists. Immediately after the arrival of Governor White the previous November, Raleigh had taken steps to send a pinnace at once with letters to promise them "that with all convenient speede he would prepare a good supply of shipping and men, with sufficiency of all thinges needefull, which he intended, God willing, should be with them the Sommer following. Which pinnesse and fleete were accordingly prepared in the West countrey at Bidiforde vnder the charge of Sir Richard Greeneuil." <sup>4</sup>

Mr. R. W. Cotton, in his paper on "The North Devon Fleet in 1588," asserts that neither the pinnace nor the letters were ever dispatched, <sup>5</sup> but there appears to be no

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Spanish S. P.*, IV, 110.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, VI, 223.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, IV, 220.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix A.

<sup>5</sup> *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 176. It is surprising to find this referred to by a fellow historian as "a very complete and exhaustive paper" (*Western Antiquary*, VII, 266).

authority for this statement, and, as a matter of fact, the very account from which he is quoting is actually a description of the sending of "two small pinnesses, the one of them being of 30 tonnes called the *Braue*, the other of 25 called the *Roe*, wherein 15 planters and all their prouision, with certaine reliefe for those that wintered in the Countrie, was to be transported."<sup>1</sup> These pinnaces, however, did not set sail until April 22nd, after the main fleet had been diverted for another purpose, but there seems to be no reason for assuming that the pinnacle with letters had not been dispatched at an earlier date.

At any rate, Bideford, which, as I have pointed out in the first paper, was already noted as a shipbuilding port, must have been very busily engaged during the early part of 1588 in fitting out the "seven or eight" ships required for the Virginian expedition. Mr. Cotton states "there appears to be no authority for the *seven* ships of Sir Richard Grenville's squadron [as given in Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*], nor, indeed, for any specific number";<sup>2</sup> but on the last day of March, when a special embargo was placed on all shipping throughout the kingdom, the Privy Council wrote a special letter "to Sir Rychard Greenefyld, knight, that wheras he hathe *seven or eyght* shippes and pinaces ready for a voyage he intendethe to make to some part of the West Indyans, forasmoeche as her Majesty dothe receave dayly advertysment of the preparations of the King of Spayn to increase, wherupon it is also thought necessary her Navyes on the seas should be reynforced and strengthened, and to that end order is gyven bothe for the staye of all shippes in all the port townes of the Realme, and to the said townes to furnish a certeyn number of vessels, &c.; he is also strayghtly chardged and commaunded in her Majesties name and upon his alleadgeance to forbear to go his intended voyage, and to have the shippes so by him prepared to be in a readynes to joyne with her Majesties Navye as he shalbe dyrected hereafter."<sup>3</sup>

Grenville, like a true patriot, immediately and without hesitation did what he could to comply with the Council's order, for his fleet was "now in a reddinesse, only staying but for a faire wind to put to Sea."<sup>4</sup> On April 9th the Council wrote again "to Sir Richard Greenefeild, knight,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix A.

<sup>3</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 176.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix A.

that whereas he did advertyse their Lordships of his [intended] repaire unto the Cape of Cornewall or the Sylles for commoditie of wynde, to be better hable uppon any occacion to repaier where most use might be of his service, their Lordships could not but allowe his purpose therein ; therefore, for his further direc[ti]on, they required him to send presently unto Sir Francis Drake such shippes as were of greatest burthen and fytttest for service according unto soche direction as he should receave from him, the other, of lesse burthen, and soche as Sir Frauncis should not thincke fytt to be retayned, he might dyspose of and employ in his intended voyage as he should thincke good ; and whereas his shippes were furnyshed with provycion of victualles for many monethes, which could not ben don without great chardge, order was to be given to Mr. Dorrell, her Majesties servante emploied at this presente in those partes for the provycion of victualles for the Navy, to take soche order with him therein as should be reasonable ; moreover, her Majestie consider[ing] the danger of this presente tyme and his knowledge and experience in martyall affaires, did thincke yt convenient he him self should remayne in those partes where he now was, to give his assystaunce and advyse to the Lieutenantes of Cornewall and Devon ” [Sir Walter Raleigh and the Earl of Bath].<sup>1</sup>

A letter was also sent “ to Sir Frauncis Drake, knight, sygnyfyinge unto him the effect of this former letter wrytten to Sir Richard Greenefeild, knight, which their Lordships thought yt necessary to acquaint him withall, to th’end he might be fully instructed withe the full course of their proceedinges in a matter that did so greatly tende to the strengthninge of her Majesties Navye as that did.”<sup>2</sup>

This action of Grenville’s is in marked contrast to the unpatriotic conduct of Sir John Gilbert, who was severely admonished by the Council because, notwithstanding the “ order geven unto him by Sir Frauncis Drake, Admirall of her Majesties Fleet set furth in the West Countrey, for the staye of certeine vessells and shippes, . . . the said Sir John did not onelye suffre the said shippes, beinge of great burthen and fytt for service, to departe, but in a letter of his did seeme little to regard the authoritie of the said Sir Francis.”<sup>3</sup>

We see that on April 9th Grenville was ready to sail with

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 27.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 17.

his fleet of seven or eight ships, and that on April 22nd two of these ships "of lesse burthen, and soche as Sir Frauncis did not thincke fytt to be retayned" (for there had been ample time to obtain his opinion), actually did sail. We may therefore reasonably assume that the remainder, being the five or six ships "of greatest burthen and fytttest service," were the five or six ships referred to in Wyot's Diary as having gone over the bar to join Drake at Plymouth.<sup>1</sup> The entry in the Diary gives no indication of date, from which Mr. Cotton infers that "they sailed at different times and not altogether,"<sup>2</sup> but we shall see that they arrived at Plymouth together, and consequently there appears to be no justification for Mr. Cotton's assumption. It is almost certain that they sailed before the pinnaces, and, as a shilling was paid "to John Hender the 17th of aprell to runne to Budiford [presumably from Stratton] with post letters to Sr. Richard Greinvile that Came from Sessions,"<sup>3</sup> we may, I think, assume that Grenville was still at Bideford on that date. This reduces the date of sailing to very narrow limits, and receives some confirmation from the fact that Grenville's ships arrived at Plymouth with the Bristol ships, which were ordered on April 12th to be "forthwith putt in a readines and sent to Sir Francis Drake to Plimouth, to joyne with the rest of the Fleete under his charge without attending [waiting for] the rest of the Fleete [from Bristol], and that, nevertheles, the time of preparinge and sendinge the whole number be not forslowd [delayed] to the prejudice of the present service."<sup>4</sup> Allowing a week for preparation, we may fairly assume that Grenville's squadron sailed on or about April 20th,<sup>5</sup> and joined the Bristol squadron in the entrance of the Severn Sea. They did not, however, reach Plymouth until about May 12th, for on that date Captains Thomas Fenner and Robert Crosse wrote to Drake, who was then in London: "Here are arrived all the ships from Bristol and all the west parts with Sir Richard Greenfeld and Mr. St. Leger, for which two we pray your consideration in moneys they demand for victual. We take order upon

<sup>1</sup> Chanter's edition gives *five* as the number (*Literary Hist. of Barnstaple* 94), but another abstract printed in the *North Devon Magazine* (1824) gives *six*. (See *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 173, footnote.)

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 173.

<sup>3</sup> Goulding, *Records of Blanchminster's Charity*, 72.

<sup>4</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 29.

<sup>5</sup> As Mr. Cotton points out, the date given by Kingsley—June 21st—is impossible.

this news that the fleet shall be maintained until Saturday next with petty warrants, so as the two months store shall be kept whole.”<sup>1</sup> This seems to imply that Grenville accompanied the squadron, although Mr. Cotton says “it is almost certain that he did not.”<sup>2</sup> Further, it is extremely probable that he remained with his fleet until news had been received of the Spaniards, for on May 28th, the Lord High Admiral wrote to Burghley: “Even this morning, Mr. Cary [George Cary of Cockington], the sheriff of Devonshire, and Sir Richard Greynvile have brought me word of a bark that is come newly from the South Cape [Cape St. Vincent], and was there within these seven days, and did take two or three fishermen off that place, who told them that the Spanish fleet was to come out with the first wind. And therefore very likely that, now the wind being so good for them, they are coming out.”<sup>3</sup> However, his duty on the arrival of the Armada certainly lay on land, for, as White tells us, he was “personally commanded not to depart out of Cornewall,”<sup>4</sup> of whose forces he was the leading Captain, having under him 303 “able trayned and furnished men,” comprising 129 “shott” [provided with calivers or muskets], 89 “corslets” [pikemen], and 179 “bows” [provided with cross-bows].<sup>5</sup>

The list of ships in an early edition of Stow's *Annales* quoted by Mr. Cotton—apparently the edition of 1600—is hopelessly confused, and makes no distinction between Howard's and Drake's divisions of the English fleet. Among the ships “from Quinborough toward Plimmouth the 16. of May under the L. Admirall,” are included three of Barstable, viz. the Galleon *Dudley*, the *God Save Her*, The *Tyger*, together with the three ships and a pinnace of Bristow, the two ships and a pinnace of Excester, nine ships and two pinnaces of Plimmouth, “and sundrie others of the West parts.”<sup>6</sup> But we know that these ships were in different categories, for the so-called Barstable ships and the Plimmouth ships were “merchant ships appointed to serve westwards under Sir Francis Drake,” and were paid for entirely by the Queen, whereas the Bristow and Excester ships were “coasters under the Lord High

<sup>1</sup> Laughton, *Armada Papers*, I, 172.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 177.

<sup>3</sup> Laughton, *Armada Papers*, I, 187.

<sup>4</sup> *Harleian MSS.*, 168, f. 166. It will be seen that there is some mistake in the arithmetic here, for the numbers add up to 397, instead of 303.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix A.

<sup>6</sup> Stow, *Annales* [1600], 1246.



Admiral," being the local contingents demanded by the Privy Council and paid for the first two months by the respective towns.

A full account of these local contingents is given in Appendix B, from which it will be seen that nearly all the towns sent their quota of ships, except Barnstaple and Torrington, whose mayors and aldermen returned a whining excuse that, owing to "the great losses susteyned by the ymbargment of our goodes in the K. of Spaynes Dominions," they were "bothe generally and particularlie dryven to extreame povertie in respect of our former estate," and they prayed for "a discharge of this burthen beinge too heaue for us to beare."<sup>1</sup> As there is no notice among the Barnstaple records of any levy having been made for the setting out of these ships, Mr. Cotton assumed that the municipalities did not further stir in the matter. This may be correct, but on July 1st the Council sent a letter to the Earl of Bath and Sir Robert Dennys that "whereas the townes of Barstable and Torrington were appointed to sett forth the one [really *two*] shippe and a pynnace amongst other the coast townes to joyne with her Majesties Navy on the seas, wherein they excused them selves by reason of theire dyshabilitytie, and because her Majesties Navy should not be unfurnished of the nomber appointed the Lord Admyrall did cause a shippe of burthen of 200 tonnes, called the *Ceraphin*, being bounde for the Newe Found Land, well manned and victualled for the performance of the said voyage, to serve in place of that shippe which the said townes should have provided; therefore his Lordship [the Earl of Bath] was praied that some of the cheefe officers of the said townes should take soche order with them as his Lordship shoulde thincke to be fytt and convenient that they might contribut in reasonable sorte to the chardge of the said shippe; and yf the inhabytaunts of the said townes are not of habilytie to beare this chardge, then to take order that the Hundrethes of Brampton, Fremington, and Shepbeare next adjoyninge, wherein there were divers merchauntes of habilytie, might helpe to beare parte of the said chardge."<sup>2</sup>

This ship belonged to Roger (or George) Norwood of Torrington, for some time during the previous year Roger Norwodde of that town, on account of "injuries sustained

<sup>1</sup> The letter is given in full by Mr. Cotton (*Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 171).

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 147.

by his ship, the *Zeraphine*, from the French ship of war called the *Grand Bryseck* of Newhaven," petitioned the Council for "letters to make stay of some Frenchmen's goods, or letters of licence, to be revenged as he may." <sup>1</sup> On July 28th the Council instructed the Earl of Bath "to forbear to presse the townes of Barstable, Torrington and other [*sic*] Hundredes to any contribucion," because Norwood "is said not to have sustained no charge at all towards the setting fourth of the said shippe"; <sup>2</sup> but by September 8th Norwood had convinced the Council that his ship, the *Zeraphin*, "was imployed with her Majesties Navie in the late service at the seas, and that he hath disbursed the whole charge of victuallinge of his said shipp with all provision and furniture necessarie," so the Earl is "again required, uppon examination of the saide George [Norwood], to levie and collecte the same [charge] uppon the saide towens and Hundreds." <sup>3</sup> Whether Norwood ever got his money refunded is doubtful, but his ship nowhere appears in the official lists, and in any case she must have been too late to take part in the action.

The *John* of Barnstaple, which Mr. Cotton gives as the *fourth* member of the North Devon fleet, is entered in the list of "voluntary ships which joined when the Armada was on the coast, and were paid by the Queen during service." It is therefore quite impossible that she could have formed one of the five ships that sailed with Grenville. Mr. Cotton gets over the difficulty by assuming that the ships sailed on different dates, but I have already shown that they all went together and arrived together at Plymouth. Sir John K. Laughton, followed by Sir William L. Clowes, asserts that this ship belonged to Grenville, but they give no authority for the statement; Mr. Cotton says, also without giving his authority, that the *John* was one of the Barnstaple privateers to which formal commissions, or "letters of marque," are recorded to have been issued. <sup>4</sup> I venture to suggest that she may have been the prize ship called the *St. John*, which had belonged to Peter Fryer, a merchant of Portugal, and had been taken on the seas in 1586 by "a man of warr of Barstable under collour of letters of reprisall," <sup>5</sup> and she may have been the same as

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, 1581-90, p. 449.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 201.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 272.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 171.

<sup>5</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XIV, 257.

the ship called *John Evangelist* that sailed in White's last expedition to Virginia in 1590.<sup>1</sup>

But these were not the only ships sent from North Devon. William Nicholls of Northam<sup>2</sup> sent a ship and a pinnace under somewhat peculiar circumstances. The towns of Gloucester and Tewkesbury had been ordered to pay for furnishing a ship called the *Bark Sutton*, alias *Bark Yonge*, whose captain was Nicholas Webb, but, finding that "they coulede with lesse charges furnish" Nicholls' ships, they misinformed the Council that "the saide barke *Sutton* was not at that tyme at the seas accordinge to their Lordships' appointment," and they were consequently directed by the Council to furnish the ship and pinnace belonging to Nicholls, for which they paid him £260.<sup>3</sup> On June 2nd the Council had written to the Lord High Treasurer that, "whereas William Nicholls, master of a shippe, brought some suspected persons and fugitives, having them nyne weekes in his custodye at his owne charges, whoe in respect thereof sued to there Lordships for some consideracion and recompence towards his said charges, his Lordship was prayed to be soe favourable to the suppliant as to wryte his letters to the officers of the portes of the countye of Devon, where he dwelleth, to permit him to transport out of the said countye or out of countie of Somersett the quantite of c quarters of corne [presumably free of duty] in respecte of the charge he hath ben at, and his honest performance of the charge commytted to him."<sup>4</sup> But his patriotism was not very deep: on December 9th, owing to "his negligence and slacknes to discharge the truste reposed in him in not cominge in due tyme to her Majesties Navie, nor so well appointed as was requisite," he was ordered to pay Captain Webb the sum of £40 "with convenient expedicion towards the defrayinge of the charges of th'above mencioned barke *Sutton*, to which ende and for speedy paimente to be made of the said summe, it was likewise ordeyned that the said Capten Nicolles shall receave of the Mayor of Southamptton by order from the Lord Admirall his said shipp and pinnace,

<sup>1</sup> Hakluyt, *Voyages*, Everyman Ed., VI, 213.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Cotton, relying on a statement in Westcote's *View of Devonshire* in 1630, asserts that in 1588 "Appledore had scarcely come into existence" (*Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XI, 169), but as early as 1560 Northam had 1 ship of 100 tons, 1 of 120 tons, and 1 of 140 tons (*S. P. Domestic*, XI, 27, quoted in Oppenheim, *Administration of Royal Navy*, 172).

<sup>3</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 387, 405.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 99.

together with such munition, ordinance, tacklynge, furniture, &c., with all other thinges remayninge therein or belonginge to the said ship and pinnace at the tyme that the said Mayor and Burgesses receaved the same, and shall make presente sale of the said goodes and furniture containned in the said shipp and pinnace.”<sup>1</sup> Captain Webb was directed to get what else he could from the surplus amount collected or to be collected by the towns of Gloucester and Tewkesbury. The circumstances under which the Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton got possession of Nicholls’ ship and pinnace do not appear, though it was probably on a charge of piracy; at any rate, they refused to give them up, or to set at liberty “such personnes as served in the said shippe and pinnace, imprisoned by their order and commaundement,” alleging “the prerogative and jurisdiction of that Corporation; their Lordships thought good, notwithstanding anie privilege or exemption of Admiral[ty] aucthorytie to be by them or anie of them in like sorte pretended in that parte (which as appeared by the opinion of her Majesties Councell Learned in the Law was none at all), to charge and commaund them forthwith, without anie further dilatorie aunswer or defaulte, to make restitution and redeliverie” and advised them “to beare a more respectie regard to their Lordships’ requeste hereafter, and not upon everie vaine presumption to delude themselves and deferre the execution of justice by their frivolous aunsweres and delaies.”<sup>2</sup> However, learning of Nicholls’ suspected piracy, their Lordships afterwards modified their demand by ordering the goods to be inventoried and safely kept pending further directions, and Nicholls himself to be speedily brought before them.<sup>3</sup>

We have yet to consider the composition of Grenville’s squadron. There can be little doubt that Mr. Cotton is right in including the three named Barnstaple ships, viz. Galleon *Dudley*, *God Save Her*, and *Tiger*, and I think we need have no hesitation in taking for the fourth ship the Bark *St. Leger*, owned and commanded by Grenville’s brother-in-law, John St. Leger of Annery, who may be described as a Bideford man. However, it did not form one of Grenville’s own contribution, for, as we have seen, Grenville and St. Leger were separately considered in their

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 387–8.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, XVII, 17–18.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, XVII, 67.

demands for money for victuals, and the "*Barke Sellenger*," although entered among the merchant ships under Drake, is also among the "voluntary ships" partially paid by the Queen, for we find she was paid for the wages of 80 men for 6 weeks £84, for one month's victuals £56, and for the tonnage of 160 tons £24—total £164. With regard to the fifth ship of the squadron there is a difficulty. We know that on July 17th, Howard and Hawkins sent an estimate of charges to Burghley from Plymouth, including the items :—

For the wages of 700 men entertained by Sir Francis Drake, Knight, for the space of four months in ships of Sir Richard Greynvile's and others, to the number of *eight* ships taken up to serve with the fleet of her Majesty, which were appointed to continue, by the Council's letters, ending the 28th of July, 1588, amounting to the sum of . . . £1960

For the tonnage of the said ships, being by estimation 800 ton, the sum of . . . . . £320

And on August 28th Hawkins gives the following note of ships in the Queen's pay :—<sup>1</sup>

The ships of Sir Richard Greynvile's and others—

	<i>Tons</i>	<i>Men</i>
The Galleon <i>Dudley</i> . . . . .	250	100
<i>God Save Her</i> . . . . .	200	80
"Frigate" . . . . .	80	60
Bark <i>St. Leger</i> . . . . .	160	80
<i>Manington</i> . . . . .	150	80
The Bark <i>Buggins</i> . . . . .	80	50
Bark <i>Flemyng, Golden Hind</i> . . . . .	50	30
Bark <i>Leman, Makeshift</i> . . . . .	60	40
<i>Diamond</i> of Dartmouth . . . . .	60	40
<i>Speedwell</i> . . . . .	70	14
Barke <i>Yonge</i> . . . . .	70	40

[1230] 614

Of these eleven ships, the *Manington* [of Fowey], the *Buggins*, the *Diamond*, and the Bark *Yonge* had been appointed to serve under Drake as early as December, 1587,<sup>2</sup> and may, therefore, be rejected. The *Makeshift*

<sup>1</sup> Laughton, *Armada Papers*, II, 181.

<sup>2</sup> Foljambe MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*), 114.

belonged to Milbrook, and the *Speedwell* to Dartmouth, so that for the fifth ship in Grenville's squadron we have left only the Bark *Fleming* or *Golden Hind*, which was the ship that brought the news of the first approach of the Spanish Armada.

On August 26th, all danger at sea being over, Hawkins wrote to Burghley from the *Ark Raleigh* in Dover road: "Sir Francis Drake and I discharged and sent away many of the western and coast ships, before my Lord [High Admiral] came down; which, upon some news that Sir Edward Norreys brought, my Lord was somewhat displeased and disliked it. I am not able to send your Lordship a better particular of the numbers that are and were in her Majesty's certain pay than that which I sent from Plymouth; wherein there was no conducts demanded, for that no discharge was then thought of; neither was there any ship of the coast spoken of or voluntary ships but those of Sir Richard Greynvile and those taken into service by Sir Francis Drake then over and above his warrant, yet by order from the Council, as Sir Richard Greynvile and he hath to show."<sup>1</sup>

With regard to the identity of Grenville's ships, Mr. Cotton suggested that the Galleon *Dudley* was "the Spanish prize"—alluding apparently to the prize stated by Wyot, and by Wyot only, to have been taken on the *second* expedition. The prize taken on the *first* expedition seems to have been a bigger vessel, for she is described as of 400, and of 300, tons, whereas the Galleon *Dudley* was only of 250 tons; but this is not an insuperable objection to the identity, and on the whole I should be inclined to think that this is more likely to be the ship in the little North Devon fleet, especially as we know that Grenville himself brought her home to Plymouth and presumably sailed in her on the second expedition, when she stuck on Bideford bar. On the present occasion she was commanded by James Erisey, a second cousin of Grenville, who had previously commanded the *White Lion* in Drake's expedition to the West Indies in 1585-6. The *God Save Her*, or, as she is entered in the official lists, the *Virgin God Save Her*, was commanded by Grenville's second son John, who afterwards lost his life in Drake's final expedition in 1595. The "Frigate" is, no doubt, the same as the *Tiger*, but

<sup>1</sup> Laughton, *Armada Papers*, II, 163.

it is doubtful whether this was the ship of that name in Grenville's first expedition, for the "Frigate" is given as of only 80 tons (with a crew of 60 men), whereas the first *Tiger* was of 140 tons; the ship does not appear elsewhere in the official lists. The Bark *St. Leger* was commanded by Grenville's brother-in-law, John St. Leger, son of Sir John St. Leger of Annery; and the *Golden Hind* by Thomas Flemyng.

It has been stated that Flemyng was a Scotchman, presumably on account of his name, but the name belongs equally to North Devon. and, indeed, the parish of Bratton Fleming is so called after the Fleming family. The name was still common, and several were ship-owners. At the beginning of the year 1590 both St. Leger and Flemyng were employed in the Irish service. The former "was appointed to have the chardg of 100 men of the 1000 sent lately into Ireland," but "because he did shew unto their Lordships (of the Council) that his father, Sir Jhon Saint Leger, did lye very sicke at this presente (March 24, 1589-90) in the West Contry at his house at Anery, their Lordships upon his humble suyte were pleased he shuld repayr to se his father, and appoint his lieutenant to conduct over his band, so as he should, after he had seen his father, make that speed to his chard[ge] that was convenient."<sup>1</sup> Flemyng was first ordered to proceed to Milford Haven in a French bark which he had lately captured from "the Ligures," and to receive furniture and provision from Sir John Perrott, knight, the Earl of Bath, and the Mayor of Bristol; his duty at first was to keep the passage between Milford Haven and Waterford,<sup>2</sup> but "for as moche as spoiles were commytted on the coaste of Devonshire and Cornewall by certaine pyrates and Leaguers that did haunt that shoare, he was required that he should repaire thether with his shipp to plie upp and downe uppon that coast in soche sorte as he should thinck he might do best service, where he should lykewyse find certaine shippes sett forth by the merchauntes of that countrie for that purpose."<sup>3</sup>

On July 19, 1590, the Council informed the Vice-admiral of Cornwall that the Galeon *Dudley*, "being sett to the seas with letters of reprisall," had "taken lately a

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVIII, 447.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, XVIII, 328, 331, 351, 354. See also *Cal. S. P. Domestic*, Feb. 24, 1590.

<sup>3</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVIII, 447.

Spaniard or Portugall laden with wollen cloath, oyles, wines and other merchandize, and sent the same by one Clark into this realme and happened to arryve at Fawmouth." <sup>1</sup> Later in the year, the same ship rescued Job Hortop from a Spanish "fire-boat," as narrated in Hakluyt's *Voyages*, and landed him at Portsmouth on Dec. 2.<sup>2</sup>

From the above considerations it is quite clear that Mr. Cotton, who suggests that two of the ships were Barnstaple reprisal ships, is not more correct than Kingsley, who assumes that the whole squadron was provided by the gentlemen of North Devon and the merchants of Bideford. We know that two of the six ships mentioned by Mr. Cotton as possible participants, viz. the *Prudence* and the *Gift*, were not even built at this date; <sup>3</sup> and Kingsley's statement that "the Fortescues offered to furnish a ship, the Chichesters another, the Stukelys a third; while the merchantmen—the Bucks, the Stranges, the Heardes, joyfully unloaded their Virginian goods, and replaced them with powder and shot," <sup>4</sup> is utterly without foundation. Two of the ships, viz. Bark *St. Leger* and Bark *Fleming* or *Golden Hind*, certainly belonged to private owners, but the other three were generally recognized as Grenville's own ships and were certainly under his able control, though it is more than likely that they belonged in part to Raleigh, who was responsible for fitting out the Virginian expedition.

When the Spanish Armada actually appeared, Grenville was at Stow, but he hastened to Plymouth, for the purpose of superintending the land defences of that port. The following entries appear in the *Records of Blanchminster's Charity* at Stratton:—

- to Harry Juell the 21th of July to runne to Stow with  
a letter in post hast for her majesties service . . . iijd.
- to Richard Juell of Lunston [and 5 others] for there  
horses to go in post to Launceston for Sr. Richard  
Greinvile to ride to Plimouth when the Spaniards  
were Come before Plimoth 8d. for euery horse . . . iijs.
- to John short for his horse to Carry the victuals the  
same time . . . viijd.

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XIX, 329.

<sup>2</sup> Hakluyt, *Voyages*, Everyman Ed., VI, 353.

<sup>3</sup> *Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Com.)*, IV, 119.

<sup>4</sup> *Westward Ho!* chap. xxix.



- to Thomas Juell Cordener [cordwainer, i.e. boot-maker] for his horse to Carry the armor to Launceston the same time viijd. ; . . pronder [provender] for the seide horses at Launceston xd. ; . . for Settinge 3 new showes vnto them ix. d. ; for John Julles Labor to go to Launceston to fetch backe the same post horses & . . for goinge to stow with a post letter . . . . . xiiij. d.
- paide to Jesper Bedlime the same night to warne the parish that they should be ready at an howers warninge . . . . . iij. d.
- to Jesper Bedlime for two skinnes to mend a Dromme that was Borrowed for the parish & for Settinge in of the same . . . . . xvd.<sup>1</sup>

These entries make it quite certain that Grenville could not have formed one of the famous company on Plymouth Hoe "on the afternoon of the nineteenth of July," as described by Kingsley, and, as we know, Grenville's services for land defence were not really required, but on September 14th the Queen wrote him as follows : "Where we have some occasion offered to us by reason of certain ships of the Spanish Armada that came about Scotland and are driven to sundry parts in the west of Ireland, to put in readiness some forces to be sent into Ireland, as further occasion shall be given us, which we mean to be shipped in the river of Severn, to pass from thence to Waterford or Cork, We have thought meet to make choice of you for this service following. We require you that upon the north coasts of Devon and Cornwall, towards Severn, you make stay of all shipping meet to transport soldiers to Waterford, and to give charge that the same ships be made ready with masters, marriners, and all other maritime provisions needful, so as upon the next warning given from us or from our Council they may be ready to receive our said soldiers, which shall be 300 out of Cornwall and Devon, and 400 out of Gloucestershire and Somersetshire. We have also some further intention to use your service in Ireland with these ships aforesaid, whereof Sir Walter Rawley, knight, whom we have acquainted withal shall inform you, who also hath a disposition for our service to pass into Ireland, either with these forces, or before that they shall depart." <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Goulding, *Records of Blanchminster's Charity*, 73.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1588-92, p. 37.

The next day the Council wrote to Raleigh, "recommending unto him the thinges followinge, beinge now appointed to repaire into Ireland; that he see the c souldiours limited to passe out [of] Cornewall into Ireland, according to her Majesties warraunt to him as Lieutenant of the said countie, be well chosen, and their captens and officers hable and well disposed; that he helpe Sir Richard Grenefeld in the charge geven unto him to staye shipping on the South syde of Severn in Cornwall and Devonshire, and that the same maye be readie with all provisions to transporte vij<sup>c</sup> souldiours appointed to passe into Ireland immediately upon knowledge from thence that there shalbe cause to use them against the Spaniardes, if they shall continue there after the winde shall serve them to departe; the shippes shalbe under the leading of Sir Richard Grenefeld to use them as he informed to destroye the Spaniardes' shippes, wherein he is requyred to assist him." <sup>1</sup>

Grenville's device "to destroye the Spaniardes' shippes" was apparently the conversion of some of his merchant ships into fireships, as had been done with such conspicuous success against the Spanish Armada off Calais, for the Mayor of Bristol was ordered "to make provicion of fifty barrells of pitche or tarre, five hundred weight of brimstone, as manye old tarr or pitche barrells, pitched boards, bavin wood, and such kind of stuffe as may be there had, which are to be employed for her Majesties servyce in Ireland," and "to deliver the thinges above mentioned to such as Sir Richard Grenfeld shall appointe to receyve the same." <sup>2</sup> Further, "a Warrant Patent" was issued "to all officers to be assisting unto Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Richard Greenefeld, knightes, being appointed to repaire into Ireland for her Majesties service, in the taking upp of such shippes and vessells as they shall thinke meet, to be readie furnished, victualled, manned and putt in readines by the owners of the same," <sup>3</sup> and three of the Queen's ships, the *Foresight* (300 tons, 110 sailors, 20 gunners, 20 soldiers), the *Aid* (250 tons, 90 sailors, 16 gunners, 14 soldiers), and the *Tiger* (200 tons, 80 sailors, 12 gunners, 8 soldiers), all of which had already taken part against the Spanish Armada, were sent, ready victualled for 370 men for 14 days at a cost of £129. 10s., to take part in the expedition "under conduction of" Raleigh and Grenville. <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of P. C.*, XVI, 277.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 278.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 276.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI, 280.

For a second time Grenville's preparations proved to be of no effect; but he and Raleigh went across to Ireland and during the next two or three years occupied themselves with the plantation of Munster. Grenville obtained a lease for forty years of the abbeys of Gilly and Fermoy, and this was subsequently converted into a fee farm, to be held "by the service of one knight's fee as scutage runs."<sup>1</sup> He also bought of Hugh Worth ("who could not endure the sickness of the country") a moiety of Kinalmeke for his "brethren-in-law, Richard Bellew, Esq., and Alexander Arundel, Esq."<sup>2</sup> Early in 1589 he returned to the Court, and later in the year he wrote a long letter to Walsingham, from Stow, to inform him of "the state of the undertakers in Co. Cork." He said he and his "uncle Sentleger" first planted there more than twenty years past, being then tenants of the Earl of Desmond, and, as he now intended "for some years to make his abode in Munster," he wished, "for his credit's sake amongst his neighbours in Cornwall, for permission to transfer the charge of such private bands of men as he had to his son, and also that his son might supply a place with the rest in justice" [i.e. that he might be made a Justice of the Peace].<sup>3</sup> We learn from a later petition that during six years they spent at least £8000 in peopling the country, "besides many losses and spoils they had many years past sustained."<sup>4</sup>

Early in 1590 Raleigh and Grenville undertook to raise 200 men of the 600 appointed to be levied in Ireland,<sup>5</sup> and in October he was ordered "to make his repair to her Majesty for some causes of service which he shall understand, and to make the Lord Deputy acquainted with her pleasure."<sup>6</sup> What this service was does not definitely appear, but it was probably the last service of all, in which he made such a glorious end.

In this expedition there can be little doubt many North Devon men took part. Barnstaple and Bideford were asked to furnish a ship of 100 tons burthen, or more, but again an excuse was sent, signed by Roger Beaple, Mayor of Barnstaple, and George Stawford, Mayor of Bideford: "Within this harbour are but three ships of that burthen, viz. the *Prudence*, the *Gift of God*, and the *Roger bona venter*,

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Chancery Rolls, Ireland*, II, 195, 201, 207. Also *Cal. S. P. Ireland*.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1588-92, p. 269.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, Oct. 14, 1589.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, Jan. 25, 1589-90.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, Dec. 16, 1592.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

all of which were built the last year, whereof two are at the Newfoundland; the third (being the *Prudence*) with two other serviceable ships of this harbour (of a lesser burthen), are at the sea with commissions of reprisal, who, we verily think, are before this time with one of Her Majesty's fleets. The bigger ship departed but a month since, and goeth victualled for six months, and one of the other two ships went of purpose to serve under the Earl of Cumberland. The residue of our shipping remaining are of small burthen, nothing serviceable. Also here are few mariners left at this time, because there are a great number forth in the said reprisal men, another company at the Newfoundland, and divers were pressed here hence by the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Thomas Howard and Sir Richard Grenville at their last being at Plymouth.—Barnstaple, 25 June, 1591.”<sup>1</sup> Ilfracombe was joined with Bridgwater in a similar request, but the Mayor also sent an excuse, “there being no shipping in their harbour above 20 tons, and the inhabitants are unable to bear so great a charge, being simple mariners and fishermen.—Ilfordcombe, 24 June, 1591.”<sup>2</sup>

The details of the action are so well known that it is not necessary to describe it. The following year Sir Warham St. Leger, petitioning Burghley on behalf of John Grenville, describes his father as one “who lived and died her Majesty's most loyal and vowed soldier and servant,” and who, “even to the end, carried a true testimony of his loyal mind towards his prince and country, as the world generally doth witness”<sup>3</sup>—a character which is borne out by our hero's own dying words: “Here die I, Richard Greenfield, with a joyfull and quiet mind, for that I have ended my life as a true soldier ought to do, that hath fought for his country, Queene, religion, and honor, whereby my soule most joyfull departeth out of this bodie, and shall alwaies leave behind it an everlasting fame of a valiant and true soldier, that hath done his dutie, as he was bound to do. But the others of my company have done as traitors and dogs, for which they shall be reproached all their lives and leave a shameful name for ever.”<sup>4</sup> There spake the true Grenville, a man reputed by contemporaries to be “of intolerable pride and insatiable

<sup>1</sup> *Hatfield Papers* (*Hist. MSS. Com.*), IV, 119.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, XIII, 450.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, Dec. 16, 1592.

<sup>4</sup> The last sentence has been generally ignored, but it was brought to notice by David Hannay in the *New Review*, May, 1897, and it certainly throws fresh light on the character of our hero.

ambition," "of nature very severe, so that his own people hated him for his fierceness and spake very hardly of him," "a stubborn man, head-strong and rash," and so on. On the other hand, he was recognized as a man of "great and stout courage," who "had performed many valiant acts and was greatly feared," and "got eternall honour and reputation of great valour, and of an experimented Souldier," "being in his lifetime the Spaniard's terror." So also in modern times opinions are divided as to the meritoriousness of his action. Sir John Laughton says : "One ship, the *Revenge*, by the ignorance, disobedience or presumption of her commander, Sir Richard Greynville, was caught, beset, and overpowered. Greynville's obstinate defence against great odds has rendered the combat celebrated in story and in song ; but its true moral is the disastrous effect of disobedience." <sup>1</sup> A more judicious estimate is furnished by Mr. Julian Corbett, who says : "Strongly as we may condemn the obstinate presumption to which the *Revenge* was sacrificed, it is certain that unless an officer be touched with a breath of the spirit that sped that day on the *San Paolo* in the midst of the enemy, he is unfit to command a ship-of-war. Without a glow of its fire, ships become but counters and tactics sink to pedantry." <sup>2</sup>

## APPENDIX A.

THE FIRST VOYAGE INTENDED FOR THE SUPPLY OF THE COLONIE PLANTED IN VIRGINIA BY JOHN WHITE WHICH BEING UNDERTAKEN IN THE YEERE 1588 BY CASUALTIE TOOKE NO EFFECT. [From the 1st Edition of Hakluyt, 1589.]

After the Gouvernors returne out of Virginia the 20. of Nouember 1587. he deliuered his letters and other advertisements concerning his last voyage and state of the planters to Sir Walter Raleigh : whereupon he forthwith appointed a pinnesse to be sent thither with all such necessaries as he understood they stood in neede of : and also wrote his letters vnto them, wherein among other matters he comforted them with

<sup>1</sup> *Camb. Modern Hist.*, III, 319.

<sup>2</sup> *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, II, 388.

promise, that with all convenient speede he would prepare a good supply of shipping and men with sufficiency of all thinges needefull, which he intended, God willing, should be with them the Sommer following. Which pinnesse and fleete were accordingly prepared in the West countrey at Bidiforde vnder the chardge of Sir Richard Greeneuil. This fleete being now in a reddinesse only staying but for a faire wind to put to Sea, at the same time there was spred throughout all England such report of the wonderfull preparation and inuincible fleetes made by the King of Spaine ioyned with the power of the Pope for the inuading of England, that most of the ships of warre then in a readines in any hauen in England were stayed for seruice at home : And sir Richard Greeneuil was personally commanded not to depart out of Cornwall. The voyage for Virginia by these meanes for this yere thus disappointed, the Gouvernour notwithstanding labored for the reliefe of the planters so earnestly, that he obtained two small pinnesses the one of them being of 30. tonnes called the *Braue*, the other of 25. called the *Roe*, wherein 15. planters and all their prouision, with certaine reliefe for those that wintered in the Countrie was to be transported.

Thus the 22. of Aprill 1588. we put ouer the barre at Biddiford in the edge of the Northside of Cornewal, and the same night we came to an anker vnder the Isle of Lundy, where some of our company went on land : After we had roade there about the space of three howers we wayed anker againe and all that night we bare along the coast of Cornwall.

The next day being S. Georges day and the 23. of Aprill stil bearing along the coast we gaue chase to 4. ships, & barded them & forced them all to come to anker by vs in a smal bay at the lands end, out of these ships we tooke nothing but 3. men, & the same night we weighed & put to Sea.

The 24. day we gaue chase to 2. ships, the one of them being a Scot the other a Breton. These we barded also & tooke from them whatsoeuer we could find worth the taking, & so let them goe.

The 26. of April we escried a ship on sterne of vs, for whom we strooke our toppe sayle, and stayed for it. By that time he came with vs we saw in his flagge a redd crosse : wereupon we helde him for an Englishman, & gaue ouer our preparation to fight with him. But when he was come neere to vs we perceiued his flagge not to be a right S. George : whereupon we were somewhat amased hauing so farre mistaken, for it was a very tall ship, and excellently well appointed & now readie to clap vs aboard. And it was not now neede to bid euery man to bestirre himselfe, for each one prepared with al speed to fight. In the meane time we hayled them whence they were : They answered of Flushing, bound for Barbarie. And they

perceiuing vs to be Englishmen of warre bare from vs and gaue vs a piece, and we gaue them two peeces and so departed.

The 27. day in the morning we were come with the heighth of cape Finister, the winde being still at Northeast.

The 28. day the wind shifted : about foure of the clocke in the afternoone the same day we escried a sayle to the northe of vs, whom we kept so neere vnto vs as we could all that night.

The 29. in the morning we gaue chase to the same ship being then to the wind of vs almost as farre as we could ken. Assoone as our pinnes came vp to them, the pinnes fought with the ship, & it was an Hulke of 200. tonnes & more, but after a few great shot bestowed on both sides, the pinnesse perceiuing her consort not able to come to ayd her left the Hulke & came roome with the *Braue* againe. At their comming they desired the Captaine & Master of the *Braue* to lend them some men and other things wherof they had neede. Which things put aboard them they returned againe to the chase of the Hulke earnestly, and with ful purpose to boord her. But the Hulke bare all night in with the coast of Spaine, and by morning were so neere land, that we fearing eyther change of wind or to be calmed gaue ouer the fight and put off to Sea againe.

### *May.*

The first day of May being Wedensday the wind came large at Northeast.

The 3. being friday we gaue chase to another tal ship, but it was night before we spake with her : and the night grew darke sodenly in such sort, that we lost sight both of the great ship & of our consort also, hauing thus in the darke lost our pinnesse, & knowing our barke so bad of sayle that we could neither take nor leue, but were rather to be taken or left of euery ship we met, we made our course for the Isle of Madera, hoping there to find our pinnesse abiding for vs.

The same day following being the 5. of May we spake with a man of warre of Rochel of 60. tons, very wel manned & brauely appointed being bound, as he said for Peru : hauing hailed each other, we parted frindly in outward shew, giuing ech other a voley of shot & a great piece : but neuertheles we suspected that which followed : for this Rocheller hauing taken perfect view of our ship, men, & ordinance, towards euening fell on sterne of vs : and assoone as it was darke left vs, and returned to his consort which was a tal ship of 100. tonne lying then on hull to weather of vs out of ken, hauing 84. men in her, wherof 50. were smal shot, and 12. muskets, and in the ship 10. peeces of ordinance. This ship being this night certified by her consort that viewed vs, of what force we were and how bad of sayle,

this greater ship tooke in 20. of the chiefest men that were in the smallest ship, and presently gaue vs chase.

The next morning being Monday and the 6. of May, we escried them in the weather of vs, so that it was in vaine to seeke by flight, but rather by fight to helpe our selues. The same day about 2. of the clocke in the afternoone they were come with vs. We hayled them, but they would not answere. Then we waued them to leewardes of vs, and they waued vs with a sword amayne, fitting their sails to clappe vs aboard, which we perceiuing gaue them one whole side : with one of our great shot their Master gonners shoolder was stroken away, and our Master gonner with a smal bullet was shot into the head. Being by this time grappled and aboard each of other the fight continued without ceasing one houre and a halfe. In which fight were hurt & slaine on both sides 23. of the chiefest men, hauing most of them some 6. or 8. woundes, and some 10. or 12. woundes, Being thus hurt and spoiled they robbed vs of all our victuals, powder, weapons and prouision, sauing a smal quantity of biskuit to serue vs scarce for England. Our Master and his Mate were deadly wounded, so that they were not able to come forth of their beds. I my selfe was wounded twice in the head, once with a sword, and another time with a pike, and hurt also in the side of the buttoke with a shot. Three of our passengers were hurt also, whereof one had 10. or 12. woundes, our Master hurt in the face with a pike and thrust quite through the head. Being thus put to our close fights, and also much pesterd with cabbens and vnseruiceable folkes we could not stirre to handle our weapons nor charge a piece : againe hauing spent all the powder in our flasks and charges which we had present for our defence, they cut downe our netting and entred as many of their men as could stand vpon our poope and forecastle, from whence they playd extreemely vpon vs with their shot. As thus we stood resolved to die in fight, the Captaine of the Frenchman cried to vs to yeld and no force should be offred. But after we had yelded, they knowing so many of their best men to be hurt and in danger of present death, began to grow into a new furie, in which they would have put vs to the sword had not their Captaine charged them, and perswaded them to the contrary. Being at length pacified they fell on all handes to rifling and carying aboard all the next day vntil 4. of the clock : at which time by ouer greedy lading both their owne boate and ours, they sunke the one and split the other by the ships side : by meanes whereof they left vs two cables and ankers, all our ordinance and most part of our sailes, which otherwise had ben taken away also. Furthermore they doubting the wind would arise, and night at hand, & a tal ship al that day by meanes of the calme in sight, they came aboard vs with their ship, and tooke in their men that were in



vs, who left vs not at their departing any thing worth the carying away. Being thus ransacked and vsed as is aforesaid in all sorts, we determined (as our best shift in so hard a case) to returne for England, and caused all our able and unhurt men, to fal to newe rigging & mending our sailes, tacklings, and such things as were spilled in our fight. By this occasion, God iustly punishing our former theeuerie of our euil desposed mariners, we were of force constrained to break of our voyage intended for the reliefe of our Colony left the yere before in Virginia, and the same night to set our course for England, being then about 50. leagues to the Northeast of Madera.

The 7. of May being Wednesday in the forenoone the wind came large at East northeast and we haled off as farre west and by north as we could untill the 10. of May, fearing to meete with any more men of warre, for that we had no maner of weapons left vs.

The 11. the wind larged more, and thenceforth we continued our due course for England.

The 17. of May we thrust our selues west of Vshant, & sounded but found no ground at 110. fathoms. The same day at night we sounded againe, and found ground at 80. fathoms.

The 20. being Sondag we fell with the coast of Ireland.

The 21. in the forenoon we saw the Northside of Cornewal at the lands end.

The 22. of May we came to an anker betweene Lunday and Harting point neere vnto Chauell [Clovelly] key, where we road untill the next tyde, and thence we put ouer the barre, and the same day landed at Biddeford.

Our other pinnesse whose company we had lost before the last cruell fight, returned also home into Cornwall within fewe weekes after our arriual, without performing our entended voyage for the reliefe of the planters in Virginia, which thereby were not a litle distressed.

## APPENDIX B.

### THE LOCAL CONTINGENTS OF SHIPS.

AUTHORITIES: Laughton, *Armada Papers* (Navy Records Soc.); *Acts of Privy Council*; *Harleian MSS.*; *Hatfield, Foljambe, and Exeter City Papers* (Hist. MSS. Com.); Stow, *Annales*, 1600.

A On April 1st, 1588, orders were sent from the Privy Council

to the undermentioned towns to provide a certain number of ships and pinnaces furnished and victualled for two months, to be ready by April 25th to join the fleet at Plymouth under Sir Francis Drake. Altogether 20 ships and 10 pinnaces were demanded, the ships to be over 60 tons. The 20 ships provided in response to this demand are apparently all entered in the official lists as "Coasters under the Lord High Admiral, and Paid by the Queen"—that is, after the first two months. In addition to these, most of the 34 "Merchant Ships appointed to serve Westwards under Sir Francis Drake" were local ships, and 13 of the 23 "Voluntary Ships which joined when the Armada was on the Coast, and were Paid by the Queen during Service" were not only provided by local ports but were also in some instances furnished by public contributions in the same way as the "coasters."

The following are the particulars, as far as they can be ascertained, arranged under the ports named in the original demand of the Privy Council :—

**BRISTOL :** *Demanded*—3 ships and 1 pinnacle. *Supplied*—*Minion* (230 tons, 110 men, Capt. John Sachfield), *Unicorn* (130 tons, 66 men, Capt. James Langton), *Handmaid* (80 tons, 56 men, Capt. Christopher Pitt), and *Aid* (60 tons, 26 men, Capt. William Megar). The last is described as a pinnacle, and apparently all belonged to Capt. Sachfield (or Sacheville) and were employed for five months, of which two months' charge (£430 or thereabouts) was paid by the city and the remainder (£699 6s. 0d.) by the Queen.

**BRIDGWATER :** *Demanded*—1 ship and 1 pinnacle. *Supplied*—*William* (70 tons, 30 men, Capt. John Smyth). She was paid by the Queen for the wages of 40 men for two months £56, victuals £56, and tonnage of 80 tons £16—total £128.

**BARNSTAPLE and TORRINGTON :** *Demanded*—2 ships and 1 pinnacle. *Supplied*—*Nil*, but the *Seraphim* (200 tons), belonging to George Norwood of Great Torrington, was impressed by the Lord Admiral and charged on these towns, or, if unable to pay, on the Hundreds of Braunton, Fremington, and Shebbear also ; this ship does not appear in the official lists. The *John* of Barnstaple (65 men) is entered under the "voluntary ships," and is said to have belonged to Grenville. Grenville's Virginia fleet consisted of 7 or 8 ships, of which apparently 5 left Bideford to join Drake at Plymouth ; the composition of this fleet is discussed in the paper. A ship and a pinnacle were supplied by William Nicholls of Northam at the charge of Gloucester and Tewkesbury, for which he was paid £260, but he did not join "in due time," and his ship does not appear in the official lists.

**FOWEY and LOOE :** *Demanded*—1 ship and 1 pinnace. *Supplied*—*Nil* directly, but John Rashley furnished his own ship *Frances* (140 tons, 60 men), and pinnace *Christopher* (15 tons), at a cost of £600, which was levied on these towns and the Hundreds near adjoining ; and he was further paid by the Queen for the wages of 60 men for six weeks £63, victuals for one month £42, and tonnage of 140 tons £21—total £126.

Among the merchant ships under Drake was the Bark *Manington* [of Fowey], (160 tons, 80 men, Capt. Ambrose Manington).

**PLYMOUTH, SALTASH, and TAVISTOCK :** *Demanded*—3 ships and 1 pinnace. *Supplied*—*John Trelawney* (150 tons, 70 men, Capt. Thomas Meek) by Saltash and Tavistock, and Bark *Potts* (180 tons, 80 men, Capt. Anthony Potts) and *Little John* (40 tons, 20 men, Capt. Laurence Clayton) by Plymouth. For the first-mentioned the Hundreds of Lifton and Tavistock were assessed at £150, of which £85 from the former was to be paid to Nicholas Glanville of Tavistock ; the ship was paid by the Queen, in respect of service from June 19th to August 13th, for the wages of 70 men £98, victuals £98, and tonnage of 150 tons £30—total £226.

The "*Bark Potts*" was really the *Charity* of Newcastle, owned by Anthony Potts of Bridgwater, mariner, who also supplied a bark of 30 tons with 20 men (probably the *Little John*) ; the ships were paid by the Queen for wages of 100 men for two months £140, victuals £140, and tonnage of 220 tons £44—total £324.

Among the merchant ships under Drake, a considerable number undoubtedly came from Plymouth, but the only one so described is the *Hope Hawkyns* (200 tons, 80 men, Capt. John Rivers, Mast. Roger Haley) ; she belonged to William Hart, and was one of the ships burnt before Calais. We know, too, from other sources that the following were Plymouth ships : *Minion* (200 tons, 80 men, Capt. William Wynter, Mast. Nicholas Maunder), *Spark* (200 tons, 90 men, Capt. William Spark, Mast. Richard Loarie), *Thomas Drake* (200 tons, 80 men, Capt. Henry Spindelov, Mast. John Tranton, belonged to Sir Francis Drake, and was burnt before Calais), Bark *Bond* (150 tons, 70 men, Capt. William Poole, Mast. John Rock, belonged to Sir John Hawkins, and was burnt before Calais), Bark *Bonner* (150 tons, 70 men, Capt. Charles Cæsar, Mast. William Loggin), and Bark *Talbot* (200 tons, 90 men, Capt. Henry White, Mast. John Hampton, was burnt before Calais). To these may be added the *Makeshift* of Milbrook (60 tons, 40 men, Capt. Piers Lemon). The voluntary ships also include two of Plymouth, viz. *William* (120 tons, 60 men) and *Gallego* (30 tons, 20 men) ; these were paid by the Queen for the wages

of 80 men for six weeks £84, victuals £84, and tonnage of 150 tons £22 10s. 0d.—total £190 10s. 0d.

DARTMOUTH and TOTNES : *Demanded*—2 ships and 1 pinnace. *Supplied*—*Crescent* (140 tons, 75 men, Capt. John Wilson, Mast. Christopher Weymouth) and *Hart* (60 tons, 30 men, Capt. James Houghton, Mast. Thomas Anthony). The Hundreds of Haytor, Coleridge, Ermington, and Stanborough were joined with these towns. The *Crescent* was paid by the Queen for the wages of 75 men for two months £105, victuals £105, and tonnage of 160 tons £32; and the *Hart* for 30 men £42, victuals £42 and tonnage of 60 tons £12—total £338.

The merchant ships under Drake included Sir Walter Raleigh's *Roebuck* (300 tons, 120 men, Capt. Jacob Whiddon), the *Diamond* (60 tons, 40 men, Capt. Robert Holland), and *Speedwell* (60 tons, 14 men, Mast. Hugh Hardinge); and the voluntary ships included the *Samaritan* (250 tons, 100 men) and *Unicorn* (70 tons, 30 men, Capt. Ralph Hawes), to which should probably be added Bark *Halse* (60 tons, 40 men, Capt. Grenfield Halse). The local charge of the *Samaritan* was £179 10s. 8d., and the Queen paid for the wages of 60 men for six weeks £63, victuals for one month £42, and tonnage of 160 tons £37 11s. 0d. The *Unicorn*, strange to say, was charged on the towns of Truro, Tregony, Penryn, and Penzance at £165 for 2 months and 4 days, and was paid by the Queen for the wages and victuals of 30 men for six weeks £126, and for tonnage of 70 tons £21. The Bark *Halse* was paid by the Queen for the wages and victuals of 40 men for 1 month £56, and tonnage of 60 tons £6. Dartmouth also seems to have sent *Phoenix* (70 tons, 50 men), belonging to Gawen Champernowne, at a cost of £81 10s. 6d. for one month; *Gabriel* (120 tons, 80 men), belonging to Sir John Gilbert, at a cost of £120. 8s. 8d.; and *Elizabeth* (70 tons, 60 men), belonging to Adrian Gilbert, at a cost of £112. 11s. 7d. These three ships do not appear in the official lists.

EXETER and TOPSHAM (APSAM) : *Demanded*—3 ships and 1 pinnace. *Supplied*—*Bartholomew* (130 tons, 70 men, Capt. Nicholas Wright), *Rose* (110 tons, 50 men, Capt. Thomas Sandye), and *Gift* (25 tons, 20 men). The last named was, of course, a pinnace. A sum of £600 was levied on the adjoining Hundreds, and the rest of the cost was defrayed by the city of Exeter. The towns of Tiverton and Collumpton were exempted or relieved from the burden. The Queen paid altogether for two months' service £447. 16s. 0d. Among the voluntary ships is the *Grace [of God]* of Apsam (100 tons, 50 men, Capt. Walter Edney), which was apparently paid for five months' service by the County of Somerset, although the Queen paid the wages of 50 men for six weeks £52. 10s. 0d., victuals for one month £21, and tonnage of 100 tons £15—total £88. 10s. 0d.

LYME REGIS, CHARD, and AXMINSTER : *Demanded*—2 ships and 1 pinnace. *Supplied*—*Jacob* (90 tons, 50 men) and *Revenge* (60 tons, 30 men, Capt. Richard Bedford). Taunton was assessed with these three towns for £719 out of a total of £800 for four months, and the Queen paid for wages and victuals of 80 men for two months £224 and for tonnage of 160 tons £32. Among the merchant ships under Drake were the *Bear Yonge* (140 tons, 70 men, Capt. John Yonge) and *Elizabeth Drake* (60 tons, 30 men, Capt. Thomas Cely, Mast. Thomas Clerke) ; the former belonged to the Captain, and was one of the ships burnt before Calais. The voluntary ships include the *Thomas Bonaventure* (60 tons, 30 men, Capt. John Pentire), which was paid by the Queen for the wages and victuals of 30 men for six weeks £126, and tonnage of 80 tons £12—total £138.

WEYMOUTH and MELCOMBE REGIS : *Demanded*—2 ships and 1 pinnace. *Supplied*—*Galleon* (100 tons, 50 men, Capt. Richard Miller) and *Katharine* (60 tons, 30 men). The voluntary ships included the *Heathen* (60 tons, 30 men), *Golden Rial* (120 tons, 50 men), Bark *Sutton* (70 tons, 40 men, Capt. Hugh Pearson), and *Carouse* (50 tons, 25 men). All these ships were paid in part by the Queen, but, as Weymouth is outside our area, the particulars do not concern us.

POOLE : *Demanded*—1 ship and 1 pinnace. *Exempted* by the Council.

The above lists leave only three of the coasters to be accounted for, viz. Bark *Webb* (80 tons, 50 men), *John* of Chichester (70 tons, 50 men, Capt. John Young), and *Hearty Anne* (60 tons, 30 men, Capt. John Wynnall). The Bark *Webb* is probably the same as the Bark *Sutton*, *alias* Bark *Yonge*, set forth by Nicholas Webb, for 5 months and 10 days, at a cost of £643. 0s. 4d., on behalf of Gloucester and Tewkesbury, but, owing to misinformation given to the Council that the ship was not at sea, William Nicholls of Northam was also employed to provide a ship and a pinnace, for which he was paid £260, though he had to refund £40 to Webb. The Bark *Webb* was also paid by the Queen for the wages and victuals of 50 men for the two months July 1st to August 25th £140, and for tonnage of 80 tons £16. The *John* of Chichester was probably provided by that port, though she may have been charged on one of the defaulting Western towns ; she served from April 21st to August 25th and was paid by the Queen for the wages and victuals of 45 men for 10 weeks £157 and for tonnage of 80 tons £20. The *Hearty Anne* I cannot locate, but she was paid by the Queen for the wages of 30 men for three months £63, victuals for one month £21, and tonnage of 60 tons for three months £18—total £102.

## NOTES ON THE MUSICAL HISTORY OF BARNSTAPLE.

BY HENRY J. EDWARDS, MUS. D. OXON., HON. R.A.M.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

IN preparing this paper on the Musical History of Barnstaple I am following in the footsteps of my late uncle, Mr. Alfred Edwards, of Crediton (not Dr. Edwards, as stated by the Rev. S. Baring Gould in his *Devonshire Characters and Strange Events*), who, at a meeting of the Devonshire Association in that town in July, 1882, read a paper on the Musicians of Crediton.

I wish at the outset to say how greatly I am indebted to Mr. Sydney Harper, for a considerable amount of information, especially as regards the early history of Music in the Parish Church.

Barnstaple has long had the reputation of being a musical town. If this was so in the past ages, the existence of so many Chantries in it, previous to the Reformation (with their "Song men and Song boys"), in which there must have been frequent services, perhaps gave rise to the assumption.

In the conventual church attached to the large Cluniac Priory of St. Mary Magdalene, founded by Judhael de Totnes, A.D. 1100 (remains of which can still be seen in the Rackfield), prayer and praise must have been continually going on, which suggests a choir of some importance. In the early records in connection with the Castle we find property at Fremington was given for the payment of the singing in the Castle Chapel (A.D. 1281). There were also the chantries of St. George, at the entrance to the Churchyard, of St. Thomas, at the corner of the Bridge (at which, for those who contributed to the funds of the Bridge a "dirge" should be sung by the "Song men and boys"), of St. Nicholas, at the West Gate, of All Hallows, North

Gate, and of St. Anne in the Churchyard, which chapel still exists.

These chantries show that a large number of singers existed in the town. It may be said that the earliest record of a payment for singing in Barnstaple is that for the music at the Services in the Castle Chapel.

In the year 1503, a large donation of lands was made to the Parish Church by Henry Redwin, to provide a priest and choir to celebrate Masses for his soul and that of his wife, with "sequences" and Mass on the anniversary of their deaths. This is the first payment to singers mentioned in connection with the Parish Church, and in the *Borough Records* of 1498-9 reference is first made to an organ being used in the Services. The entries are "Paid Thomas, the organ player, 6s. 8d.," and "Paid Robert, the organ maker, 9s. 2d." This is the only pre-Reformation record we have as to the music and organ of our Parish Church, and at that date the Rev. J. Cookys was the Vicar.

Soon after we find that William Dawkyns was organist. There is no account of the organ he played, but it was probably a small instrument placed in the rood loft, and might have been what was known as a "pair of organs" in those days. In Grove's *Dictionary of Music* it is stated that this was the term generally used to describe any organ in the sixteenth century and the greater part of the seventeenth. Some of these instruments were quite small and were probably lent from one church to another. This is proved by an entry in the Churchwardens' Accounts respecting an organ in Barnstaple Church, mentioned later on.

Recently a rood loft staircase has been opened up in the Barnstaple Parish Church. These rood lofts in parish churches are thought to have been used as choir lofts or singing galleries, where the few singers (with the "pair of organs") sat.

To those who are not acquainted with the term "pair of organs" I should say that in Stainer and Barrett's *Dictionary of Musical Terms* it is explained as follows: "The word pair simply means a set, and is used in this sense in the expression, a 'pair of stairs' or a 'pair of scissors.' It was formerly in more general use than now, and 'pair of cards' and 'pair of beads' are met with in the old poets. A 'pair of organs' means, then, an organ having a complete set of pipes."

From the year 1537 to the year 1575, the *Borough Records* show many payments to the organist of the Parish Church, and also to a helper in the "Quire" and to the organ blower. "The Organist, William Dawkyns, received payment for playing the Organ this year, £3. 6. 8. The helper in the Quire, Simon Drew, received 13s. 4d., and the Organ blower, George Palmer, 2s. 8d." Of the organist I would make a few observations.

William Dawkyns was the son of a William Dawkyns, and was for many years a leading man in the town, holding many offices. In 1540, he was among the twelve men appointed by the King for carrying out reforms in the Church at Barnstaple. In 1550, he was trustee of the Charity lands of St. Anne's Chapel. In 1554 we find him delivering up the Church's goods to King's Commissioners; in 1562 a sidesman; and in 1563, and again in 1574, mayor of Barnstaple. He died in 1575 or 1576. We have no chronological records of the Parish Church for a period extending over an hundred and sixty-two years, one solitary entry being found among the *Borough Records* "that in 1592 the Church was restored and texts painted on the walls," no reference being made to the organ or musical services.

It is not until the year 1756 that we have any reference whatever to the organ, when a Faculty was applied for to erect an organ, this being confirmed by an entry at the Registrar's Office at Exeter. The organ at present in the Church is the one which was then erected. It was completed in 1764. The instrument was presented to the Church by George Amyand, M.P. A part of the original front now stands near the entrance to the choir vestry in the north transept, to which position the organ was removed in 1871-2, when it was taken down from the west end of the Church, where it stood in a gallery. The inscription on the case is

"Joan<sup>s</sup> : Crang Fecit, 1764.

The gift of Sir George Amyand, Bart., M.P."

Sir George was made a Baronet in that year, and was a Member of Parliament for the Borough. The Amyand family were refugees from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. From information contained in Dr. W. H. Cumming's *Life of Handel*, and from other sources, it appears that Sir George Amyand was a very



musical man, being a friend of George Frederick Handel. In the year that he gave the organ, 1756, Handel made him an executor of his will, and gave him £200 for his care and trouble in his affairs. In a codicil dated 1759 (just before his death) he gave him an additional £200, with instructions that should the Dean and Chapter of Westminster give permission for his (Handel's) burial in the Abbey, George Amyand was to superintend the erection of a monument to his memory, not to exceed £600 in cost, which monument is the one we see there now. Other evidence points to the fact that in giving the Barnstaple organ Sir George Amyand was probably advised by the great composer and organist.

Two interesting items have been found in the Churchwardens' Accounts in connection with Crang & Hancock. They are (1764), "Paid Crang for the Angels, £6. 6. 0." (These angels surmounted the very handsome case of the organ when at the west end of the church.) "Paid for drink for Hancock when tuning the Organ, 5s." This was when the organ was enlarged in 1788, probably by the addition of a swell organ. And various payments appear in the Churchwardens' Accounts, showing moneys laid out in the improvement and enlargement of the organ which were carried out mostly by Micheau, a Barnstaple man, whose forefathers came as Huguenots here. Micheau afterwards went to reside in Exeter, where he established a reputation as an expert organ builder. In the Churchwardens' Accounts also appear payments to John Potter for playing the organ from 1756, also the payment of 1s. for removing the old organ, which must have been the one in use before Sir George Amyand gave the present organ to the church. Potter appears to have been a deputy or temporary organist at various times to the next organist I shall mention, Mr. James Pixell, who was evidently appointed organist in 1756, when the present instrument was first used. Pixell is spoken of in a manuscript of reminiscences as follows: "In the year 1800 the Corporation went to Church every Sunday, and were welcomed by a Voluntary played on the noble Organ by the venerable Pixell." He died at Newport, Barnstaple, in 1814, at the age of eighty-seven.

Mr. Christopher Huxtable acted as deputy organist from 1808 to 1814, when he was appointed organist, which appointment he held until 1865, when he died, aged seventy-nine, having played for the long period of fifty-seven

years. His death is recorded in the *North Devon Journal*, which alludes to him as a worthy citizen, highly respected and sincerely mourned. In the earlier part of Mr. Huxtable's days as organist, the singing in the church was led by a choir of boys and girls from the Blue Coat School, the boys sitting on one side of the organ, the girls on the other.

Soon after that time my father, Mr. J. Edwards, suggested to Mr. Huxtable the desirableness of forming a mixed choir of ladies and gentlemen, which was soon carried out.

In those days the offertories were taken at the doors. On Fair Sundays they were given to the Blue Coat School, when six boys and six girls had to stand beside the churchwardens and others who held the plates, and had to say alternately, first the boys, "Please to remember the Charity Boys," and then the girls, "Please to remember the Charity Girls."

Mr. Edwards was born at Crediton in the year 1808. He came to Barnstaple from Topsham, where he was organist at the church, probably in 1835 or 1836. He was educated in music in Exeter, at Mr. Richard Moxhay's academy, in Upper Paul Street or Gandy Street, and sometimes officiated as organist at St. David's Church.

Mr. Sydney Harper, in his paper on "Organs and Organists of Barnstaple Parish Church," says: "In 1849 Mr. Huxtable was joined by Mr. J. Edwards, who acted as choir master until the death of Mr. Huxtable, when he also undertook the office of organist. This office, however, he only held for the short space of twelve months, as at the first choral festival, held in the Parish Church in 1866, we find his son, aged twelve years, presiding at the organ. This gives a record which I do not suppose can be beaten, that during the past hundred and forty-nine years we have really had only three organists. Dr. Edwards commenced his work at a transition period in church life and church music. The old Parish Church was in an advanced state of decay, and by no means worthy of the House of God. Such a state of affairs naturally affected the services. The singing consisted of the canticles with Tate and Brady's version of the Psalms sung as hymns, with an occasional anthem, whilst the organ, with its many limitations, became a source of trouble to its player. The Rev. Gilbert Innes Wallas was Vicar at this time, and he took up the

restoration of the fabric. With the restoration of the Church came the improvement in the services, and Mr. Wallas often publicly referred to the faithful work of Mr. Edwards and his son during his Vicariate and the noble efforts they made to assist him in his uphill work. In 1872, the organ was restored and placed in the chancel with the choir. Choral evensong was commenced, the first being sung by the Rev. F. Jarratt, who was then the curate. He was afterwards, and until recently, Rector of Goodleigh."

Before proceeding to the history of secular music in Barnstaple, I may say that in Mr. Huxtable's time there were interludes played between some of the verses of the Psalms, the one before the last verse being more lengthy than the others. Jackson in F was the usual *Te Deum*, with the *Jubilate* to follow, and before the evening service it was the custom to sing one of the short anthems, "I will arise," or "To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses."

I believe that soon after Mr. Edwards became associated with Mr. Huxtable the gallery in front of the organ was enlarged and a full choir introduced. Curtains were provided, so that the ladies might hide themselves from the gaze of the congregation if they wished so to do.

It was the custom to play "God save the Queen" on the entrance of the Mayor and Corporation when they attended service in state (as is usual), and I well remember the grotesque effect of an amateur blower on one occasion to supply wind in the absence of the usual professional who inflated the bellows. One or two awkward breaks occurred in the continuity of the National Anthem during the stately progress of the corporate procession up the church. The signal for the organ to commence was a sharp blow of the beades' staves on the floor when the procession arrived. In the days of Tate and Brady the parish clerk was accustomed to announce the psalm as follows: "Let us sing to the praise and glory of God, the 145 Psalm, the 1st, 3rd, 7th, 11th, 16th and 19th verses."

Mr. Edwards' connection with the Church extended to nearly fifty years, and his compositions were frequently performed. They consisted of a *Te Deum* and *Jubilate*, anthems, kyries, hymn tunes, chants, etc. He also wrote secular music, the most noteworthy composition being an ode, "Charity," which was performed at the luncheon on

the occasion of the opening of the Fortescue wing at the North Devon Infirmary. The beautiful words were by Mr. Frederick Burrington, of Exeter, an accomplished poet.

The musical services in the Parish Church are now really good and worthy of the central church of the Archdeaconry, and the music in the other churches and chapels in the town is in a condition which is very satisfactory. The present surpliced choir was introduced in Barnstaple Church on 24th May, 1883, when the late Archdeacon Seymour was Vicar, and soon after he came here.

I have mentioned at length the music in the Parish Church as it contains the first efforts in Barnstaple in connection with the Divine Art of which we have any authentic facts. It is difficult to say when any attempt at organized secular music was made in the town. It appears that there were plays acted by the boys of the Grammar School, with music, in 1737, under the direction of the Rev. Robert Luck, the headmaster, and the poet Gay, born at Barnstaple in 1685, speaks of singing at inns, from 1710 to 1720, but those efforts were in all probability very primitive in character. Instrumental music was probably introduced into the town by musicians who accompanied the theatrical companies in the old theatre in Theatre Lane (Honey Pot Lane), which extends from the High Street to the Quay.

In the year 1794 the Militia Barracks were erected in Ebberly Lawn, which were occupied for a considerable time by the North Devon Militia. The regiment, of course, had its band, and the drum-major was a Mr. Bridgman, one of a family of musicians, of whom two or three others will be mentioned later.

About 1835 my father arrived in Barnstaple. Up to that time there does not appear to have been any effort made to establish a Musical Society of any kind, but he soon brought together those who were qualified to form a small orchestra, and about 1840 practices were commenced in the Freemasons' Hall, opposite the Congregational Chapel in Cross Street. Concerts were given in the Assembly Rooms, Boutport Street (now the Conservative Club), the Society being called the Harmonic Society.

Symphonies, overtures, and many interesting compositions were performed at these concerts, and on the earlier programmes was the following footnote: "The Company are earnestly requested not to talk during the time of Performance."

Great difficulty must have been experienced in bringing the various grades of people into line for the development of music. One lady of important social position informed Mr. Edwards that if he persevered with his scheme he would constitute himself a leveller of society. Any way the association must have enlarged, as in 1858 it became the Choral Society. The first performance of an oratorio in a complete form took place in 1858, when "The Messiah" was given in the Music Hall (now the Albert Hall). The hall was completed in 1856. It has been redecorated in recent years, and the organ there now was placed in it in 1897. It was for some years before in the hall at Broadgate, the residence of the late Colonel Hibbert. Colonel and Mrs. Hibbert were generous supporters of music in Barnstaple and took a great interest in the Musical Society, and members of their family assisted in the orchestra for many years.

The next important step was the establishment, in 1866, of the Easter Musical Festival Society. Before speaking of the doings of that Society, I should say that performances of oratorios, etc., have been given in Barnstaple continuously, with two or three slight breaks, since 1858. The Jubilee of the Society was in 1908. Consequently, next year will see the Diamond Jubilee of oratorio performances in the town, and let us hope we may then be able to celebrate that interesting event in conjunction with a great Victory and Peace Rejoicing.

I may say that the Society in Barnstaple (first under the name of the Choral Society and after that the Musical Festival Society) has had but two conductors, Mr. Edwards and myself, and it is very gratifying to me to feel that in addition to being the conductor of the Barnstaple Society, with its existence now of close on sixty years, I am also a joint conductor with Dr. D. J. Wood (organist of Exeter Cathedral) of the Exeter Oratorio Society, which this year celebrates its seventy-one years of uninterrupted work, having been founded in 1846.

I now come to the establishment of the present Barnstaple Musical Festival Society. At the beginning of 1866 the idea suggested itself to the then Vicar of Barnstaple, the Rev. G. Innes Wallas, my father, Mr. Sydenham Marshall, Mr. W. Gould, Mr. John Bridgman, and others, that something on a much more extensive scale than had been before attempted might be done. A meeting was held,

and it was decided to give two concerts at Easter, an oratorio on Easter Monday and a miscellaneous concert on Easter Tuesday. "The Messiah" was the work performed the first evening, and both concerts were a tremendous success.

The Society formed in 1866 was called the Barnstaple Easter Musical Festival Society by reason of the two concerts being always given on Easter Monday and Tuesday. This continued until two or three years after the institution of bank-holidays, when it was found that, for financial reasons especially, the first two days in Easter Week were not conducive to satisfactory results for concerts.

After the abandonment of the concerts at Easter, the name of the Society was altered to the Barnstaple Musical Festival Society, the word Easter being omitted.

I will now mention some of the most important efforts of the Society. In the year after the rendering of "The Messiah," "Judas Maccabæus" was given. An ambitious effort was made in 1868, when Mendelssohn's "St. Paul" was the oratorio.

The next performance was the first rendering of "Elijah" in Barnstaple in 1872. At this performance an organ was first used in the Albert Hall. Mrs. Basset most kindly proposed that the organ at Watermouth Castle should be transferred to the Hall, she and Miss Basset very generously bearing the expense of its removal. I played it on the occasion, and it remained in the Hall for some years. The instrument was eventually presented to Atherington Church, where it still is.

The next concerts worthy of mention were in 1886, when the oratorio which I wrote for the degree of doctor in music, "The Ascension," the words of which were arranged by my cousin, Mrs. Dimbleby, was performed in Barnstaple for the first time. There were two performances on one day, and at each concert the oratorio was preceded by a selection from "Judas Maccabæus," which was conducted by my father. This was the last occasion on which he held the bâton.

The President of the Society at this time and for many years before and after was Mr. C. H. Basset, D.L., J.P., who always took a great interest in it. The same may be said of Mrs. and Miss Basset, who were ever ready to help in the cause of music and give it encouragement. The active support which Mr. Basset gave to the performance

of "The Ascension" went far to ensure the conspicuous success achieved on the occasion. I should like at this point to mention the production of the work at the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford, on November 6, 1885, and I am proud to say that the oratorio was received with real enthusiasm by a crowded audience.

At the time of "The Ascension" being performed, it was necessary for a candidate for the doctor's degree to present his "Exercise" publicly before the University at his own expense. The late Archdeacon Seymour, who was then Vicar of Barnstaple, and other friends, wishing to associate themselves with me in the effort of producing my work, most kindly presented me with a handsome silver salver with an inscription appropriate to the occasion, expressive of their regard and esteem for my father and myself, and also a cheque for one hundred sovereigns towards the expenses of the performance, which I may say were over £200.

In 1894, Sullivan's "Golden Legend" was rendered for the first time in Barnstaple. There were two performances on one day. The concerts were a brilliant success, and undoubtedly raised the reputation of the Society considerably.

In 1897, "The Golden Legend" was again presented. There were two performances, and on that occasion the organ now in the Hall was used for the first time. It had been acquired from Mrs. Hibbert, through the exertions of Mr. Sydney Harper, and was rearranged for the Albert Hall by Messrs. Vowles & Co., of Bristol.

In 1902, an important musical event took place at Ilfracombe, when the first North Devon Festival was held in the Alexandra Hall, which is the only building in the district adequate for such an important occasion. In the afternoon "The Ascension" was given, with a miscellaneous second part, and in the evening "Elijah."

Dr. Gardner wrote a most effective arrangement of "God save the King" for the Festival, 1902 being the Coronation year of King Edward VII. Dr. Gardner was a medical man in large practice in Ilfracombe. He was certainly one of the best amateur conductors I ever met, in addition to being an excellent all-round musician. It was greatly due to his personality that the Festival was the immense success it proved to be. The chorus, numbering about 250, was remarkably fine. It was drawn from

Barnstaple, Ilfracombe, Bideford, South Molton, Braunton, Lynton, Northam, and other places, with a few friends from Exeter.

Another North Devon Festival would undoubtedly have been held—in fact, preliminary arrangements for it were being made when Dr. Gardner decided to leave Ilfracombe for London, which was a great blow for music in North Devon. The Committee of the Festival was representative of the whole district, the meetings being held at Barnstaple. Mr. Sydney Harper was hon. secretary. The president was Mr. G. C. Davie, D.L., J.P., of whom one cannot too highly express appreciation of his splendid efforts on behalf of music in North Devon, and gratitude for his invaluable help at all times in connection with musical matters, more particularly as president of the Barnstaple Society for many years past.

In 1903, two performances were given on one day of the thanksgiving anthem I wrote at the conclusion of the war in South Africa, Elgar's Coronation Ode, and Sullivan's "Martyr of Antioch."

I have previously mentioned the Exeter Festival of 1906, the Diamond Jubilee of the Oratorio Society of the City. At that Festival my oratorio, "The Risen Lord" (the libretto of which was written by Mr. Joseph Bennett) was produced with immense success.

At the first performance "Elijah" was given, and the programme on the second evening included Dvorak's "Spectre's Bride."

The Exeter Branch of the Western Counties Musical Association, and one or two smaller branches, assisted in the band and chorus, and Dr. D. J. Wood conducted "Elijah" and some of the other music.

In connection with the Musical History of Barnstaple, I may here mention the unusual honour the Town Council of Barnstaple conferred on me by presenting me, on 22nd April, 1908, with the Honorary Freedom of the Borough, the certificate of which was enclosed in a handsome casket. This is a rare honour in Barnstaple, for since the passing of the Municipal Corporations Act, 1882, this distinction has been conferred on only two Barnumites, Sir Francis Carruthers Gould and myself.

On the same day a performance of "The Risen Lord" was given, followed in the evening by that of "The Golden Legend."



Within a short time of receiving the great honour from my native town, the authorities of the Royal Academy of Music made me an honorary member of the Institution (Hon. R.A.M.), which is a title rarely given and very highly prized by those upon whom it is conferred.

I have spoken of the only two presidents of the Society whom I remember, and I now come to the honorary secretaries. The first, from the formation of the Easter Musical Festival Society, was Mr. Sydenham Marshall, a banker in Barnstaple and a great supporter of music.

The next secretary was Mr. John Bridgman, whom I have spoken of before as a member of the Harmonic Society established by my father on his arrival in Barnstaple. He was prominently connected with Barnstaple music from the earliest time. Mr. Bridgman was one of a family of whom several were musicians, descended from the drum-major of the Militia whom I mentioned before.

The secretary after Mr. Bridgman was Mr. Sydney Harper, who held the position for very many years ; longer, I believe, than any other secretary. He has, like myself, now taken part in the services of the Parish Church for fifty years.

As a successor to Mr. Harper the Society was fortunate in securing the services of Mr. F. W. Hunt as secretary. Mr. Hunt filled the office of Mayor of Barnstaple with great distinction in 1909 and 1910, being first elected in 1908. He is a Justice of the Peace for the County of Devon and a County Councillor.

Many musicians born in Barnstaple have become well known in this district and county, and a few have reached real eminence in their profession.

I have spoken previously of the name of Mr. W. Boyle in connection with matters musical. He was for a long period connected with the Parish Church, commencing as one of the singing boys in the time of Mr. Huxtable, and afterwards as a member of the choir. Eventually he was appointed verger, a post from which he retired a few years ago.

Mr. Boyle, who was born in 1828, can boast of a service of seventy years or more at the Church, and is still living, occasionally attending the services. His son, Frank Boyle, had he lived, would probably have become one of the very first tenors of the day ; in fact, at the time he relinquished singing, owing to ill-health, he was fast attaining to front rank.

I regret to say that Mr. Roland C. Simper, F.R.C.O., L.R.A.M., of Barnstaple, a most promising young musician, died at Harrogate in April last while serving his country in one of the Herts Battalions.

Barnstaple has within the last few years produced a musician who is taking a prominent place, and, I venture to predict, will in the future take a still more prominent place in the world of music. I refer to Mr. Hubert Bath.

A Barnstaple composer of the past was Mr. Francis Howell, some of whose relatives are still living in the town. He was born in Barnstaple, and was at one time organist of St. Mary Magdalene and of Newport Churches. He composed two oratorios, "The Captivity" and "The Land of Promise." Mr. Howell died at Newport, Barnstaple, on October 28, 1882, aged forty-eight.

Barnstaple has had its share of concerts (in addition to those of the Festival Society) which have been much appreciated by the music-loving public. For some years performances of oratorios, etc., were successfully given by the Barnstaple Choral Society, with Mr. W. M. Jones as conductor.

I should mention the good work done by the Glee and Madrigal Society, established in 1862, with Mr. Belcher as conductor. The Society gave excellent concerts, at one or more of which I played as a boy.

A very valuable and interesting document has recently been found by the Rev. J. F. Chanter, in the Muniment Room of Exeter Cathedral. It is in a very dilapidated condition, but enough can be deciphered to show it to be the original license for a Faculty for the erection of an organ in the Parish Church, Barnstaple, granted to the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough by the Bishop of Exeter in the year 1756. This proves beyond doubt the date 1764, painted on the organ, is wrong, or at least misleading.

# ENGLISH NATIONAL AND FOLK MUSIC, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE FOLK-SONGS OF DEVONSHIRE.

BY CHARLES H. LAYCOCK.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

---

IN adopting the above title, I do not mean to imply that the terms *National* and *Folk*, as applied to music, are in any way opposed to one another. Far from it, for nothing could be more National than the production of a Nation's own Folk.

But the term National Music embraces a wider field, for in it are included both the Art Music and the Folk Music of a nation. And it is important that the fundamental distinction between these two forms of music should be clearly understood. The term Art Music, whether vocal or instrumental, implies the original and unaided production of one individual composer; while Folk Music, both song and dance-tune, implies the production of a certain community, viz. the peasantry, of a nation or country; it is a communal rather than an individual product; and though the first inspiration or germ of any folk-melody must have originated from an individual, yet in process of time, through being handed down orally from one generation to another, it has received so many additions and alterations that it cannot by any stretch of imagination be regarded as an individual production; indeed it is very doubtful, were it possible for the originator to hear the tune in its present form, if he would recognize it as his own creation.

I have tried to make this distinction clear at the outset, because it is a point which has been grossly misunderstood, especially by English musicians and musical editors, up to within the last few years. In the numerous collections of "Old English National Songs" (often erroneously termed

"Folk-Songs"), there are few, if indeed any, which can be fairly regarded as pure unadulterated folk-melodies, while the words have in almost every case been recomposed, and are in many cases totally distinct from those to which the melodies were originally sung.

Now the importance of the part which the folk-songs and dance-tunes of all the European nations play in the history and development of the art of music, cannot be too strongly emphasized. Indeed, it is no exaggeration to say that all modern music, that is all music since about 1600, sacred and secular, vocal and instrumental, is founded upon and owes its very existence to the songs and dance-tunes of the people.

Previous to that date, or at any rate up to the middle of the sixteenth century, music as an artistic creation was entirely under the control of the Church, and strictly regulated by ecclesiastical authority.

Now the music of the Church, commonly known as Plainsong or Gregorian Chant (which still survives in the service of the Roman Catholic Church, and has recently been reintroduced into some of our Anglican churches), was confined within the limits of the so-called ecclesiastical tones or modes, which admitted of diatonic melodies only. In other words, only the notes represented by the white or natural keys of an organ or pianoforte were admitted, with the exception of an occasional *B flat*, in order to avoid the disagreeable interval of an augmented 4th or diminished 5th, from *F* to *B natural*, in certain modes, known as the "tritone."

These modes were originally eight in number, four "authentic" modes, usually said to have been first classified by St. Ambrose (about A.D. 384), to each of which St. Gregory the Great (about A.D. 590) added a "plagal" or derived mode, hence the term "Gregorian."

The modes were known to ecclesiastical composers by their numbers only, e.g. Mode 1, 2, 3, etc., up to 8. But the secular musicians of a later date applied to the four authentic modes names taken from some still more ancient Greek modes. Mode 1 was named the Dorian mode, Mode 3 the Phrygian, Mode 5 the Lydian, and Mode 7 the Mixolydian. While the four plagal modes were distinguished by the prefix *Hypo-*, e.g. *Hypo-dorian*, *Hypo-phrygian*, etc.

The compass of the Dorian Mode is from *D* to its octave,

that of the Phrygian from *E* to its octave, of the Lydian from *F* to its octave, and of the Mixolydian from *G* to its octave. While the plagal modes start a 4th below the "final" or key-note of their respective authentic modes, e.g. the Hypo-dorian begins at *A* (a 4th below *D*, the final of the Dorian), and ends at the octave *A*, but it has the same final as its authentic mode, viz. *D* in this case, and so on with all the plagal modes.

Originally melodies were confined strictly within the octave, but in secular modal music there is no such limitation of compass; so that when treating of Folk-music it will be sufficient to take into consideration the four authentic modes, assuming each plagal to be included in its own authentic mode.

Now the characteristic tonality of each mode is determined by the position of the semitones, which it will be seen differ in each modal scale, e.g. in the Dorian mode they occur between the 2nd and 3rd, and the 6th and 7th; in the Phrygian between the 1st and 2nd, and the 5th and 6th; in the Lydian between the 4th and 5th and the 7th and 8th; and in the Mixolydian between the 3rd and 4th and the 6th and 7th. And though each of these modes may now (since the general adoption of the system of "equal temperament" in the tuning of keyboard instruments), be transposed into any "key," to suit the compass of individual voices, the use of sharps and flats will then have to be resorted to, in order to preserve the characteristic semitonal intervals of the several modes.

Up to about 1500, only diatonic melodies were allowed by the Church, with an occasional *B flat* (the "Lyric semitone" as it was called) to soften the harsh "tritone," chiefly in melodies cast in the Lydian mode, and occasionally in the Dorian mode also. But by 1500, or perhaps earlier, the growing feeling for harmony, and above all the desire for a sharpened 7th or "leading note," had become so great that more chromatic alterations became necessary in order to produce harmonious concords in the several parts of the polyphonic music then in vogue.

At first the *B molle* or *B flat*, the "Lyric semitone," was used consistently in certain melodies cast in the Dorian and Lydian modes, thereby producing two fresh scales, which being transposed to *A* and *C* respectively, were classed as two new modes, called the Æolian (from *A* to its octave), and the Ionian (from *C* to its octave). And these,

with their respective plagals, were added to the original eight ecclesiastical modes by Glareanus in his *Dodechordon*, or Table of Modes, in 1557. And they continued in use side by side with the older church modes until the close of the sixteenth century.

Now it will be seen that the Ionian mode is identical with our modern Major mode (or transposing scale as it is more usually termed), while the Æolian mode is the original diatonic or unaltered Minor scale.

From 1550 onwards, chromatic alteration was more and more resorted to. At first the accidentals were "implied" only, not actually written in the musical score; this was known as "*Musica ficta*" or "*falsa*." But by 1600, with the birth of Opera, and the rise of the Homophonic or Monodic school (i.e. melody accompanied by simple chord harmony), the modes were gradually cast aside, until by 1650, or earlier, only two modes, the Major and Minor, were left; moreover the latter, in order to conform to the universal desire for a leading-note, was altered by having its 7th raised a semitone, this scale being known as the Harmonic Minor. While in some melodies the 6th also was sharpened in ascending scale, though in descending both 6th and 7th were restored to the diatonic or unaltered form, this being known as the Melodic Minor.

Now the Ionian or Major mode has always been the most congenial to folk-singers, and almost two-thirds of the folk-songs and dance-tunes, which have been recovered, are cast in this mode. And it was no doubt for this very reason that it was not congenial to the Church musicians, that it was deemed to be sensuous and ribald, was termed *Modus lascivus*, and strictly banned by them. At least in the earlier days of ecclesiastical music. But during the sixteenth century its use must clearly have been allowed, as Palestrina's most famous *Missa Papæ Marcellæ* is in the Ionian mode.

Up to quite recent times it was held that *all* English folk-songs were cast in the Major mode, but it has now been proved beyond a doubt that at least one-third of all the folk-tunes collected during the last twenty-five years or so are cast in the Dorian, Mixolydian, and Æolian modes.

The reason for this may possibly be that the originators of these tunes, however unskilled they might be in the *theory* of music as then practised, were, nevertheless, in the

constant habit of hearing church melodies sung in the ecclesiastical modes, and so naturally they not infrequently conformed to the tonality of these venerable scales in their own secular melodies. But personally I am inclined to take the opposite view, namely, that the church melodies themselves originated with the folk, and were adapted from them by the church, and that from the very earliest the folk were familiar with the Modal scales.

But few English folk-songs are found in the Phrygian mode, and, I believe, none in the Lydian. This latter is not surprising, for even the severe and academic church musicians found the discordant interval (or "tritone") from *F* to *B natural* offensive, and, consequently, far fewer church melodies are known in this mode than in the others. And if this was so in the case of the church, how much more offensive must it have been to the folk-singer; so that if there ever were any Lydian folk-tunes, they have long since been modified and softened by the use of the *B flat*, which, of course, makes them identical with Ionian or Major melodies.

With regard to the modern Minor mode, with sharpened 7th or leading-note, I agree entirely with Mr. Cecil Sharp, that it is foreign to English folk-melodies; and that those traditional airs which have been published in the Minor mode are almost certainly Æolian airs which have been modernized to suit the musical taste of the time when they were first published, by the addition of a sharpened 7th, and frequently a sharpened 6th also.<sup>1</sup>

Although, as we have seen, by no means *all* folk-tunes were based upon the Ionian scale, there is no doubt that it was chiefly owing to a large majority of these melodies being cast in this mode which caused the final rejection of the older ecclesiastical modes, and the ultimate adoption of the two, Major and Minor, transposing scales, used in all modern European music, except that of the Church of Rome, which still adheres by papal authority to the ancient Plainsong.

Folk-melodies had been employed as the *Canto fermo*, or tenor part, of church compositions for at least two centuries, but these were principally *modal* folk-tunes. But from 1625 onwards, the modern tonality was adopted by all skilled musicians, both of the Polyphonic school,

<sup>1</sup> See *English Folk-Song: Some Conclusions*, by Cecil J. Sharp, chap. vi.

which culminated in the glorious compositions of Bach and Handel, and of the Homophonic or Monodic school, which was then in its infancy, but which rapidly grew in popularity and importance, and is exemplified in the masterpieces (sonatas, quartets, symphonies, etc.) of Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert, Schumann, Mendelssohn, Chopin, and Brahms, and practically all composers of note since 1750.

Now music in England, far from being behind that of other European countries, was well in advance of them. The oldest and most valuable specimen of mediæval music known to exist anywhere in the world is the "Rota" or Round, *Sumer is icumen in*, a canon in four parts with a "pes" or drone bass in two lower parts. It is usually spoken of as the "Reading Rota," because the original manuscript, which is in the British Museum, is in the handwriting of one John of Fornsete, a monk of the Abbey of Reading, who is thought to have composed it, or rather to have adapted it to the form of a canon, before 1240. For there is little doubt that the melody itself is a folk-song pure and simple, in the Ionian mode transposed from *C* to *F* by the use of *B flat*, which is, of course, identical with our modern Major mode in the key of *F*. The air is delightfully fresh, and quite pleasing even to modern ears. The English words, which were probably also traditional, are especially interesting to West-country people, for they are written in a distinct Wessex dialect, probably that of Wiltshire. They are as follows :—

"Sumer is icumen in,  
 Lhud-e sing cuc-cu,  
 Groweth sed and bloweth med  
 And springth the wod-e nu.  
 Sing cuc-cu.  
 Aw-e<sup>1</sup> bleteth after lomb,  
 Lhouth after cal-ve<sup>2</sup> cu.  
 Bulluc sterteth, buck-e verteth,  
 Murie sing cuc-cu.  
 Cuc-cu, cuc-cu,  
 Wel sing-es thu cuc-cu,  
 Ne swick thu naver nu."

The Latin words, which also appear on the original manuscript, were probably written by John of Fornsete himself. A facsimile of this manuscript is published as a

<sup>1</sup> Ewe is still pronounced *yaw* in Devonshire.

<sup>2</sup> The *f* in calf is still sounded as *v* in Devonshire.



frontispiece to Chappell's *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, Edn. of 1859.

It is worthy of note that the first musical composer of merit, whose works have survived in anything more than a fragmentary state, was an Englishman, John Dunstable, who died in 1453. But he confined himself almost exclusively to ecclesiastical music, and is generally held to have been the inventor of polyphonic composition.

We do not, as we said, know who were the composers of the early secular music, but we *do* know who were the secular musicians of that time, and we know also that they were nearer the fundamental principles of modern music than were the churchmen. The secular musicians of this early time were wanderers on the face of Europe. They were the troubadours and jongleurs in France, the minnesingers and meistersingers in Germany, and the minstrels or waits in England.

In England there was no class of native noble or educated singers, corresponding to the troubadours and the minnesingers, for the simple reason that for at least two centuries after the Norman Conquest the nobility of England was composed almost entirely of Norman-French barons, who spoke their own language and brought their own troubadour songs. Consequently, the secular musicians in England were represented solely by the minstrels, who went about from village to village singing and dancing, frequently accompanying their songs on the simple and crude instruments of that period. These men were not only unlettered, but in the earliest days were regarded simply as vagabonds, who could claim no redress even for bodily injury wantonly inflicted; though their condition and the esteem in which they were held improved in later times. These men handed down their folk-songs orally from father to son for generations, though after music-printing was introduced at the close of the fifteenth century, many of the most popular of these songs were printed on broadsides and sold by the pedlars and ballad-mongers. In this way both the words and the tunes often became much corrupted, being altered by the ballad-singers or the printers, or both, to suit the popular taste of various successive periods.

But, though the old minstrels as a *class* disappeared after 1600, having been put down by law, the old folk-songs (both the originals of those which had been corrupted, as well as those which had never appeared in print) were kept

alive by their descendants through successive generations, the last of whom were the old "singing-men" of the nineteenth century, a few of whom may still survive, though the greater number have gone to their rest.

Much information as to the music and musical instruments of his day may be gathered from the works of Chaucer.

To the period of the minstrels also belongs the "Battle of Agincourt" song, 1415, sung in celebration of that victory. The first verse is as follows :—

"Deo gracias anglia,  
Redde pro victoria  
Owre kyng went forth to Normandy,  
With grace and myght of chyvalry :  
Ther God for him wrought marvelously,  
Wherefore Englonde may call and cry  
Deo gracias.  
*Chorus*—Deo gracias anglia,  
Redde pro victoria."

The Tudor period, particularly the Elizabethan age, was very rich in both folk-song and art music ; it was in fact the heyday of English national music. The age which produced our greatest poet and dramatist, our greatest statesmen and, navigators, produced also our greatest native musicians. It was the age of Thomas Tallis, William Byrd, John Bull, Orlando Gibbons, and the great madrigal writers of the later sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries.

While in Church music England stood second only to the Italian school of Palestrina and his followers, in Secular music she was far in advance of every other country in the world. And to this excellence her rich supply of folk-tunes contributed in no small degree. Many of these charming melodies were harmonized and set by the leading musicians of the time, as airs with variations for the lute and virginals, the latter being an ancient keyed-stringed instrument (one of the precursors of the pianoforte), in which the strings were plucked by small quills instead of being struck by hammers.

One of the earliest of our dance tunes is "My Lady Carey's Dompe," a charming little air with variations, dating back to the early years of the sixteenth century, said to be the earliest specimen of definitely instrumental composition in England. Other well-known dance tunes

of the later sixteenth century are "Packington's Pound," "Quodling's Delight," "Cobler's Jig," "Sellenger's Round" and the "Carman's Whistle" (the two latter harmonized by Byrd about 1580), and the "King's Hunting Jig," harmonized by Dr. John Bull. Of the songs of this period, some of the best known are: "Go from my Window," "It was a Lover and his Lass," "John, come kiss me now," "O Mistress mine," and many more. The words of some of these Elizabethan songs are unfortunately lost, but the tunes may all be found in one or other of the numerous collections of Virginal music of the period, the foremost of these being *The Fitzwilliam Virginal Book* (often erroneously called *Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book*), the MS. of which is preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. It was first printed and published by Breitkoff and Härtel in 1899, under the able editorship of J. A. Fuller Maitland and W. Barclay Squire. Many other scarcely less valuable collections still remain in MS. Mention must also be made of the one collection which was thought worthy to be printed at the time of its compilation, viz. *Parthenia*, or *The Maydenhead of the first Musicke that ever was printed for the Virginnalls*, first published in 1611. It was reprinted in modern notation, and edited by the late Dr. Rimbault in 1847. This last edition was reissued by W. Reeves in 1912.

To the Elizabethan period also belong the tunes of "The British Grenadiers" and "The Bailiff's Daughter of Islington," though the words are probably of later date.

After 1625, for many years art music in England languished, owing to the unsettled state of the country, caused by the Parliamentary and Civil Wars; and later, owing to the influence of the Puritans, who tried their utmost to suppress all music, both sacred and secular.

With the Restoration in 1661, however, came a fresh outburst of song and dance, but it was no longer the old English national school of music of Elizabethan days. The "Merry Monarch" had spent the greater part of his early life of exile in France and Italy, and was so steeped in and imbued with the music of those countries that he was determined to introduce it into England. He accordingly sent many of the young and rising musicians of the time to France to study the art as practised in that country, with the result that musical composition in this country lost its independence of character, and was modelled on that of

France. So that even Henry Purcell (1658-1695), the last and probably the greatest English musician (at all events until the close of the nineteenth century), could not fail to be influenced in his compositions to a certain extent by the prevailing French and Italian style. Though had he lived longer, it is quite likely that he might have succeeded in founding a new English national school of music. Unfortunately, he died at the early age of thirty-seven, and there was no one of sufficient merit to succeed him.

With the rise of Bach (1685-1750) and Handel (1685-1759), and the arrival of the latter in England in 1712, the fate of English music as a separate national school was finally sealed. From this time the supremacy in the musical world passed to Germany; and the German school served as the model on which English composers of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries formulated their ideas. This adherence was still further strengthened by the enormous popularity which Mendelssohn gained in this country during the first half of the nineteenth century, and it continued up to the death of Brahms in 1897.

It is too early yet to say what will be the result of the work of English musicians and composers of the later nineteenth century and the present day, but there are hopeful signs that we may once again be able to boast of a truly *English* national school of music, in which our folk-songs, which are at last being recovered, will play an important part.

To return to 1600, but few, if any, folk-songs are known to belong to the first half of the seventeenth century, but many well-known songs belong to the Restoration period, e.g. "Come Lasses and Lads," "Barbara Allen," "My Lodging is on the cold ground," and the once notorious "Lilliburlero," sung by the Irish Protestants, the music of which is usually ascribed to Henry Purcell, but it is far more likely that Purcell merely adapted an old folk-melody or dance-tune to the words of this then popular song.

After the close of the seventeenth century, the purely traditional folk-song, as such, practically ceased to be printed; and it has been universally held until quite recent times, that, though Scotland, Ireland, and Wales continued to produce their own folk-songs, England alone

could boast of no folk-music of her own since 1700 or earlier. This erroneous idea has now happily been disproved, thanks to the zeal and energy of our Folk-song collectors of the last twenty-five years or so, to whom I hope to refer again shortly.

Many of the early traditional songs were printed in collections of various dates, one of the earliest and best known being "Wit and Mirth" or "Pills to Purge Melancholy," by Tom D'Urfey (1649-1723, a Devonshire man, native of Exeter), first published in 1706, and enlarged to six vols. in 1719, while most of the dance-tunes may be found in the various editions of Playford's *Dancing Master*.

Again, a large number of these traditional airs were introduced into the masques or ballad operas which became popular early in George II.'s reign, the first and most noteworthy of which was *The Beggar's Opera* by John Gay (1685-1732, also a Devonian, native of Barnstaple). But as a rule it will be found that fresh words were written to the old airs, and the tunes themselves were much altered to suit the popular taste of the time. For example, the old tune of "Constant Billy" (since recovered with the original words) appears in the *Beggar's Opera* with new words, as "Cease your Funning." Again, the words "Begone Dull Care" were set to the old "Queen's Jig," found in Playford; those of the "Vicar of Bray" to the tune of "The Country Garden"; those of "Sally in our Alley" to the tune of "The Country Lass," and so on.

Meanwhile many songs, known to be the original compositions of cultured musicians of the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, became so popular as to be regarded in the light of national treasures, and are included in every collection of English songs.

Of the early eighteenth century, perhaps the best known of these songs is "The Roast Beef of Old England," by R. Leveridge (1670-1758).

There has been much dispute as to the authorship of our national anthem, "God save the King." Its first performance in public is stated to have been at a dinner in 1740, to celebrate the taking of Portobello by Admiral Vernon, when it is said to have been sung by Henry Carey (1692-1743) as his own composition. Some maintain that Carey merely adapted the air from a minuet of Henry Purcell's, published in his *Lessons for the Harpsichord*.

While others claim that it is a hundred years older, and ascribe it to Dr. John Bull (1563-1628).

Perhaps the most popular English composer of the eighteenth century was Dr. Thomas Augustine Arne (1710-1778), whose immortal "Rule Britannia" was written in 1740, as a finale to his masque of *Alfred*.

The spirited "Hearts of Oak" was composed by William Boyce in 1759.

To the next generation belongs Charles Dibdin (1745-1814), with his once famous sea-songs, of which "Tom Bowling" is perhaps the best known. Also James Hook (1746-1827), with his beautiful "Lass of Richmond Hill," composed in 1790. Another well-known song of that period is "The Bay of Biscay," by John Davy (1765-1824, another Devonian, native of Upton Hellions).

To the early nineteenth century belong John Braham (1772-1856) with his "Death of Nelson," Charles Horn (1786-1849) with "Cherry Ripe," and above all, Sir Henry Rowley Bishop (1786-1855), whose "Home, sweet Home," "Bid me Discourse," "Should he Upbraid," and many others, are well-established favourites. While still later may be mentioned W. H. Weiss (1820-1880) with "The Village Blacksmith," composed in 1858; and M. W. Balfe (1808-1870) with "I dreamt that I dwelt in Marble Halls," etc.

These are, of course, only a very few of the chief representative songs of the various periods. Anything like an exhaustive list of English songs and song-writers would be altogether outside the scope of this paper. I would refer any readers interested in these old English songs to the many excellent collections which have been published from time to time during the last hundred years or so. Chief among these being Chappell's *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, first published in two volumes in 1859, the airs being harmonized by the late Sir George Macfarren. A new edition, entitled *Old English Popular Music*, was published in 1893, under the able editorship of Mr. H. E. Wooldridge, in which the tunes have been thoroughly revised, and the modal character of many of the earlier ones, which had been modified or totally destroyed in the older edition in order to suit the musical taste of that time, has been restored; while much valuable information regarding the history of many of these ancient songs and ballads has been added.

The best modern collections are :—

*The Minstrelsy of England*, 1 vol., by Moffat and Kidson. 1902.

*The Minstrelsy of England*, 2 vols., by Edmonstoune Duncan. 1905.

*Songs of the British Islands*, by W. H. Hadow. 1903.

But it must be clearly borne in mind that none (or at any rate very few) of the songs in these collections are true unadulterated folk-songs. Many of the tunes are certainly "traditional," that is to say, the composer's name is unknown, or long since forgotten, if it ever was known ; but in most cases they have been much altered to suit the cultured musical taste of the various periods at which they were first printed and published. Anyone familiar with true folk-music can usually detect these alterations without much difficulty. For, in addition to simplicity in structure, there are certain characteristic laws, so to speak, to which almost all genuine folk-tunes seem to conform, of which two only need be mentioned here :—

- (1) Folk-tunes are not found in the modern Minor mode, with sharpened 7th or leading-note, as I have already stated.
- (2) Folk-tunes rarely, if ever, modulate into other keys.

So that it is easy to see that the usually received versions of such tunes as "Come Lasses and Lads," and "Pretty Polly Oliver," have suffered "editorial" alteration. The first of these violates both the above laws, as it modulates to the relative minor, in which the sharpened 7th is used ; while the latter violates the second law by modulating to the dominant major.

Indeed, it is possible in not a few cases to prove this conclusively, e.g. in the case of "Pretty Polly Oliver" : Mr. Sharp has actually recovered a version of this song in Somerset, in which the air does not modulate at the half-close, but remains in the tonic key throughout. Many similar instances might be quoted.

The words of these songs have been still more altered for various reasons, while in many cases, as we have seen, an old air is sung to totally different words from those to which it was originally sung by the peasantry.

These remarks, of course, apply only to the small minority of the songs in these collections which have been

transferred, as it were, from the realm of folk-music into that of art-music after the invention of printing. But by far the larger number of these so-called "Ancient and National English Airs" are the original compositions of skilled musicians of the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. But the great bulk of true English folk-music has never been printed or published in any form until within the last quarter of a century. Indeed, as I said, it was universally held to be non-existent.

By the term "Folk-song" is implied a peasant-made song, or as Wagnall's *Standard Dictionary* defines it, "a song or ballad originating with and current among the common people, and illustrating the common life with its interests and enthusiasms as derived from legend or story." It is still better defined in the *Century Dictionary*, "a song of the people; a song based on a legendary or historical event, or some incident of common life, the words and music of which have originated among the common people, and are extensively used by them."

Now the only reliable method of obtaining these folk-songs in a pure and unadulterated form is from the lips of the folk-singers themselves. Chappell owned himself that his material was gathered almost entirely from ancient manuscripts, black-letter broadsides, and early printed collections. It is only within the last thirty years or less that the attempt has been made in England, in any appreciable degree, and successfully made too, of noting down folk-songs directly from the lips of folk-singers.

It is true that a small collection of sixteen Sussex folk-songs was made in this way so long ago as 1843, by the late Rev. John Broadwood, and printed for private circulation. But nothing further seems to have been done in the matter until the close of the 'eighties. And the one who must ever be regarded as the great pioneer in this important work is our brother Devonian and fellow-member, the Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould, who, with his colleague, the late Rev. H. Fleetwood Sheppard, began to systematically collect and note down songs and ballads from the mouths of the people in Devon and Cornwall in 1888. Not we alone in the West Country, but indeed every true Englishman, owes him the deepest debt of gratitude, for being virtually the first to bring to light the hidden treasures of folk-melody, which had for centuries been in the sole keeping of a small and



much despised community of peasant singers, and which would almost certainly have been irretrievably lost to the world, had he not taken the matter in hand when he did. For the old "singing-men," from whom he obtained his material, were the last of the long line of folk-singers, the direct descendants of the minstrels and ballad-singers of Elizabethan days and earlier.

But very few genuine folk-singers still survive. In a few isolated cases men of the present generation still remember and sing some of the old ditties, in which their fathers and grandfathers delighted. But this is quite the exception. For the most part the present generation will have nothing to do with them, indeed they never took the trouble to learn them. The reason for this is not far to seek. The enforcement of universal education and the rapid development of railways and other means of communication with the large towns soon brought the country people in touch with the popular, though far inferior, songs of the theatre and music-hall; and the natural desire of the semi-educated peasant to imitate those whom he conceives, though often erroneously, to be his "betters," has led him to discard his own beautiful folk-songs in favour of the more popular trash of the music-hall. Many of the old folk-singers carried a very large repertoire of folk-songs in their heads, in some cases amounting to as many as two hundred or more, a fair number of which were their sole property, having been handed down to them by their ancestors through countless generations. It follows then, that as each old singer drops off, a certain number of his songs die with him. Hence the importance of having secured the songs while a fair number of genuine folk-singers were still living. The result of Mr. Baring-Gould's labours was first given to the world in 1889, when *Songs of the West* was published in four parts, 1889-91, under the musical editorship of the Rev. H. Fleetwood Sheppard, with assistance from the Rev. F. W. Bussell. It was subsequently published in one volume. A third edition, with a few slight alterations and additions, was published in 1895; while a new and thoroughly revised edition, under the musical editorship of Mr. Cecil J. Sharp, was published in 1905 (reprinted in 1913). This last edition contains many alterations, the substitution of certain songs by others considered of greater value, and the addition of twenty-two more songs, not found in the former editions.

To the lover of florid art music, the airs as harmonized

by the Rev. Fleetwood Sheppard in the older edition will no doubt appeal more strongly than the simpler and more rugged style of accompaniment adopted by Mr. Cecil Sharp in the 1905 edition. But to the true lover of folk-song, there can be no doubt as to the superiority in musical value of the later edition. This is not to say that Mr. Sheppard was not a most accomplished musician ; many of his settings are very beautiful indeed as musical productions, but they are emphatically *not* in keeping with the spirit of folk-song. They are, rather, dainty little pieces of art-music founded upon folk-song themes. For the essence of folk-song is *simplicity*, and few, if any, of Mr. Sheppard's settings could be called simple, while many of them are so elaborate that it requires the technique of a skilled pianist to perform them.

Now the true folk-song has from the earliest times been sung in unison, and usually without accompaniment of any kind ; and when accompanied at all, it was on a small instrument, such as the lute or viol, or in later times the violin and guitar, and still later, perhaps, the concertina and accordion, none of which instruments are capable of more than the thinnest harmony ; and in earlier times they were probably used merely to strengthen the melody by doubling it, that is, the singer played the same notes, perhaps an octave higher or lower, on his instrument as he sang. For the folk-singer thinks in terms of melody only, he knows little or nothing of harmony, nor does he feel the need of it as the cultured musician does. It follows, therefore, that a florid accompaniment, with rich full chords and much difficult passage-work, however appropriate it may be in the case of a modern art-song, is, when applied to a folk-song, utterly out of place ; for it not only destroys that simplicity and naïveté which is inseparable from the true folk-song, but is an anachronism for which there is no warrant in the history of folk-music.

But a still more serious defect in the older edition is the want of respect paid to the modal tonality of many of the songs contained in it. In a few cases, I fear Mr. Sheppard was guilty of making slight alterations, modifications if you like, in the actual melody itself, such as sharpening the 7th in Mixolydian and Æolian airs, and flattening the 6th in addition to sharpening the 7th in Dorian ones. While in his accompanying harmonies, he has in practically every case totally destroyed the modal character of the folk-

tunes, making them conform, as far as possible, to the modern major or minor tonalities. Both these errors have been corrected by Mr. Sharp in the later edition. Two instances will suffice to make my meaning clear: "Jan's Courtship," No. 31 in both editions, is a fine Æolian air, which in the older edition is made to conform to the modern minor mode by means of a sharpened 7th or leading-note. While "The Mallard," No. 79, called "A Country Dance" in the later edition, though still sung by old folk-singers to the words of "The Mallard" (which, though somewhat meaningless, are, nevertheless, very characteristic of the "cumulative song," so beloved by Devonian folk-singers, and certainly ought to have been preserved and printed side by side with the new words), is a very ancient Dorian melody, the opening phrase being identical with an old Plainsong Easter carol, as pointed out by Mr. Sharp. This melody, again, in the older edition, was made to conform to the Minor mode, by a flattened 6th in the melody and an additional sharpened 7th in the accompaniment. So treated, it made a very pleasing air, but it was not the true folk-melody.

Mr. Sheppard's method, however, of dealing with folk-tunes in 1889 was quite justifiable. In the first place he was breaking new ground; for folk-songs, as such, had never previously been harmonized. In the second place he (born in 1824) had lived the greater part of his life and received his musical education at a time when the Modes, at least as applied to *secular* music, were looked upon as ignorant survivals of an antiquated and barbaric period of musical history, which must be got rid of at all costs. It is only within the last fifteen years or so that a real interest has been taken in preserving and accentuating the modal tonality of much of our folk-music.<sup>1</sup> Thirdly and lastly, if the songs were to become in any degree popular and widely known, it was necessary to catch the public taste, and this could never have been accomplished had the settings been presented in a form unfamiliar and uncongenial to the musical public of that period. No one, perhaps, sees this more clearly than Mr. Baring-Gould himself. (See Preface to 1905 edition.)

A parallel instance may be cited in the two chief editions

<sup>1</sup> That Mr. Sheppard was alive to the fact of modal influence in many of these songs is clearly shown by his remarks. (See Preface to older edition.)

of *Hymns Ancient and Modern*, those of 1889 and 1904, which practically synchronizes with those of *Songs of the West*. Whatever may be the opinion of musicians as to the treatment of the more modern harmonic hymn-tunes, there can be no doubt as to the superiority of the accompanying harmonies to the ancient Plain-song melodies in the new edition of 1904, as compared with their treatment in the older edition of 1889.

It is surely a piece of bad musicianship to insert chromatic notes in the harmonized accompaniment of a modal melody, which cannot possibly occur in the melody itself. It produces a hybrid, which is neither major, minor, nor modal.

As to the *words* of these folk-songs : When I first heard *Songs of the West*, or a selection of them, sung by a travelling party of musicians, I said to myself, " Surely a Dartmoor peasant never sang a song in that language ! " There was hardly a trace of the Devonshire dialect, while the vocabulary and diction were in most cases quite foreign to Devonshire peasant-speech. Moreover, I knew a certain number of these songs from childhood, and had heard them sung in their " native dress," which is very different from their published form.

I then read the preface to the older edition, where it is stated that the reason why these songs are so unprovincial is that " they are an heirloom of the past, from a class of musicians far higher in station and culture than those who now possess the treasure." Again, with reference to the tunes, I read : " I hold that these melodies . . . are worth collecting, because they are the remains of a school of *cultured* musicians that has passed away unheard of out of their own counties."

Now I entirely dissent from this view. I firmly believe both the words and music of these folk-songs to have originated with the folk, and that they have always been their " property," so to speak. If they really *had* been the product of cultured writers and musicians, surely a greater number of them would have been printed ere now in some form or other, seeing how intrinsically beautiful many of them are, for they are of far greater value musically than many of the published songs of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries ; and seeing also how universally known many of them (with but slight variation) are by folk-singers !

in almost every county in England, though utterly unknown to any other class up to within the last twenty-five years or so. In some cases, of course, the *words* have been printed on broadsides, and so have received editorial additions and alterations, not always to their advantage; but I feel little doubt that they originated from the folk, and not from cultured writers.

Seeing, then, that these treasures are the communal product of the uncultured folk, I cannot help feeling it a pity that the simple, straightforward, and expressive "doric of the country-side" has been replaced by the "book English" of a cultured writer of verse. That this has been done in the case of *Songs of the West* I have now conclusive proof. For I had last year the privilege of perusing Mr. Baring-Gould's MS. copy of these songs, with the words and melodies exactly as taken down from the lips of the folk-singers themselves, which he has deposited in the Municipal Free Library at Plymouth. And there I found, as I anticipated, the language which I should have expected a Dartmoor folk-singer to have used.

Of course, where there is any real coarseness of sentiment or expression, it must be eliminated I know. Though it should always be borne in mind that this coarseness was not intentional on the part of the originators of the songs, nor is it felt to be so by these latter-day folk-singers, as I fear it is in the case of many of the low music-hall songs of to-day. It is simply that times have changed, and subjects which were once talked of freely by all classes in public are now no longer mentionable. A glance at the songs in D'Urfey's *Pills to Purge Melancholy*, once considered fit and proper for young ladies of the early eighteenth century to sing, will show this. But it is only in a certain number of these songs, by no means in all of them, that there is any element of coarseness, and even in these cases it is as a rule limited to one or two verses only, which might be omitted or softened without altering or re-writing the whole song.

Particularly is it to be regretted when a distinctly archaic or dialectal word has been rejected, or replaced by its literary English equivalent, e.g. in the song "Barley Rakings" (No. 85 of *Songs of the West*), line 6 of verse 1 runs in the original MS. "They had a mind to *style* and play," while the published version reads, "With sighs their last farewell to say." There is much, I know, in this song

which could not possibly have been published, but this word "*style*" should have been retained at all costs, for it is a most interesting survival of the old Anglo-Saxon *Styllan*—to leap, not found in the literary language. Again, in "The Merry Hay-makers" (No. 109), line 6 of verse 2 in the MS. runs: "With *heavel* and with rake," which is rendered in the published version, "With pitchfork and with rake." Now "heavel" (usually written and sounded "evil") is a fine old West-country word, still in common use, for a hay or dung fork, literally a tool for *heaving* or pitching. Many similar instances might be cited, but the above are sufficient to illustrate my meaning. An explanatory footnote could always be added for the benefit of the "uninitiated"; and I venture to think most Devonians, who love the lilt of their own native tongue, would prefer to have their folk-songs presented to them as nearly as possible in the language in which their own folk-singers sang them.

The course adopted by Mr. Baring-Gould and his colleagues was quite justifiable in the older edition, for the same reason as was the elaboration of the musical settings and the modernizing of the modal melodies, viz. to catch the public taste. But now that a large part of the community have learnt to value and appreciate folk-songs and folk-speech on their *own* merits, so to speak, there is not the same excuse for perpetuating it in the new and revised edition, in which the musical settings leave nothing to be desired.

I cannot help, therefore, expressing the hope that, should a future new edition of *Songs of the West* ever be called for, the original MS. may be freely consulted, and wherever possible the old words may be restored; or at least be printed side by side with the "improved" version. A glance at Mr. Sharp's *Folk-Songs from Somerset* will show how much more conservative he and his colleague, the late Rev. C. L. Marson, were in retaining so far as possible the language of the folk-singers.

At any rate, every conscientious collector of folk-songs should, as Mr. Baring-Gould has done, make a transcription, in manuscript or type, of all the songs (both words and tunes) which he has collected within any particular county, exactly as taken down from the folk-singers, and place a copy of it in some public library or museum in at least one of the large towns within that county. In order that

antiquaries and students of ethnology may be able to examine them in their native dress, uncleansed and unpolished. For folk-songs and folk-speech, in that they throw a searching light upon the character of the peasant, possess great scientific value.

Before concluding, I will say a few words about the well-known song "Widdecombe Fair," or "Uncle Tom Cobley" (No. 16 in *Songs of the West*), which has not inaptly been styled the "Devonshire National Anthem." The tune to which it is usually sung by the peasantry at Widecombe, Sticklepath, and other villages and hamlets on the borders of Dartmoor, is not the same as that published in *Songs of the West*; though no doubt they are mere variants of the same original, as they are identical in rhythm. The tune to which this song is sung on Dartmoor is familiar to most dwellers in South Devon as having been employed for many years as the regimental "march past" of the old 5th Devon (Haytor) Volunteers. I venture to think it is a finer and bolder melody than the usual published version.

With regard to the words of this song: As supplementary to the notes in *Songs of the West* (q.v.), the Rev. J. F. Chanter, late of Parracombe, tells me he has known the song from a boy, in 1859, when an old man used to sing it at their servants' parties; but his words began:—

"Tom Pace, Tom Pace,  
Lend me your old mare,  
I wants en to ride up to  
Hoodicock (or Hoodicot) Fair."

Now this is either Woodcock, or Woodcote Fair. Woodcote is a common name for farms in North Devon, but there is no village or hamlet of that name that I am aware of. I think, therefore, it is more likely to be Woodcock Fair, that is, a fair held when woodcocks arrive, in October or later. And it is possible that, owing to a certain similarity of sound in the pronunciation of Hoodicock and Widdecombe, the latter name was substituted for the former, and the Widecombe folks claimed the song as their own.

Mr. Sharp gives a variant of the same song, under the title of "Midsummer Fair," in his *Folk-Songs from Somerset*, Series II, No. 49. He claims that the Somerset tune is older than the Devonshire one, and that it has more character and a better rhythm. His words, too, differ con-

siderably from those sung in Devonshire, and the last line is a mere jingle :—

“To my oor, bag boor, bag nigger, bag waller, and  
ban-ta-ba-loo.”

Mr. Sharp suggests that some Widecombe singer changed “Midsummer” into “Widdecombe,” and substituted the names of local celebrities for the jingle of the last line.

Whatever may be the true history of this song, certain it is that it has gained a lasting popularity in Devonshire unequalled by that of any other folk-song, or art-song, and it is known pretty well all over England.

In addition to *Songs of the West*, Mr. Baring-Gould and Mr. Fleetwood Sheppard also published *A Garland of Country Song*, in 1895, containing many songs collected in Devon and Cornwall, in addition to material from other counties. While there are at least thirty or forty ballads and songs in the MS. before referred to in the Plymouth Borough Library, which have not to my knowledge been published in any form, though in many cases well deserving of publication.

Other published collections relating to the West Country are :—

*Folk-Songs from Somerset* (Series I-V), edited by Rev. C. L. Marson and Cecil J. Sharp. 1905-9.

*Folk-Songs from Dorset*, by H. E. D. Hammond and Cecil J. Sharp. 1908.

*Folk-Songs from Hampshire*, by George B. Gardiner and Gustav von Holst. 1909.

No less valuable collections have been made in various other counties, chief among these being :—

*Sussex Songs*, by Lucy E. Broadwood and H. F. Birch Reynardson. 1889.

*Folk-Songs from Sussex*, by W. Percy Merrick, R. Vaughan Williams and Albert Robins. 1912.

*Folk-Songs from Various Counties*, by Cecil J. Sharp. 1912.

*Traditional Tunes* (chiefly from Yorkshire), by Frank Kidson, 1891.

Of general collections, embracing the whole of the counties of England, must be mentioned :—



*English Folk-Songs*, by W. A. Barrett. 1891.

*English County Songs*, by Lucy E. Broadwood and J. A. Fuller-Maitland. 1893.

*English Traditional Songs and Carols*, by Lucy E. Broadwood. 1908.

And last but not least, the Journals of the *Folk-Song Society*, of which nineteen parts have now been published, contain upwards of a thousand folk-songs, words and melodies only, while Mr. Sharp has collected and published a very large number of old English Morris Dances and Country Dances, the majority of which had never been previously published.

It is not to be taken for granted that, because a certain song or folk-tune has been collected and noted down within a certain county, it is for that reason to be regarded as the exclusive property, so to speak, of that county. A few certainly seem to be purely local, but it has been the experience of most collectors that certain well-known folk-songs, well known that is among *folk-singers*, such as : "The Seeds of Love," "The Golden Vanity," "The Unquiet Grave," or "Cold blows the Wind," "The Trees they are so high," and many others, are (with but slight variation) fairly distributed throughout the whole kingdom. While even in the case of the less well-known songs, variants have been collected in various counties (often far apart from one another) of songs which were once thought to be purely local. These remarks apply more especially to the words. The tunes to which they are sung show a far greater tendency to variations ; in fact, almost each locality has its own particular variant. While in many cases the same words are, in one locality, sung to a tune totally distinct from that to which they are sung in another. The reason for this is, no doubt, that in many instances the words were printed on old broadsides without any music, and so were disseminated throughout the country by pedlars and ballad-mongers. While the tunes, which probably never appeared in print, did not travel so far afield, but were handed down orally from generation to generation, and so remained attached to their own particular locality, from whence "once upon a time" they probably originated.

Hence a very good reason for assuming the tunes to

have suffered far less corruption than the words, and, therefore, to be of greater value.

Those of us who realize the intrinsic beauty of these ancient folk-melodies owe a very deep debt of gratitude to our collectors of the last quarter of a century for having rescued them from the total oblivion into which they must have fallen, but for their zeal and energy in seeking out the few remaining genuine folk-singers, and carefully noting down their songs.

It is to be hoped that, by teaching our children to sing their own folk-songs at school, and so familiarizing them with what should be their national inheritance, English folk-song may once more become a living part of the musical life of England.

## THE BOOK DIALECT OF NORTH DEVON.

BY R. PEARSE CHOPE, B.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

NORTH DEVON is fortunate in being the scene of the three classics of the dialect literature of our county, viz. (a) *The Exmoor Scolding and Courtship*; (b) *A Devonshire Dialogue*; and (c) *Jim and Nell*. The three together range over a period extending from the early part of the eighteenth century to the latter part of the nineteenth, and they come from three separate localities in the northern division of the county—South Molton, Torrington, and Barnstaple respectively. The present meeting of the Association in the chief, and most central, town of the division seems to present a fitting opportunity to examine carefully the characteristics of the dialect as set out in these works, and to ascertain in what respects they agree with, and differ from, each other and the current “mouth-speech” of the district.

It is, however, necessary first to give some brief consideration to their history and authorship, for, in the case of *The Exmoor Scolding and Courtship*, at any rate, these questions have never received a satisfactory solution. The matter was investigated by the late Dr. Brushfield in a paper read before this Association in 1888.<sup>1</sup> He came to the conclusion that the authors were Andrew Brice, an Exeter printer and bookseller, and Benjamin Bowring, also an Exeter tradesman. Although this identification was apparently accepted by the late Mr. F. T. Elworthy, I think it will be admitted by most students of the dialect that both the *Scolding* and the *Courtship* (for they are really quite distinct works) are so local in character and so “racy of the soil,” it is quite incredible that they should have been the joint production of two Exeter tradesmen.

<sup>1</sup> “Who wrote ‘The Exmoor Scolding and Courtship’?” *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XX, 400–9.

Dr. Brushfield, indeed, tries to strengthen his case by asserting that Benjamin Bowring "resided at Chumleigh, in the vicinity of Exmoor," but, on referring to Sir John Bowring's own statement,<sup>1</sup> it will be seen that it was not Benjamin, but his grandfather, John Bowring, who is described as "of Chumleigh," and, in any case, Chumleigh can hardly be considered as "in the vicinity of Exmoor."

The facts of publication, so far as they are known, are as follows : The first part of the *Scolding* was published in *Brice's Weekly Journal* on 2 June, 1727, with an introduction by Brice himself ; and the second part appeared in the same *Journal* on 25 August, 1727. The *Courtship* in its present form first appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for June, 1746, prefaced by a letter signed "H. Oxon." [Exon ?], in which it is stated to have been "first written by a clergyman of Devonshire, near the forest of Exmoor, but, I believe, has received some additions." It was followed, in the same magazine, in July, 1746, by the *Scolding*, which, according to Mr. Elworthy, is the same in substance as the version in *Brice's Journal* of 1727, though there are a great number of orthographic changes.

The seventh edition of the *Scolding and Courtship* as a separate book, published in 1771, first gives the following account of its origin : "The following Collection was originally made about the Beginning of the present Century, by a blind itinerant Fidler (one *Peter Lock*, of North-Moulton, or its Neighbourhood), who was a Man of some Humour ; and tho' his Skill and Dexterity as a Musician is said to have recommended him to the Notice of the Great, his more common Converse with the lower Class of People, gave him frequent Opportunities of hearing and observing their Phrases and Diction ; and, as Persons deprived of Sight have generally a good Memory, he was thereby the better enabled to retain and repeat them. This attracted the Notice of a neighbouring Clergyman, who by the Fidler's Assistance put the Exmoor *Scolding* into the Form in which we now have it, and, before his Death (which happened soon after the year 1725), communicated it to the Editor of the first and subsequent Editions, who perfected the *Courtship* ; but Copies of the *Scolding* were, for some Time before and after this, handed about in Manuscript, of which the Writer hereof has seen One near forty Years since, which was then taken to be the

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, I, Part V, 28.

original Composition of the Clergyman aforesaid ; few being then apprehensive of its having any other Author, or how far the Person who furnish'd its Materials might claim Title thereto, tho' his Fame as a Fidler was not yet extinct."

Now, this seems to be a straightforward and reasonable account of the origin of these specimens of the Exmoor dialect, and one would have supposed that it only remained to identify the "clergyman" and the "editor." With regard to the latter, we have already seen that Brice undoubtedly acted as "editor" of the *Scolding* in 1727, and he possibly did something towards "perfecting" the *Courtship*, although the ninth edition (which was not printed by him) omits this reference to his services. A pencil note by Sir F. Madden identified the "clergyman" as the Rev. Will. Hole, Archdeacon of Barnstaple ; but, as Dr. Brushfield points out, in 1727 the Rev. William Hole was only sixteen years of age. Probably Sir F. Madden was informed that the clergyman's name was Hole, and, supposing the date of publication in the *Gentleman's Magazine* to have been the date of writing, jumped to the conclusion that it was the well-known Archdeacon of Barnstaple. However, the Archdeacon's father, the Rev. Joshua Hole, who was Vicar of South Molton from 1695 to 1746, is much more likely to have been the author,<sup>1</sup> for he was certainly "a neighbouring clergyman" and a contemporary of the blind "crowder," Peter Lock, who died in 1729 at the age of forty. It is not clear whether the "death soon after 1725" refers to the clergyman or the fiddler, but, by a person writing in 1771, either 1729 or 1746 might be considered "soon after 1725." It is certain that the Hole family took a particular interest in the Exmoor dialect, for the Archdeacon's son, the Rev. Richard Hole, wrote a paraphrase in classical English of the *Courtship* (the first part of which was published in *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine* for February, 1819), and he is said to have made "a translation into *Exmoor* of the first eclogue of Virgil."

The paraphrase is such exquisite fooling that I am tempted to give an extract from it. In a prefatory note the author says : "This singular composition is invaluable to those whose intimate acquaintance with the provincial dialect in which it is written, renders its meaning easy and familiar. But to most readers of poetry it must be a sealed

<sup>1</sup> For this suggestion and the biographical details relating to the Hole family, and to Peter Lock, I am indebted to the Rev. J. F. Chanter.

fountain ; and it is therefore hoped that the accompanying translation will enable them to penetrate and enjoy the spirit of the original. The translator has converted the moor-drivers and milk-maids of the forest into such nymphs and swains as whilom 'roamed over Lyæus and Cyllene hoar,' and dwelt beside the banks of the 'Lilied Ladon.' For, so capricious is modern taste, the same person will look with disgust on the representation of a Margery or Thomasin carrying a pitcher of water on her head from the Mole or the Linn, and with delight on a Galatea, or a Dione, or any of those pastoral nymphs who, in days of old,

'Were wont to bring

The weight of water from Hyperia's spring.' "

The *Courtship* and paraphrase are then given in parallel columns, commencing thus :—

THE EXMOOR COURTSHIP.

*Persons.*

ANDREW MOREMAN, a young Farmer.  
 MARGERY VAYWELL,<sup>1</sup> his Sweet-heart.  
 OLD NELL, Grandmother to Margery.  
 THOMASIN, Sister to Margery.  
*Scene—Margery's Home.*

*To Margery, enter Andrew.*

AN. How goeth it, cozen Margery ?

MAR. Hoh ! cozen Andra, how d'ye try ?

AN. Come, let's shake hands, thof kissing be scarce.

THE ARCADIAN LOVERS.

*A Dramatic Pastoral.*

*Dramatis Personæ.*

CELADON, Lover of Pastora.  
 PASTORA, a young Shepherdess.  
 MELIBÆA, Grandmother to Pastora.  
 ATHENAIS, Sister to Pastora.  
*Scene—A Vestibule before an elegant Cottage, with a picturesque View of the Country on each side.*

*Pastora coming from the Vestibule is met by Celadon.*

CEL. How fares the lovely maid, Arcadia's pride,  
 To Celadon by kindred ties allied ?

PAS. My gentle kinsman,  
 hail !

CEL. In friendship's sign  
 Will fair Pastora join her hand  
 to mine,  
 Though, such the custom now  
 and maiden pride,  
 Its sweeter symbol, lip to lip,  
 denied ?

<sup>1</sup> *Sic*, though the name in the original is *Vagwell*. There are many similar misprints.

And so it continues for just one half of the whole ; but, although " the conclusion in our next " was announced, no further instalment seems to have been published. There are elaborate notes, referring to the classics, Chaucer, Shakespeare, etc.

In confirmation of the authorship of the Rev. Joshua Hole, I am informed by the Rev. J. F. Chanter that all the names in the *Exmoor Scolding and Courtship* are North Molton names, and do not belong to Challacombe or Parracombe, although the scene is laid in these parishes.

The Rev. Joshua was the son of Nicholas Hole of Bow, by Jane, daughter of Arthur Doidge of Bratton Clovelly, and was born and baptized at Bow on 28 Dec., 1664. He matriculated at Oxford in 1684, and was curate of Chittlehampton in 1689, where he married, first, 12 Sept., 1689, Hannah (baptized 28 March, 1661), daughter of the Rev. Robert Triggs, vicar there. He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of John Tucker of South Molton by a daughter of Pollard. He inherited Hole in Exbourne from his uncle, Peter Hole, and was buried at South Molton, 3 Nov., 1746, aged eighty-two. He had several children, viz. Rev. John Hole, Rector of Washford Pyne, 1728-82, and Romansleigh, 1732-82 ; Ann, married — Bate, Rector of Romansleigh, 1703-31 ; Rev. William Hole, Rector of Stockleigh Pomeroy and Bishop's Nympton, Vicar of Menheniot, Prebendary of Exeter, Archdeacon of Barnstaple, etc. ; Joshua Hole of South Molton, apothecary ; Lewis Hole of South Molton, mercer ; Rev. Nicholas Hole, Vicar of Burrington.

Peter Lock was the son of Peter Lock and Susan, and was baptized 16 Dec., 1688. He was left an orphan quite young, for his father was buried 9 Jan., 1689-90 ; and he himself only reached the age of forty, for he was buried 16 March, 1728-9.

Concerning the authorship of the *Devonshire Dialogue* there is no dispute. It was written by Mrs. Mary Palmer of Torrington, a sister of Sir Joshua Reynolds. She was the eldest daughter of the Rev. Samuel Reynolds of Plympton, and of Theophila, his wife, who was the daughter of the Rev. Matthew Potter, perpetual curate of Great Torrington, and of Theophila, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Baker, Rector of Bishop's Nympton. Mary Reynolds was born 9 Feb., 1716 ; married at Little Tor-

rington on 18 July, 1740, John Palmer, attorney-at-law, Torrington; and died 27 May, 1794. Her mother, too, died at Torrington on 27 Dec., 1756.<sup>1</sup> Owing to her mother's North Devon connexions, there can be little doubt that Mrs. Palmer's dialect was of the northern, rather than the southern, variety; and it might also be mentioned that her husband was a native of South Molton. The *Dialogue* was written about the middle of the eighteenth century, but it was first published in 1837 by Mrs. Palmer's grandson, James Frederick Palmer, fourth son of the Rev. John Palmer, Rector of Torrington and Prebendary of Lincoln, by his marriage with Jane, daughter of Daniel Johnson of Torrington. This J. F. Palmer was born at Torrington on 27 June, 1803, and, studying medicine, became a fully qualified practitioner. The book is dated from 38 Golden Square, London, but the excellent and extensive glossary was compiled by the editor during a visit to Devonshire for the benefit of his health. He afterwards emigrated to Australia, where he had a distinguished career, being the first president of the Legislative Council of Victoria. He was knighted in 1857, and died at Melbourne on 23 April, 1871.<sup>2</sup>

Palmer's edition was prepared from a copy, containing only a portion of the original, but in 1839 the whole was published by Mrs. Palmer's younger daughter, Mrs. Gwatkin, from the original manuscript in her possession. Mrs. Gwatkin's Christian name was Theophila, familiarly Offy, after her grandmother and great-grandmother, and until her marriage with Robert Lovell Gwatkin, of Killion, Cornwall, was the favourite niece and adopted daughter of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who painted her portrait on several occasions and left her £10,000 on his death. The glossary, inferior to Palmer's, was for the most part by the Rev. John Phillipps of Membury. In my observations on the dialect I shall generally use the text of this edition, but I shall not use either glossary.

The third work, *Jim and Nell: A Dramatic Poem*, was written by Barnstaple's benefactor, William Frederick Rock, and was published in 1867. It is of great value, not only by reason of its local interest, but also because it was composed with the object of interweaving into the

<sup>1</sup> For these particulars also I am indebted to the Rev. J. F. Chanter.

<sup>2</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biography*.



story every provincial word known to the author. Considered as a poem it is not without merit, though the author admits that his object may have, in many instances, interfered with the poetical interest of the tale. He wrote many other poems, and introduced another poet, Edward Capern, to the literary world. He was the son of Henry Rock, a Barnstaple tradesman, but went to London as a young man and spent the remainder of his long life there. He died at Blackheath on 9 Feb., 1890, at the age of eighty-nine.<sup>1</sup>

There is one—and, I think, only one—striking peculiarity in the *Exmoor Scolding* that differentiates it from the other works, viz. the retention of the old *ch* for the first personal pronoun *I*, as *cham* for *I am*, etc. Mr. Elworthy thinks that “its use in the text is much exaggerated, and the more so as it is in one or two instances used in evident error.” However, Defoe, who wrote his *Tour through Great Britain* about the date of the *Scolding*, speaks of this as quite common in Somersetshire, and says that at Martock he himself heard a boy in the village school read from the Bible (Solomon’s Song, v. 3), with his eyes full on the text, as follows: “Chav a doffed my cooat. How shall I don’t? Chav a washed my veet. How shall I moil ’em?” “How the dexterous dunce,” comments Defoe, “could form his mouth to express so readily the words (which stood right printed in the book) in his country jargon, I could not but admire.”

This use of *ch* is given in Shakespeare’s *King Lear*<sup>2</sup> as a mark of the countryman, and, although the dialect is a mere fragment, it is important as the first instance of the *Ich* of older writers having become *ch*. The earliest example that we have of the modern Devonshire dialect, written by William Strode in 1625, retains the older form:—

“Thou n’ere woot riddle, neighbour Jan,  
Where ich of late have bin-a;  
Why ich have bin to Plimouth, man,  
The like was yet n’ere zeene-a.”<sup>3</sup>

The following forms appear in the *Exmoor Scolding*:  
*cham*, *chem* (I am), *chant* (I am not), *chur*, *chawr* (I was),  
*chell* (I will), *chawnt*, *chont* (I will not), *chud* (I would),  
*chudent* (I would not), *chave*, *cheve* (I have), *chad* (I had).

<sup>1</sup> See obituary notice in *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XXII, 37–40.

<sup>2</sup> Act IV, Sc. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Worth, *West Country Garland*, 37.

*Examples :*

Cham glad to hire et. (l. 545.)

Chant zo bad's thee. (l. 231.)

Thoa chur a lamps'd in wone o' ma Yearms. (l. 555.)

Chell pull the Poll o' tha, chell plim tha, chell vulch tha.  
(l. 66.)

May be chell and may be chont. (l. 598.)

Chud zo leefe kiss the Back o' ma Hond. (l. 320.)

Chudent go zo vur to meet enny Man in Challacomb.  
(l. 602.)

Chad et in my Meend, and zo chave still. (l. 244.)

Before a consonant, however, the form *Es* is commonly used, e.g. "by ort es know" (l. 10); "Es can drow vore worse Spalls than thet to thee: Ad! es cud rep tha up" (l. 178). Occasionally, it is even used in place of the *ch* in the above-mentioned combinations; thus we find *es hant* (instead of *chant*), *es ell* or *es'll* (instead of *chell*), *es wont* (instead of *chont*), and *es wudent* (instead of *chudent*). The forms *Ees*, *Ise*, and *Is* also occur in the *Exmoor Scolding*, but I agree with Mr. Elworthy that they all represent merely the accusative plural *us* used in the nominative singular, and do not represent the singular pronoun *I* at all.

*Examples :*

Ees dedent thenk tha had'st a be' zich a Labb o' tha  
Tongue. (l. 2.)

Chell ream my Heart to tha avore Ise let tha lipped.  
(l. 18.)

Is dedn't me-an the Bone-shave. (l. 22.)

In the second quotation *Ise* may be intended to represent *I will*, in which sense it is used in *King Lear*: "Keep out, che vor ye, or ise try whither your costard or my ballow be the harder."<sup>1</sup>

In the *Devonshire Dialogue* and *Jim and Nell* the literary *I* is generally used; but in the 1837 edition of the former we find the forms *Is*, *I'se*, *I'z*, e.g. "Is did'n think thee wart sa zoon a-galled" (p. 1); "I'se can't zay I'z much leek to walk in such vady, hazy weather" (p. 11). In the 1839 edition *es* is used, but generally in the plural; while in *Jim and Nell* I have only found two examples, both in the singular, viz. "Jist now es veelt unkimmon leary"

<sup>1</sup> Act IV, Sc. 6.

(*st.* 22) ; " O, es shall belve vrom hour ta hour, Ur blake away avore es door, If 'a mak'th Tam es woive " (*st.* 91).

The matter of phonology presents some difficulty, because in none of the works is a regular and consistent system of phonetic spelling employed. In the *Devonshire Dialogue*, indeed, hardly any attempt is made to represent the dialectal pronunciation of ordinary English words, and, although in the other books the pronunciation is generally intended to be indicated, the forms employed are frequently ambiguous or inconsistent. Mr. Elworthy made a careful line-for-line transcription of the *Exmoor Scolding and Courtship* into the Glossic system of spelling, but, although this may, and probably does, accurately represent the West Somerset pronunciation, there are a considerable number of words which are certainly foreign to my own corner of the district, and are, I think, foreign also to the rest of North Devon. I might call attention particularly to the transposition of the letter *r* followed by a short vowel. Mr. Elworthy says that in such words the *r* is always placed after the vowel, and in his paper on *The Dialect of West Somerset* he gives the following sentence as examples : *Uur-chut, urn un buursh dhu uurd-in oa-f oa Mis-tur Buur-jez buur-chez*, " Richard, run and brush off the redding from Mr. Bridge's breeches." He applies this transposition in the *Scolding* to *bresh* (brush), *brid* (bread), *drawbreech*, *prent* (print), *pretty* or *pritty*, *pritch*, and *run*, besides *gurt* (great), which is so spelt in the text. The last is still universal, and *purty* for *pretty* is common, though the *Dialogue* as well as the *Scolding* uses *pritty*. There seems to be no justification for the transposition in the other cases, for it is almost inconceivable that a person endeavouring to give the true pronunciation should write *run* or *rin*, for example, if the word were really pronounced *urn*. I never heard the form *urn* until I went to West Buckland School, where its use by a boy from South Devon, " Urn, Billy, urn ! ", was so striking to the other boys that the phrase stuck to poor Billy (not to the speaker) for the rest of his days at the School. It is true that Rock uses it once, but once only, in *Jim and Nell* ; and then, apparently, because he was in need of a rhyme to *durn*, for elsewhere he uses *rin*. The Christian name *Urchy* for *Richard* also appears, but I doubt whether these forms were ever common in North Devon. There is no other instance of this transposition in any of the three books.

There are at least two other points in which I am unable to agree with Mr. Elworthy. He states that "most words written *ur* are now pronounced very distinctly *vr*, as *vruyt* (write), *vraeth* (wreath), *vrai-dh* (wreathe), *vraung* (wrong), *vring* (wring), *vraach-eed* (wretched), and many others," and he transcribes such words into the Glossic spelling accordingly. But there is no indication of this pronunciation in the text, and the only words I know that are so pronounced are *vraeth* and *vrai-dh*, and then only when applied in a technical sense to fencing, particularly "wattled hurdles." Mr. Elworthy also gives the *ai* sound to the vowel in *creem* (to squeeze), and *ream* (to stretch), in accordance with the general rule in words of this class, but with us these particular words form exceptions to the rule and are always pronounced with the *ee* vowel sound.

As an example of other difficulties which arise, I might adduce such a common word as *father*, which, one would suppose, should present no difficulty whatever. This is given in the *Exmoor Scolding* as *vauther*, which Mr. Elworthy transcribes as *vau-dhur*, and in editions up to 1750 as *veather*, which, Mr. Elworthy says, should be pronounced *vai-dhur*. In the *Devonshire Dialogue* it appears as *vather*, and in *Jim and Nell* as *veather*, to rhyme with *reather* (rather), which is elsewhere spelt *rayther*. Now, although *ea* is with us generally pronounced as *ai*, I doubt whether it is in this case, for *rather* is certainly now pronounced *redh-ur*, and I think Rock intended *veather* to be pronounced with the vowel sound in the English *feather*. *Father* is now generally pronounced *vaa-dhur* or *faa-dhur*, but *fadh-ur* and *fedh-ur* (exactly like the English *feather*) are not uncommon. A farmer at Bideford was heard to say to a young man: "Ot's din wai' thee drunken oal' fedh-ur?" (What have you done with your drunken old father?)

It is obvious, therefore, that no exact indication of vowel sounds can be given, and that the only course permissible is to follow the text in all cases of doubt. The following are the most important apparent variations in the vowel sounds from ordinary English, arranged alphabetically for facility of reference:—

*a* for *ai*: acker (acre), mak', tak'.

*a* for *au*: watter (water).

*a* for *e*: dradge, hadge, stap, than, wanch, whan, yall, yellow.

*a* for *o* : acrass, chap, drap, gan (gone), knack, knat, lang, na, plat, prapper, Rab'or Rabbin, rad, Radge or Rager, rat, sa, saft, stap, strang, Tamsin (Thomasine), tangs, tap, trad, trat, wrang.

*a* for *u* : wan (one), wance (once).

*aa* for *ai* : fath or vath (faith).

*aa* for *au* : hall, caal, la, smaal or smâl, tâlk, vaal or vâll (fall), waal, waalk, waarm.

*aa* for *o* : clath.

*aa* for *oe* : dan't (don't), trath (troth).

*ai* for *a* : banes (banns), thate (that).

*ai* for *aa* : last (laist), maister, maester, or measter (master).

*ai* for *au* : dra (draw).

*ai* for *ee* : ait (eat), chaise (cheese), clain (clean), clare (clear), crayme (cream), dare (dear), daysent (decent), heater (rhymed with waiter), laype or lape (leap), laive (leave), main (mean), meäd (rhymed with laid), nare (near), plaise or plase (please), rayward (reward), spaik (speak), tay (tea), tayse (tease), thaise (these), vaist (feast), wain (wean), zlape (sleep), zwaip (sweep).

*ai* for *y* : square (square).

*aar* for *air* : war (ware, i.e. beware).

*aar* for *aur* : argan (organ), carn (corn).

*aar* for *or* : Daraty (Dorothy), var (for).

*air* for *er* : vary (very).

*air* for *ur* : hare (her).

*ar* for *ur* : bard (bird), barn (burn), harb (herb), hard (heard), larn (learn), marchant (merchant), parfick (perfect), sartin (certain), sarve or zarve (serve), tarn (turn), wark (work), wart (wer't), zarch (search).

*au* for *a* : prawn (brand), daunce (dance), plaunching (planking).

*au* for *aa* : saum (psalm), vauther (father).

*au* for *e* : traunchard (trencher).

*au* for *eu* : yaw (ewe).

*au* for *o* : auff (off), auffen (often).

*au* for *oe* : auver (over), awner (owner), cawl (coal), draw (throw), haum (home), knaw (know), shaw (show). To these should probably be added *oa* (= *au*) for *oe* : hoal (hole), noaze (noze).

*au* for *u* : auther (other), and probably moather (mother).

*e* for *a* : cep or kepp, thet.

*e* for *aa* : reather (rather), veather (father), although the *ea* may in these cases be equivalent to *ai*.

*e* for *ai* : chember (chamber).

*e* for *ee* : ether (either), nether (neither), kep.

*e* for *i* : bed, beg, begen (begin), ded, drenk, et, feb, hender, hes or es (his), het, hether, lecker (liquor), melk, mencing, Neckle (Nicholas), peg, preck, prent, queck, rep, splet, 'tes ('tis), theek, theng, thenk, thes, trem, wecket (wicked), zeck (sick), zenz (since), zester (sister), zet (sit).

*e* for *o* : net, yender.

*e* for *oo* : shet.

*e* for *u* : another (another), begen (begun), bet, bresh, desk, dest (dost), deth (doth), jest, shet, tether (t'other), trest (trussed and trust), Zendey (Sunday).

*e* for *y* : mend (mind), vend (find).

*ee* for *e* : deeve (deaf), eend (end), veelt (felt), yeet (yet).

*ee* for *i* : beel, eel, greep, he's (his), leetle, teel, teen, theez (this), veevety (fifty).

*ee* for *y* : ee'd (eyed), cheeld, chield, or chiel (child), flee or vlee, heend, keendest, lee (lie), leek, meend, mees (mice), sheen.

*eu* for *ee* : lew (lee), sture (steer).

*i* for *a* : brimmel (bramble).

*i* for *ai* : ibble (able).

*i* for *e* : brid (bread), git, ivry (every), jillus (jealous), kittle, mit, nist, niver, sil'm (seldom), sit or zit (set), zit, zis (says), zittle (settle).

*i* for *ee* : kip, mit, sim or zim (seem).

*i* for *o* : kimmon (common).

*i* for *oo* : shid (should), wid (would).

*i* for *u* : anither (another), bit, blid (blood), blish, brither, clitch, din (done), dist (dost), dith (doth), dizzen (dozen), drish (thrush), glit, jist, kintry (country), kiver (cover), nit, rin, stiddy, titch or tich (touch), tither (t'other), zich or sich, zin (sun), Zindey.

*i* for *y* : lick (like), strik' (strike), whit (white).

*o* for *a* : blonket, chonce, hond, onser (answer).

*o* for *aa* : ont (aunt).

*o* for *ai* : chonge (change).

*o* for *au* : oll (all), olways (always).

- o* for *e* : twonty.
- o* for *i* : wol (will).
- o* for *oe* : brock (broke), hop (hope), strock (stroke).
- o* for *oo* : loss or lost (lose).
- oe* for *ee* : crope (creep).
- oe* for *u* : hoard (heard), noan (none).
- oi* for *ai* : roily (to rail).
- oi* for *y* : loive (life), woive (wife).
- oo* for *eu* : dooty (duty), toon (tune).
- oo* for *i* : wool (will).
- oo* for *oe* : sneweth (snoweth), yook (yoke).
- oo* for *ou* : pooch.
- oo* for *u* : wone (one).
- or* for *ur* : chorn (churn), torn (turn).
- ou* for *aa* : ount (aunt).
- ou* for *au* : clow.
- ou* for *oe* : hould (hold), ould (old), towl'd (told).
- ou* for *oi* : soul (soil).
- ou* for *u* : doust (dust).
- ou* for *y* : drow (dry).
- u* for *ai* : chumber (chamber).
- u* for *au* : mull (maul).
- u* for *ee* : chuck.
- u* for *i* : putch, wull.
- u* for *o* : chup.
- u* for *oe* : chuck (choke), hum (home).
- u* for *oo* : curt (court), put (rhymed with butt), shud (should), wud (would).
- ur* for *ar* : kerp, gurdén, hert (heart), murch, sherp, vur (far).
- ur* for *or* : ner, ur, vur (for).
- uu* for *oo* : buke, chuse, guse, gude, luke, muve, pruve, schule, spūne.
- y* for *ee* : hire (hear), stile (steel).
- y* for *oi* : jine (join).

With regard to the consonants, perhaps the most striking peculiarity is the common use of initial *v* and *z* in place of *f* and *s* respectively. The rule that this transposition only takes place in native words is generally followed, though all three authors occasionally extend the use of these letters to words derived from the French. This is particularly the case in Rock's *Jim and Nell*, where we find the following

French words spelt with the *v*: vair (*sub.*), varm, vaist (feast), vine, vix, vlower, vule (as well as fule=fool), vortin (fortune), vruit, vizzick (physic); and the following spelt with the *z*: zarve (serve), zider (cider), zoil (soil, *sub.*). *Sick*, on the other hand, an undoubted English word, is spelt with the *s*. The *Exmoor Scolding* has *voolish* and *vorce*, and the *Devonshire Dialogue* has *vace*. Some of these forms are pure mistakes, but I do not think the rule is adhered to so strictly as Mr. Elworthy would have us believe. *F* final becomes *v* in *deeve* (deaf), *live* or *loive* (life), *wive* or *woive* (wife).

The letter *d* is generally omitted at the end of words when preceded by *n*, e.g. *ban*, *boun*, *brawn* (brand), *een* (end), *han*, *meen* or *mine* (mind), *poun*, *stann* (stand), *vren* (friend); sometimes, also, when preceded by *l*, as *chiel* (child), *worl*. On the other hand, it is sometimes added, as in *gownd*, *michard* (a truant), *scholard*, *traunchard* (trencher); and it is occasionally introduced into the middle of a word, e.g. *coander* or *cornder* (corner), *zoonder* (sooner). In one word, viz. *sil'm* (seldom, rhymed with *pilm*), it is omitted from the middle.

*Dr* is almost invariably used instead of *thr*; thus we find *dra*, *draw*, or *drow* (throw), *drash* (thrash), *draxel*, *drekstool*, or *drexstool* (threshold), *dree* (three), *dring* (throng), *drish* (thrush), *droat* or *draut* (throat), *droo* or *dro'* (through). *Th* not followed by *r* also sometimes becomes *d*, e.g. *dashell* (thistle), *dinder* (thunder), *vardin* (farthing).

At the end of some words and syllables, the *d* becomes *t*, e.g. *arrant* (errand), *ballet* (ballad), *lant* (land), *wecket* (wicked), *metcen* (medicine).

The guttural *gh*, though still pronounced in Scotland, has generally disappeared in England, but it is retained in a modified and softened form in our North Devon dialect, but, so far as I know, in no other dialect. It is represented by the letter *r*, and occurs with equal frequency in all three books. Thus we find *leart* or *leert* (light), *meart* or *mert* (might), *neart* or *neert* (night), *reart* or *reert* (right), *teart* (tight), *zeert* (sight); also *bort* (bought), *brort* (brought), *cort* (caught), *darter* (daughter), *nort* (naught, nothing), *ort* (aught, anything), *thort* (thought), *vort* (fought). The *r* is also used to soften the *f* sound in *arter* (after), and *sart* or *zart* (soft). In two words, viz. *siff* or *ziff* (sigh), and *thof* or *thoft* (though), the guttural is replaced by *f*.



The liquid *l* is used in place of *n* in chimley or chimbly (chimney) and eveling (evening). Rock omits initial *l* in eetle (little).

The letter *r* is omitted from bost or bust (burst), hoss (horse), pason or passon (parson).

The letter *v* in the middle of a word is either omitted altogether, as in harest (harvest), zarrant (servant), marl (marvel), na'el (navel), rail or re-el (revel), shool (shovel); or is softened into *w*, as in dowl (devil), owl (evil), rowl (revel), shoul (shovel), hewn (heaven), zewnteen (seventeen). *V* final is nearly always omitted in gi' (give) and ha' (have).

Initial *w* is omitted from 'oman (woman), hood (wood), hot or 'ot (what); but, on the other hand, a *w* is prefixed in wets (oats), whome (home), wother (either and other).

Initial *y* is omitted from ees (yes), 'isterday (yesterday), it (yet); but a *y* is prefixed, or used instead of the aspirate *h*, in yaffer (heifer), yead (head), year (ear), yearm (arm), yeavy (heavy), yer (hear and here), yess (arse), yett or yheat (heat), yeavling or yevling (evening), youl (howl). In the case of yead and yearm, which occur in the *Exmoor Scolding*, Mr. Elworthy thinks that the *y* sound is due to the preceding *thy*, and would not be used generally. It seems strange that the form used throughout this book for *hear* is not *yer*, but *hire*, which Mr. Elworthy says is still used by a few old men, but is nearly obsolete. One word—disyease (disease)—has a *y* introduced in the middle of it.

The grammatical forms do not present many striking peculiarities. The definite article is often used in referring to persons with the distinguishing adjective *young* or *old*, e.g. "*tha* young George Vuzz" (*Exmoor Scolding*), "*the* old tantarabobos" (*Devonshire Dialogue*).

In the literary language the only nouns which still form the plural in *-n* are *oxen* and the archaic form *hosen*; for brethren, children, and kine are double plurals. The *Exmoor Scolding* has the following forms: *cheesen* (l. 577), *hozen* (stockings, l. 153), *neighbourhooden* (l. 41), and *voaken* (folks, ll. 197, 385). All these are now obsolete. The *Devonshire Dialogue* has *rosen*, and *Jim and Nell* the double plurals *rosems* (st. 49), *sloans* (st. 12), and, by analogy, *bullans* (pl. of bullace, st. 12). The first two works have the treble plural *huxens* or *hucksheens* (pl. of hock), while the third retains the normal plural in *s*, viz. *hux*

(=hocks). This has also the double plural in *s* in *haimses* (pl. of hame, *st.* 67) and *gallaces* (braces, pl. of gallows, *st.* 72). The *Exmoor Scolding* retains the old plural *kee* of *cow* (O.E. *cy*), the literary *kine* being derived from the genitive plural *cynan*.

With regard to the personal pronouns, the first person nominative singular has already been dealt with. Both *us* and *we* are used for the plural. *Thee*, or *tha* when unstressed, are used for the second person nominative singular, and *ye* or *ya* for the plural. *A* or *ha*, *her* or *hare*, and *et* are used for the third person nominative singular; and *en* is generally used for the accusative. The nominative pronoun is often omitted altogether, especially *thee* or *tha* in interrogative sentences, e.g. *Wart?* (=Wast thou?), *Canst?* (=Canst thou?), *Dest?* or *Dist?* (=Dost thou?), *Wut?* or *Wot?* (=Wilt thou?).

The indirect form of possessive pronoun is common, e.g. "Chell pull the poll o' tha" (I will pull your hair); "Whan tha hadst a cort en by the heend legs o'en . . . tha tokst en, and dest wetherly bost tha Neck o'en."

It is curious that the common demonstrative pronoun, *thick* or *thicky*, only appears once in the *Exmoor Scolding*, viz. "Who told *theckee* strammer?" (*l.* 174), and is not given in the Glossary at all. In the *Devonshire Dialogue* it appears as *thicka* and *thickee*; and in *Jim and Nell* as *thick* and *thack*, e.g. "Britting o' *thick* an crazing *thack*" (*st.* 7).

With regard to the verbs the most striking feature is the use of the *-th* ending in the third person singular. This is equally common in all three books, and is still in general use, e.g. *whan* [it] *snewth*, or *blunketh* (snows lightly), or *doveth* (thaws); the Turney *knowth* me; *zo* *tha* *crime* (report) *o'* the country *goth*; all the parish *zaith*; *ur* *look'th* as if her'd quail (faint). The first example is a good instance, too, of the omission of the pronoun in the nominative case.

The use of the auxiliary verbs does not appear to be very consistent, and is therefore not worth close examination. For example, in the present indicative of the verb *to be* we find the first person singular in the forms *I'm*, *I be*, *es be*, in addition to *cham* and *chem* in the *Exmoor Scolding*; the second person, *tha* or *thee art*, *th' art*, *thee 'rt*, and (once) *tha beest*; the third person. *he 's*, *ee es*, *her's*, *her be*, *it or et es*; the first person plural, *we'm*, *we be*, *es* or *us be*; the

second person, *ye 'm* or *e'm*, *ya* or *you be*, *'e be* ; the third person, *they'm* and *they be*.

In the past tense the form *war* or *wur* occurs in all three books in place of *was*, and is particularly noticeable in *Jim and Nell*, though I believe it is now quite obsolete. Thus, in the *Exmoor Scolding* we have: 'T'es better twar (*l.* 24); Wart betwatled, or wart tha baggaged? (*l.* 4); Shou'd zem tha wart zeck (*l.* 9);—in the *Devonshire Dialogue* (Palmer's ed.): Is did'n think thee wart sa zoon a-galled (*p.* 1); You wur thare quits way en (*p.* 14); A told way en as thoft a war telling to a Christian (*p.* 2);—and in *Jim and Nell*: Bin' 'e wur aprilled hours ago (*st.* 6); Avore tha cock-leart all wur claimed (*st.* 6); An' whe'r twur wort or mazzard pie, Ur whe'r it wur tha junket (*st.* 11); 'Twur they that harmed tha maid (*st.* 12); I wur most nation taysed (*st.* 31); Begummers, us wur cort (*st.* 68).

It only remains to consider briefly some of the phrases and sayings which appear worthy of notice. The dialect seems to have a special fondness for rhyming and alliterative jingles, not only in compound words, such as hugger-mugger, rory-tory, shilly-shally, swinkum-swankum, whister-clister, wishee-washee, but also in short phrases, such as bannee and blazee (to contradict rudely and to fly into a rage and scold loudly and abusively), carking and caring, no chick nor cheeld, clear and shear (i.e. sheer), every crick and cornder (every cranny and corner), cruney and crousley (to whine and court favour by flattery), digging and delving, don and doff, edging and vedging (moving sideways and pushing), giggleting and gamboying (giggling and frisking), graunge and guddle (eat and drink greedily), hack and hail (to dig and cover in, especially potatoes),<sup>1</sup> neither head nor hair (no trace), hoaling and halzening (picking holes and predicting evil), huffed and huldered (blew in gusts and both violently and noisily), a popeling and a pulching (loitering and stalking about), puny and pinikin (small and delicate), rigging and rumping (acting the wanton and romping), slat and scat (to throw about violently), by tale and by token (*lit.* by number and by sign, hence thoroughly), towsee and tervee (to toss and tumble, and to struggle and labour to get free), every trick

<sup>1</sup> The *Eng. Dial. Dict.* gives "digging and *thatching*; hard work"; but, as *hail* is not often applied to *thatching*, and this operation is not usually performed by a labourer, I think it here means to cover in potatoes, or the like.

and turn, vath and trath (faith and troth), a whappet and a wherret (a slap and a box on the ear), whistering and pistering (whispering).

Curiously enough, seeing their frequency in the dialect, there are not many similes, but we find "so deeve as a haddick in chongy weather" (and "as deeve as a haddock" simply), "as peart as a bard" (as bright as a bird), "as cherry as a crap of fresh apple blooth," "to twine like an angle-twitch," "as spraged as a longcripple" (as spotted as a viper), "as dead as dish-water," "to live like a toad under a harrow," "to be hounded (pursued) and scan'd (i.e. scun'd, scolded) like a dog."

Some of the terms used are very expressive, and it seems a pity that they should be allowed to become obsolete. For example, a lab o' the tongue (a blab), make-wise (to pretend), to the true ben (soundly and to the purpose), the very daps (image) of a person, to come of a good havage (descent, ancestry), any keendest (or kindest) thing (anything whatever), by gurt hap *or* gurt hap else (unusual chance), steeved with the cold, to bear a bull's neck (a grudge), to blow a coal between persons (to make trouble), rather high to instep *or* grainy (proud), catch'd by the vinger (taken in, deceived), latter lammas (unpunctual, behind-time), no dispreise (no disparagement to the others), bare buckle and thongs (mere emptiness, as of the straps and buckles to bind a burden, but without the materials to be bound), a sart and fair totle *or* sart-a-baked (a foolish person, soft-baked), to drow vore spalls (*lit.* chips or splinters, hence to cast one's faults in one's teeth), to vall over the desk (to have the banns of marriage published in the church). "To tell dildrams and Buckingham Jenkins" is used in the *Exmoor Scolding*, meaning to talk strangely and out of the way; "Lob's Pound" in the *Devonshire Dialogue*, meaning a prison; "in print" and "in Pimlico," meaning in good order.

Among the longer proverbial sayings the following seem to be worthy of record:

"Ha wull lee a rope upreert." This a good example of rustic wit; "it contains a pun on the word *lie*, and means the telling such a *lie* as implies a contradiction in itself, or what is as impossible to be true as for a rope which lies on the ground to stand upright at the same time." This form of wit is not so rare as Mr. Elworthy seems to suppose, and there are at least two examples in the *Devonshire*

*Dialogue* : in the first Betty, speaking of her master, says, "a' takes the taypot, and stram-bang thicka goes out o' the winder, and tore, I don't know how many quarrels (panes) of glass," to which Robin replies, "All the better : let en pay for his *quarrels* " ; in the second case the want-catcher (mole-trapper) says to the master, "I be a' come to catch your *wants* to zupply my *own*." I have frequently heard the latter pun myself.

"There be more a marry'd already than can boil the crock o' Zendeyes."

"Now chave a zeed ye, tes zo good as chad a eat ye," meaning, apparently, that he had quite satisfied himself as to her welfare.

"I'll be to mits wi' you to gap or to stile," meaning I will be even with you one way or another.

"Dost think it needeth no care to keep on a sewent (even, regular) pace in the right track, when the bridle is lereping under voot ? "

"Thicka that looks vor dead men's shoes may go wet shod, if not bare voot."

"A' measures other volk's corn by es own peck," equivalent to "He measures his cloth by another's yard."

"Hard to go thro' the wood, and take a crooked stick at last."

"To creep between the oak and the rind."

"To hold with the hare and run with the hound."

"He may turn his buckle behind his back," meaning, apparently, he may prepare to fight.

"Tha luvè that hath a jillus mor' (root) 'll bear a bitter vruit."

"The shetlake than rin 'th out to-day can grind no grist ta-marra," equivalent to "The mill can never grind with the water that has passed."

A toast : "Be all zingle married zoon, and all tha marri'd happy."

From the above considerations it will be seen that it is difficult to deduce any general rule or tendency in the formation of the dialect words. It might be argued that the analysis of vowel sounds which I have given seems to indicate a tendency to employ *a* for the literary *o*, *ai* for *ee*, *ar* for *ur*, *au* for *oe*, *ee* for *y*, and *i* for *u*, but there does not appear to be any consistency in making these changes, for nearly every change in one direction can be paralleled

by a similar change in the opposite direction.<sup>1</sup> Although, for example, there are a large number of dialect words which use *e* in place of the literary *i*, there are nearly half as many which use *i* in place of the literary *e*. The following list gives a single example of such of these changes as are indicated in the foregoing analysis :—

LITERARY.	DIALECT.
{ acre [aiker]	acker [short <i>a</i> ]
{ that	thate [dhait]
{ water [wauter]	watter [short <i>a</i> ]
{ dance	daunce
{ step	stap
{ cap	kep
{ long	lang
{ hand	hond
{ faith	fath
{ last	laist
{ walk [wauk]	waalk
{ psalm [saam]	saum
{ cloth	clath [claath]
{ aunt [aant]	ont
{ herb	harb
{ heart [hart]	hert
{ off	auff •
{ all [aul]	oll
{ other [udher]	auther [audher]
{ maul	mull
{ keep	kep
{ end	eend
{ hit	het
{ get	git
{ yonder	yender
{ twenty	twonty
{ grip	greep
{ keep	kip
{ mind	meend
{ steel	stile
{ common	kimmon
{ will	wol

<sup>1</sup> My attention was first called to this by Mr. Charles H. Laycock.

LITERARY.	DIALECT.
{ should [shood]	shid
{ will	wool
{ touch [tutch]	titch
{ pitch	putch
{ none [nun]	noan
{ home	hum
{ life	loive
{ join	jine
{ churn	chorn
{ for	vur

Many other examples could be given, but these are sufficient to show that one should be cautious in adopting the conclusions of philologists as to the regular formation and development of local dialects. The vowel sounds in particular are constantly changing, and often differ in neighbouring parishes. We need not, therefore, be surprised at the lack of consistency in the three books under consideration. There seems to be no reason to doubt that in each case the current pronunciation was on the whole represented with accuracy, though many of the forms are now quite obsolete.

•

## THE DIPTERA OF DEVON.

BY C. W. BRACKEN, B.A., F.E.S.

(Read at Barnstaple, 25th July, 1917.)

No attempt has previously been made by members of the Association to deal with the subject of Devonshire Diptera (two-winged flies), or to formulate a record of species found in the county. When we consider that the number of species found in the British Isles is probably more than three thousand, and that about one-fourth of these (a low estimate, probably) is to be found in Devon, one understands the reluctance of naturalists to tackle this group. But while coleopterists comprise their thousands, and lepidopterists their ten thousands, so to speak, it is much to be regretted that so few entomologists turn their attention to the Diptera—an Order providing interesting and still unsolved problems in life histories, and of the first importance in its bearing on disease, and its transmission among both plants and animals. Mr. Edward Parfitt did not include the Diptera among the groups of insects catalogued by him, and placed before the Association at various meetings from 1878 to 1888. An interesting but brief paper of general interest concerning flies in Devonshire, was contributed by Miss Mary F. C. Bridson at the Dartmouth Meeting in 1911, but it deals with flies in the popular sense, and includes references to the Ichneumonidæ, Chrysididæ, and Neuroptera (Odonata), as well as Diptera. The writer of the present paper fully realises his incompetence to describe all the families of this great Order, but it has seemed advisable to treat of those groups to which he has devoted most attention, rather than to defer attacking the subject till he is conversant with all its sections, even if he has again to trespass on the patience of the Association in a future year.

It is proposed therefore to give a brief résumé of the



Order as a whole, and then to treat in detail of certain families, not necessarily in their strict scientific order of classification, for which defect in the paper the indulgence of entomologists is requested.

One drawback to the study of Diptera is undoubtedly the paucity of its literature. The only serious attempt yet made to draw up a list of local records, as far as the writer is aware, is to be found in the *Victoria History of Devon*. This list comprises about five hundred species, the majority of the specimens named having been collected by Colonel J. W. Yerbury. Of the remainder, the well-known dipterists, Rev. A. E. Eaton, Mr. G. H. Verrall, Mr. C. J. Wainwright, and Mr. C. W. Coryndon Matthews contributed the greater part. Colonel Yerbury's specimens are, it is stated, now included in the British Museum collections, while Mr. Coryndon Matthews's fine collection (of *Syrphidæ* mainly) has been given by him to the Plymouth Borough Museum. As far as I know there are few, if any, collections of importance in the county. My own collection numbers nearly 500 species.

An admirable monograph on *Chironomus pusio*, Mg., by Mr. Arthur Terry Mundy, of Cornwood, was published in 1909, the year following his lamentably early death. This and a few fugitive papers such as Major E. V. Elwes's paper, "The Life History of a Shore Fly" <sup>1</sup> [*Fucomyia* (*Cœlopa*) *frigida*, Fln.], seem to exhaust our list of works on Devonshire Diptera.

The scarcity of students and collectors of diptera generally is probably due not merely to the abundance of species, but largely to the small amount of literature dealing with the Order as a whole. The only work in English which gives a full set of analytical tables is the Rev. W. J. Wingate's *Preliminary List of Durham Diptera with Analytical Tables*, published in 1906, as *Volume II* (*New Series*) of the *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*. The title is misleading, since as the author remarks, his work extended to a far greater length than he had contemplated when he began. Practically the whole of the British Diptera are included in his tables, in addition to the Durham species.

The standard textbooks on the Order are, of course, the two great volumes *British Flies*, by the late Mr. G. H.

<sup>1</sup> *Journal Torquay Nat. Hist. Soc.*, 1915.

Verrall. The author contemplated a series of fourteen volumes, which should deal with the various families in order. Up to his death two only were published, Volume VIII, *The Syrphidæ* (Hover Flies) and Volume V, *The Stratiomyidæ* (Soldier Flies). Could this monumental work be completed it would do for Diptera what Canon Fowler has done for Coleoptera, and South, Stainton, Tutt, and others for Lepidoptera.

Other English works dealing with portions of the subject are Theobald's *British Flies*, of which Volume I, dealing with the (popularly named) gnat tribe, is the only one so far published. No other English works with which I am acquainted deal with the Order as a whole. Several books exist which give exhaustive accounts of single species, such as Lowne's *Anatomy and Physiology of the Blowfly*, and Buckton's *Eristalis Tenax*; while the "Kill that Fly" crusade of recent years has caused the publication of several useful works on the House Fly and its dangers. Among these are Hewitt's *House Flies*, and the *Book of the Fly*, by G. Hurlstone Hardy. The latter attempts a brief description of Diptera generally, in an introduction, and reproduces the chief points and a few of the diagrams of the Rev. W. J. Wingate's book. Valuable pamphlets on diptera, injurious to animals and plants, appear in the series published by the English and Irish Boards of Agriculture, but for other and further aid in the identification of his captures the student has to turn to the works of continental naturalists like Scheiner, Brauer, Meigen, Zetterstedt, Macquart, and Rondani.

Before proceeding to deal with Devonshire representatives of the Order in detail, it may be well to refer briefly to the chief characteristics of Diptera. For a full description of their anatomy and physiology, the usual textbooks, particularly the *Cambridge Natural History, Insects, Volume II*, should be consulted. As the name denotes, Diptera are two-winged flies, though the name "fly" is popularly applied to other Orders, and then often erroneously. The turnip-fly, for example, is a beetle, the green-fly an aphid, the dragon-fly a neuropteran, the ruby-tailed-fly a hymenopteran. In addition to their wings, flies (and we shall use the term henceforth strictly to denote two-winged insects) are provided with two rod-like organs, named halteres, or balancers, or poisers, attached to the abdomen just behind the wings. They undoubtedly

act as "balancers," and are also sense, or perhaps even chordotonal organs. The wings are often spotted or clouded, and have the neuration, as a rule, well marked. This forms a valuable specific character. In the Syrphidæ, or Hover Flies, a *vena spuria*, a chitinous fold resembling a vein across the centre of the wing, is a distinguishing characteristic. The head is very mobile, the neck slender, permitting semi-rotation. The large compound eyes cover all the side of the face, so that in some flies the head appears all eye ! A rough-and-ready rule for distinguishing males from females, is that in the males of most families the eyes touch each other, in the females they do not. There are generally three ocelli or simple eyes at the top of the head.

The antennæ in the Nemocera are long, and simple or feathered, but in the Brachycera they are short, and consist as a rule of three segments. They possess a bristle or arista which may or may not be feathered. The mouth is formed for sucking. Some are provided with a formidable apparatus of lancets for piercing the victim whence the nutriment is to be drawn ; others have only a fleshy proboscis for sucking. Flies neither "bite" nor "sting" in the true sense of these words. In the commonest forms, the feet are provided with claws and pads or pulvilli ; the legs possess various processes, spines, and bristles, whose uses are often problematic.

The fly in most species passes through the stages, egg, larva, pupa, imago ; the larvæ are variously aquatic or terrestrial. The Sarcophagidæ (Flesh Flies), however, are ovo-viviparous, the egg being hatched in the body of the parent, and emerging in larval form. The Pupipara (the so-called "ticks") retain the young till the pupal stage is reached. The Diptera thus take a high place among insects as far as reproductive processes are concerned.

Flies, by the way, do not "grow." Little flies do not become big flies. Practically little, if any, increase in size takes place in a fly from the time of its emergence from the pupa case.

The Diptera are usually divided into two great sub-orders : *Diptera Orthorrhapha* and *Diptera Cyclorrhapha*. They are mainly distinguished by the form of the pupæ. Larvæ of the latter group form a close case resembling a cocoon (though it is not a true cocoon), as in the case of the

Blow Fly; while in the former the pupæ indicate the future form of the imago, as in the gnats.

The Orthorrhapha are further sub-divided into Orthorrhapha Nemocera (thread-horned), and Orthorrhapha Brachycera (short-horned).

This paper does not propose to deal with any of the families of the Orthorrhapha Nemocera, further than to mention the chief and refer to their occurrence in Devon. It is proposed then to consider in detail the principal families of the Orthorrhapha Brachycera. The following are the chief families of Orthorrhapha Nemocera—Cecidomyidæ, Mycetophilidæ, Bibionidæ, Simulidæ, Chironomidæ, Psychodidæ, Culicidæ, Dixidæ, Psychodidæ, Ptychopteridæ, Limnobiidæ, Tipulidæ, Rhyphidæ.

The Cecidomyidæ are the gall-midges and are responsible for galls formed on plants other than oak, which is galled by the Cynipidæ. The commonest galls due to these midges are indicated by their specific names, *betulæ*, *brassicæ*, *cardaminis*, *cratægi*, *galii*, *heraclei*, *persicariæ*, *salicis*, etc.

The Mycetophilidæ include the fungus-flies common on decaying mushrooms, and, in the genus *Sciara*, found as a small black-winged fly with bright yellow abdomen, on umbelliferous flowers in hot weather.

The Bibionidæ are the well-known sluggish-flying black flies seen in the spring. They have a propensity for getting in the eyes of the unwary cyclist. While the largest and best known is the St. Mark's Fly (*Bibio Marci*), beloved of anglers, which is abundant about St. Mark's Day.

The Simulidæ, or Sand Flies, like the Culicidæ, or Gnats, are biting-flies, having well-developed mouth-parts. The mosquitoes belong to the latter family.

The Chironomidæ are best known perhaps in their larval form as "blood-worms," common in stagnant water. The Psychodidæ are found on window-panes, and rather resemble small moths than flies.

Of the other families we need only pause to name the Tipulidæ, which include the Crane flies, or Daddy Long Legs. Their larvæ, the "leather jackets," are too well known, unfortunately, from the damage they do to rootlets of grass and herbage.

Devon is particularly favoured in the abundance of its dipterous insects. As the pedestrian makes his way along some typical Devonshire lane in spring, he notes the Drone

Fly (*Eristalis tenax*), first of its tribe to appear, hovering with quivering wing in mid-air. On the dandelions are small Anthomyidæ or Flower Flies, while a hibernated Blow Fly blunders heavily here and there. Later on, appear swarms of Bibionidæ, flying heavily and slowly, or hanging on to the newly-sprouting bracken; over the ponds are dense black clouds of Empidæ just skimming the surface or engaging like gnats in aerial dances. In June, with good fortune, we may see one or two of the handsome Bombylidæ or Bee Flies, poised in the air with rapidly buzzing wings and extended probosces, sucking honey as they hover. The Hover Flies (Syrphidæ) now begin to appear. First come *Platychirus*, with curiously shaped tarsi, and the black-faced *Melanostoma*; later, the handsome *Volucellæ*, mimicking the Humble Bees and Wasps. As summer advances, every head of umbelliferous flower and clump of garden blossom is covered with other beautiful black and yellow-banded flies of this tribe, varying in size from one or two millimetres to that of a large humble bee. Muscidæ of all kinds bear them company. In the woods a few pale yellow and brown *Sciomyza* and *Dryomyza* wing weakly among the herbage, while hanging downward under the oak-leaves are the "Down-lookers," the large Leptidæ. As the hotter weather comes, we note, on passing into the fields, the large Asilids or Robber Flies, often with some unfortunate insect in their grasp. Hovering round the cattle are the gad, bot, and clegg flies (*Tabanus* and *Æstrus*) ready to sting or to lay their eggs on and in their bodies. Everywhere now, in swarms around the heads of the cattle and horses, are flies of the Muscidæ (House Fly) type teasing and irritating them. Caterpillars taken now by the lepidopterist will often disappoint him by giving birth to larvæ of the parasitic Tachinid flies, instead of the expected moth. Making our way to the moors, we note as we search higher levels, the splendid Gold-lace Fly (*Sericomyia borealis*), and recognize by the presence of a spot of blood on hand or face that we have been bitten by the grey Clegg Fly (*Hæmatopota pluvialis*).

On the very tops of the tors (curious and favourite habitat) we may find an odd *Gastrophilus equi*, the horse bot. Descending again to the streams and stagnant ponds we shall note a few, and only a few, of the shining metallic-coloured Soldier Flies (Stratiomyidæ) and clouds of the small long-legged Dolichopodidæ, also bright in metallic

sheen. When autumn is well spent *Musca domestica* becomes sluggish, and sticks on picture-glass and window-pane, a prey to the fungus *Empusa*. Other flies now enter the house, notably the Raven Fly (*M. corvina*) and the Stable Fly (*Stomoxys calcitrans*), the latter a biting insect giving rise to the old saying that the flies are "getting troublesome and beginning to bite." And so the cycle of dipterous life continues from season to season, brightening our lanes and fields, and though by a few species often spreading disease, yet probably counterbalancing this evil by the effective and rapid scavenging work of its millions of carrion-feeding larvæ.

The families I propose to deal with in detail now, as far as Devon is concerned, are the following :—

The Stratiomyidæ (Soldier Flies), Tabanidæ (Clegg Flies), Œstridæ (Bot Flies), Leptidæ ("Down-lookers"), Asilidæ (Robber Flies), Bombylidæ (Humble Bee Flies), Therevidæ, Scenopinidæ, and Cyrtidæ. As explained, they all belong to the division Brachycera (short-horned flies).

#### STRATIOMYIDÆ.

The Stratiomyidæ, or Soldier Flies so-called, probably from their bright colouring, number about fifty British species. Of these about twenty are recorded from Devon. The fly varies in size from the 4 mm. of the *Nemotelus* genus to the 20 mm. of the slender *Sargus* or stout-bodied *Stratiomys*. All this family possess bright metallic colouring, mainly blue and green, and are often banded with bright yellow or creamy white. Their markings are very beautiful. The larvæ are aquatic, the pupa floating in its case of hardened larva skin on the surface of the water till emergence. In spite of this, the flies are often found at a distance from water. The only really common species is *Chloromyia* (= *Chrysomyia*) *formosa*, a fairly stout-bodied fly with thorax and abdomen of gleaming metallic green or blue. This may be seen from June to September in numbers, on heads of every umbelliferous flower on a hot day in any field. Another species which looks like a miniature *formosa* is *Microchrysa polita*, found often on greenhouse windows. I could have taken dozens on a farmhouse window at Bovey, in August, 1906. The handsome *Sargus cuprarius* I have taken in a Plymouth street; the pretty little white-spotted *Nemotelus pantherinus* in a

lane near my house on the outskirts of the same town, while actually *in domo mea*, I have taken *Beris vallata*. In a lane at Egg Buckland, a mile or so out of the town, I found, in July, 1906, the slender *Chorisops tibialis* flying in a swarm, engaged in an "aërial dance." With the exception, however, of those named above as gregarious, the flies of this family are found rarely, and then in ones and twos. Sweeping red valerian at Turnchapel (Devon side of Plymouth Sound), has produced the rare *Nemotelus notatus* as well as the common *M. polita* already named.

#### TABANIDÆ.

The flies of this family are popularly known as Breeze, Gad, or Clegg Flies. They are among the largest and most powerful of the Diptera, the females being endowed with a formidable apparatus of lancets, which they use for the purpose of sucking the blood of animals and man. Their bite is very painful, and cattle dread their attacks. The males are usually found resting on the trunks of trees. It is probably the Tabanid fly which should bear the reproach often unjustly attached to the harmless Dragon Fly, which is quite erroneously known to the rustic as the "Horse Stinger." Virgil, in his *Georgics*, Book III, ll. 146-156, gives a graphic description of flies which irritate and injure cattle.

"Est lucus Silari circa ilicibusque virentem  
Plurimus Alburnum volitans, cui nomen asilo  
Romanum est, œstrum Graii vertere vocantes;  
Asper, acerba sonans; quo tota exterrita silvis  
Diffugiunt armenta, furit mugitibus æther  
Concussus, silvæque et sicci ripa Tanagri.  
Hoc quondam monstro horribiles exercuit iras  
Inachiæ Iuno pestem meditata iuvencæ.  
Hunc quoque, nam mediis fervoribus acrior instat,  
Arcebis gravido pecori, armentaque pasces,  
Sole recens orto, aut noctem ducentibus astris."

*Æstrus* is the name still used by us for the Bot Fly family (to be described later), whose effects Virgil's lines so aptly describe:—

"The universal herds in terror fly,  
Their lowings shake the woods, and shake the sky."

He speaks of *Æstrus* as synonymous with *Asilus*:—

"Æstrus in Greece, Asilus named at Rome,"

but in modern nomenclature the *Asilus* family comprises the Robber or Hawk Flies, which attack other insects rather than cattle. His description, however, applies almost as fitly to the Tabanid (Clegg) Flies, as to the Cestrids, since the buzzing of each is a cause of fright to horses, sheep, and oxen,

“ By the dire sound,  
Driven from the woods and shady glens around.”

The head is the most striking part of the Tabanidæ. It is broad, hollowed behind to fit close to the thorax, and occupied for the most part by the large compound eyes. These are generally of great beauty, displaying the most beautiful iridescent colours of green, gold, and reddish-brown. Unfortunately, these hues fade soon after death. These flies are not responsible, as is often supposed, for cattle diseases such as “warbled hide” and “jellied beef,” which are due to the Bots. The Tabanids in the larva stage live in the ground and feed on roots of grasses, and other plants; they pupate about May, emerging in the summer. The largest fly of this family is the giant *Tabanus bovinus*, the Ox Breeze Fly. It is about 25 mm. long, and 12 mm. wide. My own specimens are Irish, but the fly has been taken in Devon, at Ivybridge. A smaller fly, which much resembles it, and is very troublesome to horses and ponies, is *Tabanus bromius*; this I have found frequently at Yelverton. Two other sturdy Tabanids, each about 15 mm. long, are *Therioplectes distinguendus*, a light brownish-yellow in colour, and *Atylotus fulvus*, a fly with very handsome and abnormally large eyes. *T. solstitialis*, mentioned in the *Victoria History* list, is probably *distinguendus*. They strongly resemble each other, but the latter is very rare in Britain, according to Verrall, who does not record it from Devon. *A. fulvus* appears to be rather rare. I took one specimen in August, 1907, among the dwarf oaks of Wistman's Wood, near Princetown. The prettiest of all this family is *Chrysops cæcutiens* (the Golden-eyed Fly) and its close relative *Chrysops relictæ*. Both have the characteristic gold and green eyes, and black and yellow-marked abdomens. Their wings are prettily blotched with dark smoky bands. The latter insect is rare, but the former can be taken sparingly on the borders of woods, as at Shaugh, Bickleigh, Walkham Valley, and Lee Woods (North Devon). *C. sepulchralis*,



also rare, I have found at Ilington. As a recipe for capturing this genus we may misquote, "Your strength is to stand still." If the first stroke of the net is fruitless, the fly will infallibly return to the would-be captor, often pitching on the collar, back of the hand, or neck, where it is impossible to envelop it with the net. The commonest and best known of the whole family is *Hæmatopota pluvialis* (The Grey Clegg Fly), a dingy grey-looking insect, but provided with a very efficient "biting" set of lancets. It is this fly which on some sweltering day on the edge of the moors, alights imperceptibly on the hands, face, or neck of the pedestrian, who only becomes apprised of its presence when he feels a sharp stab and notes a speck of blood on the part attacked. Out of about twenty-one species of Tabanidæ found in Britain, fourteen are recorded from Devon.

#### ÆSTRIDÆ.

A description of these flies is interpolated here, since their effects on cattle, economically, are so closely connected with the Tabanidæ. Entomologically, they belong to the Cyclorrhapha sub-order. In the larval stage, they are probably the most injurious of all insect pests which infest or attack cattle. They are the farmer's Bot and Warble Flies. Their antennæ are peculiar, being short and sunk in facial "pits." The mouth parts are atrophied, the proboscis being quite rudimentary—the fly does not feed in the imago stage, as far as I know. The chief genera of this family are *Gastrophilus* (The Horse Bot), whose larvæ are parasitic in the stomach of the horse; *Cephomyia*, in nostrils of deer; *Hypoderma* (The Ox Bot), under skin of cattle; *Pharyngomyia*, in nostrils of red deer; and *Æstrus* (The Sheep Bot), in nostrils of sheep. In a harvest field I have observed small swarms of *G. equi* females, with ovipositors protruded, hovering around the forequarters of the horses, laying their eggs on the hairs of the legs and chests of the animals. In a week or ten days the eggs hatch. To relieve itself of the irritation of the larvæ, the horse seeks relief by licking; thus the maggots get into the mouth and so reach the stomach and intestines, to the walls of which they attach themselves by prominent mouth-hooks. They remain there, causing inflammation and irritation until the next summer. By this time they have passed into the rectum, where, finally, they release

their hold and pass out in the dung. They pupate about June, and in July the imago emerges, to breed and continue its cycle. Valuable horses are often lost by the ravages of this parasite, perforation of the stomach frequently being a result of its presence. Thorough brushing and washing with warm water in which potash has been dissolved, to remove the eggs as soon as laid, would appear to be an effective preventative. The hair should be kept short, and horses once attacked should be well nourished to prevent emaciation. There are two Warble Flies or Ox Bots, *Hypoderma bovis* and *H. lineata*, the latter probably the more common. The adult fly frightens cattle, and causes them to stampede, thus occasioning much loss among "in calf" and milch cows. *H. lineata*, like *G. equi*, lays its eggs on the legs of cattle, often just above the hoofs (hence the American name—"heel-fly"). The emergent larvæ are licked off and find their way from the mouth to the œsophagus. Penetrating its walls, they enter the connective tissues till they settle under the hide of the back. A swelling—the "warble"—then rises and here, on the blood and pus formed, the larvæ feed. When mature they emerge and fall to the ground, to pupate. *H. bovis* may have the same life-history, but according to Miss Ormerod and other writers, the eggs are laid direct on the hide of the back, the larvæ then boring directly through and causing warbles similarly to *lineata*.

The student is referred, however, for fuller details, to an interesting and important monograph on the Warble Fly by Professor George H. Carpenter and Mr. J. W. Steen, issued by the Department of Agriculture for Ireland in 1910 (Bulletin No. 10, The Department's *Journal*, Vol. VIII, No. 2). The common Warble Fly in Ireland is *H. Bovis*, not, as in England, *H. lineata*. Carefully conducted experiments showed that calves prevented by muzzling from licking off the eggs laid on the skin, were yet infested with warbles. The writers concluded, therefore, that the maggot bores through the skin, and does not enter the body via the mouth, thus corroborating Miss Ormerod's opinions. They further state that the eggs are laid, as a rule, on the legs—or, at least, the shoulders—and not on the back.

The useful Board of Agriculture (England) pamphlet on this subject (Leaflet No. 21) recommends dressing animals with cart-grease and paraffin to prevent egg-laying by the flies. The Ireland monograph, however, holds that smears

are absolutely useless. Calves sprayed daily from June to September were "struck" by the fly and had as many warbles as the cattle altogether untreated, in addition to which the smears were themselves deleterious.

When the animal is once warbled, the "bots" should be squeezed out and killed, or the aperture of the "warble" plugged with a mixture of cart-grease and sulphur. Destruction of the bot itself seems to be the only effective remedy.

The damage done by these flies is enormous. The New-castle Hide Protection Society, for instance, reported in 1892 that "warbled" hides had been the cause of a loss, in that town alone, of £14,000. The flesh in the warbled area is known to the butcher as "jellied," or "licked" beef. It is straw-coloured in newly slaughtered carcasses, but turns to a dirty green in a few hours.

*Oestrus ovis* (The Sheep Bot) is a no less injurious pest. The method of introduction of the larvæ of this fly into its host is effected in another and a different way. The eggs are laid on the nostrils of the unfortunate beast. Thence the larvæ make their way into the nasal sinuses, where their prickings and the irritation of their presence drive the sheep nearly frantic. The approach of the fly is indicated to an observer by excited stamping on the ground and shaking of the head by the sheep, or by the holding of the nose near the ground in some dry dusty spot. Why both cattle and sheep should be so terrified at the approach of a fly which can itself cause little, if any, irritation, is a mystery. It is a curious case of instinct, if that is the word, or the possession of some inherited knowledge of the effects of the insects' attacks. When the larvæ are mature they make their way back to the nasal orifices and are sneezed out on the ground. It is recommended by the Board of Agriculture (England), Leaflet No. 118, that as a deterrent against egg-laying the nostrils should be dressed with tar or fish-oil. Remedial measures, such as fumigation, or injection of the nostrils, are not of much avail, if not indeed more dangerous than the disease itself. The *Cestridæ* afford a very marked example of the need of careful observation and study of insect life-histories, and of research into methods of prevention and of cure. Few groups, if any, of the Dipterous flies are more pernicious in their effects. The Horse, Ox, and Sheep Bots (*G. equi*, *H. lineata*, and *O. bovis*) all, unfortunately, appear to be fairly common in Devon.

## LEPTIDÆ.

This family is a small one of about eighteen British species. The flies are somewhat like gnats in appearance, having long slender legs, and often, spotted wings. The best known representative is *Leptis scolopacea*, which has a propensity for sitting on tree-trunks or hanging to the underside of oak-leaves, always with its head downwards.

I find it mentioned in an old work on angling as one of the flies to be used in May, and named variously as The Down-looker, Ash, Cannon, Downhill, or Woodcock Fly. The larvæ are mainly aquatic in habit. The females of *Atherix ibis*, a shorter, stouter fly than *scolopacea*, are gregarious and attach their eggs in large pear-shaped clusters to boughs overhanging streams. When the eggs hatch, the larvæ fall into the water, their future home, the dead females remaining behind. *Leptis lineola* and the genus *Chrysopilus* comprise slender delicate flies which can only, as a rule, be obtained by sweeping masses of herbage in marshy and damp places. As the name denotes, the latter have a golden pubescence on their bodies.

## ASILIDÆ.

We shall next consider the Asilidæ, the Robber, or Hawk Flies. These are rather large as a rule, with long narrow bodies and a rounded head, almost separate from the thorax, and bearded at the sides and beneath. The antennæ are rather longer than usual among the Brachycera, but their most important characteristic is the strong, horny, sharp-pointed proboscis.

Limitations of space forbid the description here of the complicated and formidable system of lancets and suckers into which the mouth parts have developed. Reference to any good modern textbook on entomology will supply this information.

Most Asilids are of a dark-greyish colour. The exception is one of our handsomest English two-winged flies—*Asilus crabroniformis*—a wasp-like fly, as the name denotes. I have specimens whose length is over three centimetres, and span of extended wings four centimetres. The colour is very striking. The thorax has four brown stripes, the base of the abdomen is a jet black, the posterior half being a bright orange yellow. The wings are also of a tawny

yellow, marked with reddish brown. From its coloration, the fly is with difficulty to be distinguished when it is settled on a patch of dried cow-dung—its favourite resting-place. It is not common, except locally. I have seen many in fields at Ilington, and it is abundant just over the Devon border, at Cawsand. Odd specimens have been taken at Bere Alston, Hemerdon, and edges of woods near Yelverton. Its mimetic colouring undoubtedly serves as a method of concealment of the fly when about to attack its prey—small insects of all groups. Another fly of the Asilid family, *Machimus atricapillus* (and no doubt *Philonicus albiceps*, which closely resembles it), I have seen settled on the fine greyish-white sand at the entrance of rabbit burrows in such places as Saunton Sands, and sand dunes in North Devon and North Cornwall generally. Both these flies are of precisely the same shade of colour as the sand on which they pitch. Here they remain, until some unlucky Muscid like the Blow Fly (*Calliphora vomitoria*) buzzes near with intent to lay its eggs in the pellets of rabbit-dung lying around the burrow entrance. Directly it has pitched, the Asilid, with a sudden pounce, has it in its fore legs, and its fate is sealed. The smaller and more slender asilids, like *Leptogaster cylindrica* and some of the *Lasiopogons*, can only be taken by sweeping. A valuable article by Professor Poulton is to be found in *Trans. Entom. Soc., Lond.*, 1907, discussing in great detail the question of mimicry between the Asilid flies and their prey; the orders of insects which form their prey; and the particular insects on which various genera feed.

#### BOMBYLIDÆ.

A handsome family next claims our attention; the Bombylidæ or Humble Bee Flies. Its British representatives are few, the majority of the species being exotic. The characteristics of the family are the small head (from which projects directly a long proboscis), a stout body densely covered with hairs, and divergent wings often prettily striped or streaked with brown. Like the Humming Bird Hawk Moths, they hover almost motionless in the air while extracting honey from some flower with their long probosces. A stroke with the net causes them, if missed (and they generally are!), apparently to disappear altogether, only suddenly to reappear a few yards off again,

suspended in mid-air. The larvæ are probably parasitic on other insects and on caterpillars of the Lepidoptera. Favourite haunts, near Plymouth, of *Bombylius major* (the large Bee Fly) are lanes near Newnham (Plympton). One can generally rely on taking it there in May; it is an early summer insect. Of the eight British species the *Victoria History* records five for Devon. I have only been fortunate enough to take one of these, *B. major*, though I have found *Anthrax paniscus*, a brownish and less hairy fly, quite common at Perranporth and Watergate Bay, North Cornwall, in July and August.

#### THEREVIDÆ, SCENOPINIDÆ, CYRTIDÆ.

These are families with but few British members. Each is represented by one species in Devonshire. The Therevidæ are nearly related to the Asilidæ in general appearance. The proboscis, however, is much feebler, and their habits much less ferocious, though, like the Asilids, they prey on other Diptera. The commonest species frequent sand-dunes similarly to Asilids already described. *Bi-punctata*, which I have taken rarely in North Devon, has, in the female, the well-marked characteristic of a black shining callus in two spots on the frons.

The Scenopinidæ are best known by the common species *fenestralis*, a small fly of 10 mm. in length, found on stable windows. It is black in colour with tawny legs. There are but three British species. Mr. Verrall, *British Flies*, Vol. V, says: "The larva was at one time supposed to feed on old carpets, especially when thrown into a heap and neglected, whence the perfect insect obtained the name of Carpet Fly. It is now, however, known to be predaceous and to feed on the larvæ of the Clothes Moth (*Tinea pellionella*), or of the Pulicidæ, which are the real culprits; and, consequently, it is a benefactor instead of being injurious."

The Cyrtidæ comprise a very few curious flies; there are two British species, one of which is found in Devon. They seem to be most nearly related to the Bombylidæ, the Humble Bee Flies. The thorax and abdomen are much swollen, the head being small and globular, and placed low down on the thorax, so that it is almost concealed when viewed from above. Very little is known of them, but the larvæ are probably parasitic.

This paper has so far dealt with all the families comprised in the section Orthorrhapha Brachycera, except the Empidæ and Dolichopodidæ; the Estridæ, as explained, having been included (though in the Cyclorrhapha sub-order) on account of their economic connection with the Tabanidæ. The Empidæ are a family resembling the Asilidæ in form and in predaceous habit, while the Dolichopodidæ comprise small metallic-coloured, very long-legged flies, common generally, near and over mud and water. Mr. G. H. Verrall, in his 1901 Catalogue, gave a list of nearly two hundred species of the former, and about one hundred and seventy of the latter, while both have been much increased by subsequent captures. The *Victoria History* records only ten species of Empidæ, and fifteen species of Dolichopodidæ for Devon. I have taken most of these and a few others besides, but the two families are so extensive, and the identifications so difficult owing to the small size of many of the species, that it seems wise at present not to attempt a list of records, but to await further opportunities of collection and study.

### DETAILED RECORDS.

(In drawing up the following list of records for Devon—the first of its kind, I believe—I have, in the main, given places and dates for insects in my own collection only. Where other insects are recorded as Devonian, either in the *Victoria History* or by Mr. Verrall in his *British Flies*, I have merely named them, adding (V.H.) or (G.H.V.) respectively, leaving the student to refer to those works for further information.)

#### Order, DIPTERA.

##### Sub-order, ORTHORRHAPHA.

##### Division, BRACHYCERA.

##### Family, STRATIOMYIDÆ.

##### Genus, PACHYGASTER, *Mg.*

*Atra*, Pz. (V.H.); *Leachii*, Curt. (V.H.), at Torcross,  
Dr. Leach's original discovery.

##### Genus, NEMOTELUS, *Geoff.*

*Pantherinus*, L. . . . Mount Gould Lane, Plymouth,  
June 25th, 1908 (C.W.B.).

*Notatus*, Ztt. . . . . Brixton, June 18th, 1916 (C.W.B.);  
Turnchapel, June 21st, 1908  
(C.W.B.).

Genus, OXYCERA, *Mg.*

*Pygmæa*, Fln. . . . . (?) (C.W.B.); Teignmouth, *n.d.*  
(T.A.M.).

*Pulchella*, *Mg.* . . . . Newton Abbot, July, 1902  
(A.V.M.); Noss Mayo, July,  
1907 (A.V.M.); Egg Buckland,  
July 30th, 1906 (C.W.B.).

*Pardalina*, *Mg.* . . . . Near Plymouth, July 29th, 1900  
(A.V.M.).

*Trilineata*, F. (V.H.); *Tenuicornis*, Mcq. (G.H.V.).

Genus, STRATIOMYS, *Geoff.*

*Chameleon*, L. . . . . (G.H.V.).

Genus, ODONTOMYIA, *Mg.*

*Viridula*, F. . . . . (G.H.V.).

Genus, CHRYSNOTUS, *Lw.*

*Bipunctatus*, Scop. . . . . Plym Bridge, Sept. 1905 (C.W.B.);  
Dewerstone, Sept. 1908 (C.W.B.).

Genus, SARGUS, *F.*

*Flavipes*, *Mg.* . . . . Ilsington, August, 1906 (C.W.B.).

*Cuprarius*, L. . . . . Longfield Terrace, Plymouth,  
June 8th, 1905 (C.W.B.).

*Iridatus*, Scop. (V.H.); *Albibarbus* (?) (G.H.V.).

Genus, CHLOROMYIA, *Dunc.*

*Formosa*, Scop. . . . . Common everywhere from June  
to Sept., e.g. at Marsh Mills,  
Shaugh, Bickleigh, Mary Tavy  
(C.W.B.).

Genus, MICROCHRYSA, *Lw.*

*Polita*, L. . . . . Turnchapel, June 20th, 1908  
(C.W.B.); Ilsington, farm-  
house windows, August, 1906  
(C.W.B.).

*Flavicornis*, *Mg.* (V.H.); *Cyaneiventris*, Ztt. (G.H.V.).



Genus, *BERIS*, Ltr.

- Vallata*, Forst. . . . In m.d., Plymouth, July 7th,  
1908 (C.W.B.).  
*Geniculata*, Curt. . . . Mary Tavy, August, 1908 (C.W.B.)  
*Chalybeata*, Forst. . . . Roborough, July 14th, 1905  
(A.V.M.).  
*Nigra* (?) (V.H.) ; *Morrisii*, Dale (G.H.V.).

Genus, *CHORISOPS*, Rnd.

- Tibialis*, Mg. . . . Egg Buckland, July 30th, 1906  
(C.W.B.).

Family, *TABANIDÆ*.Genus, *HÆMATOPOTA*, Mg.

- Pluvialis*, L. . . . Common everywhere, especially  
on edge of moors, e.g. Bick-  
leigh, July 6th ; Grenofen,  
June 25th ; Meavy, July 17th  
(C.W.B.).  
*Crassicornis*, Whlbg. . . (V.H.).

Genus, *THERIOPLECTES*, Zlr.

- Solstitialis*, Mg. (or more Meavy, n.d. (C.W.B.) ; also  
probably *Distinguendus*, Verr.).

Genus, *ATYLOTUS*, O-Sack.

- Fulvus*, Mg. . . . Wistman's Wood, August 7th,  
1907 (C.W.B.).

Genus, *TABANUS*, L.

- Bromius*, L. . . . Yelverton, June 25th, 1904 ;  
Holt Woods, Sept. 1st, 1913 ;  
Ilington, August, 1906 (C.W.B.).  
*Autumnalis*, L. . . . Egg Buckland, Plymouth, August,  
1904 (A.V.M.).  
*Bovinus*, L., *Sudeticus*, Zlr., *Maculicornis*, Ztt., *Cordiger*,  
W. (V.H.).

Genus, *CHREYSOPS*, Mg.

- Cæcutiens*, L. . . . Shaugh, June 24th, 1908 ; Cann  
Quarry, June 3rd, 1904 ; Walk-  
ham Valley, June 26th, 1904 ;  
Woolacombe, August, 1912  
(C.W.B.).

*Sepulchralis*, F. . . . . Ilington, August, 1906 (C.W.B.).  
*Quadrata*, Mg., *Relicta*, Mg. (V.H.).

## Family, CESTRIDÆ.

Genus, GASTROPHILUS, *Leach*.

*Equi*, F. . . . . Avonwick, August 10th, 1914,  
 abundant; summit of Great  
 Mistor, August 29th, 1904  
 (C.W.B.); Bradworthy, August,  
 1911 (A.V.M.).  
*Nasalis*, L. . . . . (V.H.).

Genus, HYPODERMA, *Ltr.*

*Lineata*, Vill., *Bovis*, Deg. (V.H.).

Genus, CESTRUS, *L.*

*Ovis*, L. . . . . Yelverton, June 2nd, 1904 (*in*  
*cop.*); Meavy, June 29th, 1904  
 (C.W.B.); Two Bridges, 1888  
 (T.A.M.).

## Family, LEPTIDÆ.

Genus, LEPTIS, *F.*

*Scolopacea*, L. . . . . Meavy Valley, common on oak;  
 Bere Alston, June 10th, 1916  
 (C.W.B.).  
*Tringaria*, L. . . . . Newnham, June 3rd, 1908  
 (C.W.B.).  
*Notata*, Mg. . . . . Newnham, June 3rd, 1908  
 (C.W.B.).  
*Conspicua*, Mg. . . . . Meavy, June 18th, 1904; Yel-  
 verton, June 27th, 1904; Mary  
 Tavy, August, 1908; Newn-  
 ham, June 3rd, 1908 (C.W.B.);  
 Harford, June 14th, 1913  
 (A.V.M.).  
*Lineola*, F. . . . . Avonwick, August 16th, 1914;  
 Meavy, June 29th, 1904  
 (C.W.B.).  
*Nigriventris*, Lw. . . . . (V.H.).



Genus, PAMPONERUS, *Lw.**Germanicus*, L. . . . (V.H.).Genus, PHILONICUS, *Lw.**Albiceps*, Mg. . . . Braunton Burrows, August 22nd,  
1912 (C.W.B.).Genus, EPITRIPTUS, *Lw.**Cingulatus*, F. . . . (V.H.).Genus, NEOITAMUS, *O-Sack.**Cyanurus*, Lw. . . . (V.H.).Genus, MACHIMUS, *Lw.**Atricapillus*, Flin. . . . Grenofen, August 20th, 1904 ;  
Plym Bridge, August 23rd,  
1906 ; Yelverton, August 2nd,  
1904 ; Woolacombe, August,  
1912 ; Ilington, August, 1907  
(C.W.B.).Genus, DYSMACHUS, *Lw.**Trigonus*, Mg. . . . (V.H.).

## Family, BOMBYLIDÆ.

Genus, ANTHRAX, *Scop.**Paniscus*, Rossi ; *Hottentota*, L. (V.H.).Genus, BOMBYLIUS, *L.**Major*, L. . . . Newnham, May, 1909 (C.W.B.).*Canescens*, Mik. . . . Bickleigh Vale, June 26th, 1902  
(A.V.M.).*Discolor*, Mik. . . . (V.H.).

## Family, THEREVIDÆ.

Genus, THEREVA, *Ltr.**Bipunctata*, Mg. . . . Woolacombe, August, 1912 ;  
Braunton Burrows, August,  
1912 (C.W.B.).*Nobilitata*, F. . . . Efford Lane, Plymouth, July  
13th, 1905 (A.V.M.).*Annulata*, F. (V.H.) ; *Plebeia*, L. (G.H.V.).

**Family, SCENOPINIDÆ.**

Genus, SCENOPINUS, *Ltr.*

- Fenestralis*, L. . . . Common on windows of stables  
(G.H.V.).  
*Niger*, Deg. . . . Exeter (G.H.V.).

**Family, CYRTIDÆ.**

**Genus, ACROCERA, *Mg.***

- Globulus*, Pz. . . . . Aylesbeare Common, near Exeter,  
July 14th and 25th, 1891 (Rev.  
A. E. Eaton, *vide Vict. Hist.*).

### LOCALITIES.

- |                     |                      |                    |                        |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| <b>Cann Woods.</b>  | <b>Lower Plym</b>    | <b>Lee Woods</b>   | . nr. <b>Wool-</b>     |
|                     | <b>Valley.</b>       |                    | <b>combe.</b>          |
| <b>Cann Quarry.</b> | „ „ „                | <b>Marsh Mills</b> | „ „ <b>Plymouth.</b>   |
| <b>Dewerstone</b>   | . nr. <b>Shaugh.</b> | <b>Newnham</b>     | „ „ <b>Plympton.</b>   |
| <b>Egg Buckland</b> | „ <b>Plymouth.</b>   | <b>Noss Mayo</b>   | . mouth of <b>R.</b>   |
| <b>Efford</b>       | . „ „                |                    | <b>Yealm.</b>          |
| <b>Grenofen</b>     | . „ <b>Horra-</b>    | <b>Roborough</b>   | . nr. <b>Plymouth.</b> |
|                     | <b>bridge.</b>       | <b>Turnchapel</b>  | „ „ „                  |
| <b>Holt Woods</b>   | . <b>Lower Plym</b>  |                    | <b>on Catte-</b>       |
|                     | <b>Valley.</b>       |                    | <b>water.</b>          |

## ABBREVIATIONS.

- C.W.B. Mr. C. W. Bracken. A.V.M. Mr. A. Vincent  
A.E.E. Rev. A. E. Eaton. Mitchell.  
T.A.M. Rev. T. A. Marshall. G.H.V. Mr. G. H. Verrall  
(in *British Flies*).  
V.H. . *Victoria History of Devon*, chiefly captures of  
Col. Yerbury and Mr. Coryndon Matthews.

# DEVON COUNTY MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT.

## PART VI.

### THE EARLY OLIGARCHIC PERIOD (1688-1760).

BY J. J. ALEXANDER, M.A., J.P.

(Read at Barnstaple, 26th July, 1917.)

#### I. INTRODUCTION.

THE limits of the period we have now to study are determined by constitutional and not by dynastic considerations. The first two monarchs on our list are often included in the Stuart dynasty; after 1714 come the Hanoverian Guelphs, linked with their predecessors by descent from a common ancestor, James I, and by a common profession of Protestantism. We may describe the period best by a name which has no reference to a royal house, in order to emphasize the idea that the monarch was no longer the most important element in the English constitution.

In theory the king now ruled, not by the right of inheritance, but by the will of the people, and in virtue of an implied contract with them; therefore the House of Commons, which was presumed to represent the people, and was entrusted with the enforcement of the contract, was the supreme authority. But in practice the Lower House did not represent the people. It was usually controlled by a few dozen territorial magnates, of whom some were peers, and others were wealthy men who wanted titles; some were honest patriots, and others were greedy adventurers. These magnates possessed extensive patronage; by their influence in the smaller boroughs they secured the return of members pledged to vote as they wished; and among unpledged members they augmented their following by money presents, gifts of appointments, and the allurements of social position. Normally, about

two-thirds of the members were under the control of these magnates, most of the exceptions being found among the representatives of counties and large towns. Governments were formed, not by the choice of the sovereign, but by a combination of magnates under a capable leader, and could only be driven from office by a more powerful rival combination, or, in very exceptional circumstances, by a strong outburst of popular feeling.<sup>1</sup> When the king stooped, as George III often did, to take a hand in the political game, he did not always have his way, but the side which he favoured had a good chance of success, for he possessed a longer purse to offer bribes from, a greater number of appointments to give away, and a higher social position to conjure with, than any of his competitors.

The term Oligarchy, handed down to us by Greek political writers, may be used with propriety to describe the general character of the governments under discussion. While on the whole they were successful in their military achievements and in their commercial enterprises, they exhibited the same vicious tendencies which the Greeks attributed to their Oligarchies. They openly professed liberty and secretly practised tyranny. The ruling few were aggrandized at the expense of the governed many.

Throughout the period we are considering Cornwall returned forty-four members to Parliament and Devon twenty-six. Of these members sixty-six were for boroughs, and four for the counties at large. Most of the sixty-six were elected on franchises of peculiarly limited kinds, some based on tenure of small plots of land, some on membership of close corporations, and some on admission to the freedom of boroughs; in a few places the voting power was widely distributed, but largely corruptible. The Devon boroughs were eclipsed in notoriety by their Cornish neighbours, which have given to our political vocabulary the verb "to cornwallise,"<sup>2</sup> with the meaning "to purchase seats in Parliament." Still there must have been numerous traditions of laxity among the Devon towns, if we judge from the stories of disputed elections we read about in places like Honiton and Okehampton.

The reputation of the counties for electoral probity is in marked contrast to that of the boroughs. As a rule the areas were too extensive, the number of electors too large

<sup>1</sup> As in 1710.

<sup>2</sup> *Portland MSS.*, Vol. 326 (3 September, 1713).

and their dignity and opulence too great to make corruption really worth while. The chief drawback to the fairness of a county election was the fact that all the votes had to be recorded at the county town, and as the expense of conveying voters usually fell upon the candidates, the cost of a contest in a large county, apart from any sums spent in direct bribery, was almost prohibitive. Hence as a rule the candidates whose political views agreed with those believed to be held by the majority of the electors were returned without opposition; and it is by adding together the hundred members returned by the forty English counties (two each, including Monmouthshire), the twelve Welsh counties (one each), London (four), and the Oxford and Cambridge Universities (two each), that we get the best gauge of upper and middle class public opinion during the eighteenth century. In several elections (that of 1734, for instance) this public opinion, though overwhelmingly on one side, was swamped by the returns from pocket boroughs.

Devon, being one of the largest and most important English counties, had, as one might expect, a creditable election record. Only three disputes are mentioned in the parliamentary proceedings; all are previous to 1688, and none of them led to the unseating of a member. The first was Matthew Crawthorne's petition of 1319 (*Trans.*, XLIV, p. 370); the second, inadvertently omitted from the last volume (*Trans.*, XLVIII, p. 337), was a complaint, dated 18 January, 1671: that "an endeavour to forestall a free election had been made, by issuing out papers, in the nature of warrants, to pre-engage the county before any writ was issued." The House of Commons resolved "that such conduct is unparliamentary, and a violation of the right of elections."<sup>1</sup> This complaint relates to a by-election caused by the death of George, Duke of Albemarle, and the consequent elevation of his son, Christopher, M.P. for Devon, to the Upper House. The third dispute was a petition by Samuel Rolle, dated 2 June, 1685, against the return of two Tories to James II's parliament (*Trans.*, XLVIII, p. 339).

For the purposes of its parliamentary history the period we are now discussing may be divided into two portions: the first lasting from the arrival of William III in 1688 to

<sup>1</sup> *Commons Journals.*



the death of Anne in 1714 ; the second from 1714 to the death of George II in 1760.

There were eleven parliaments in the first portion, six in the reign of William III, and five in that of Anne. This was a time of transition and unrest, short parliaments, sweeping legislative changes, acrimonious pamphlets, political treacheries, alliances with Holland, and wars with France.

When James II fled from England the first important step taken by William and his supporters was to call a meeting of the City aldermen and the surviving members of Charles II's parliaments (that of James II being ignored as a packed body). On the advice of this meeting writs were issued for a general election of a convention, which afterwards became a parliament ; but these writs were not addressed to the sheriffs of the counties (who were nominees of James). The Devon writ is directed " to the Coroners of the County of Devon, or any one of them, and in default of the Coroners, to the Clerk of the Peace of the said County." <sup>1</sup> The return of " Francis Courtenay of Powderham Castle in this County, Esqre., and Samuel Rolle of Heanton in the sayd county Esq.," chosen " by the freeholders and rightfull electors of the sayd County," is signed by Sam. Wills, Richard Hutchings, Charles Baker, and three others whose signatures are scarcely legible ; probably all six were coroners. The Jacobite sheriffs were in the following April replaced by Williamites.

Francis Courtenay was the eldest son of Sir William, a former member, who was incapacitated from public work by ill-health. Francis seems to have had strong Tory leanings. He was one of the three Devonshire members who refused to sign the Association formed in 1696 upon the discovery of Fenwick's plot to assassinate the King. The other two recusants, according to Oldmixon, were Sir Edward Seymour, M.P. for Totnes, and John Granville, M.P. for Plymouth.

The other member, Samuel Rolle, was, as far as one can find out, a Whig, and the head of the Heanton Rolles. There were several Samuel Rolles in the family pedigree, so that it is not possible to say with certainty whether the same Samuel sat for Callington or Devon in all the parliaments except one between 1665 and 1719 ; if that was so, his tenure of a seat almost constituted a record. We have

<sup>1</sup> Record Office Original Returns.

already learned that for the one parliament which he missed he was a defeated candidate and petitioner without success. His being a Whig would account for that, but it is difficult to be certain of political views during the reign of William III, and as Devon returned one Tory in the person of Francis Courtenay, one would have thought that with the high political tension then existing, and with the known persistence of Sir Edward Seymour, Courtenay would have had a Tory colleague. There is one possible explanation of the contrary position, which is that a compromise was adopted to save the heavy expense of a contest. Be that as it may, we shall find that throughout the eighteenth century the Tory party usually controlled the Devon county elections.

In 1699 Francis Courtenay died, and his place was filled by Thomas Drewe of Grange, the Jacobite sheriff of 1688,<sup>1</sup> who at the succeeding general election made way for William Courtenay, son of Francis, and now heir to the baronetcy. Devon by this time was showing strong Jacobite leanings, a fact which need not surprise us when we reflect that the king was an unattractive foreigner, surrounded by Dutch satellites. In the middle of the year 1701 relations with France were in a state of strain, but William was hampered by the fact that the Tories had a majority in Parliament. Loyal addresses were presented by the Grand Juries of Kent and other counties supporting the King in his hostility to France, and suggesting a dissolution. The Devon Grand Jury, through their foreman, Sir John Pole, drew up an address expressing confidence in the sitting parliament, and this effusion was quoted with approval in the *Paris Gazetteer*.<sup>2</sup> William's doubt as to the course to pursue was decided by the imprudence of Louis XIV, who, on the death of the exiled James II a few weeks after, recognised his son as James III, and so roused popular indignation in England against foreign interference with the question of succession. The ensuing election went strongly in favour of the Whigs, but the Devon gentry held to their previously expressed views, and Samuel Rolle, after serving as their member for over twelve years, was displaced by Sir John Pole. Rolle found solace in his pocket-borough of Callington, which he continued to represent till his death nearly eighteen years later. From

<sup>1</sup> Risdon's *Survey* (1810 ed.).

<sup>2</sup> Oldmixon's *History*.

this time onward the great majority of the Devon members seem to have been Tories.

From 1702 to 1710 the representation was shared between William Courtenay, now a baronet, and, during Queen Anne's reign, Lord-Lieutenant of Devonshire, and Robert Rolle of Stevenstone, grandson of Sir John Rolle, M.P. in 1661. Both these members were Tories of a moderate type. They voted in 1704 against the "Tack," a proposal by the extreme Tories to force a measure against Occasional Conformity through a Whig House of Lords by making it part of a Money Bill. In 1710 they voted with their party against the impeachment of Sacheverell.<sup>1</sup>

In October, 1710, Sir William Pole, son of Sir John, and John Rolle, younger brother of Robert, were elected. Pole became Master of the Household in 1712, and Courtenay resumed his seat, which he held till his death in 1735. His colleague from 1713 to 1727 was Sir Coplestone Warwick Bampfylde.

From 1714 to 1760 there were seven parliaments, two in the reign of George I and five in the reign of George II. These years exhibit the Oligarchic system at the zenith of its power. The Triennial Act of 1694 had caused the elections previous to 1714 to occur with a frequency which kept politics in an unsettled state and encouraged the corruption of voters. The Act was repealed in 1716 and the Septennial Act passed, not without protest. The advocates of septennial parliaments claimed that they were acting in the interests of political stability; and in 1734 they successfully resisted an attempt to revert to triennial parliaments. What concerns us is that we find new representatives now coming in at a very slow rate, there being only six fresh names to note during all the forty-six years; and there is a monotonous sameness about the persons concerned. Of nearly every one we might say: "He belonged to a well-known Devon family; while in Parliament he made no speeches, held no office, and achieved no distinction of any sort; but whenever he is known to have recorded a vote, it was given against the government then in office." Courtenay and Bampfylde, the members during George I's reign, opposed the Septennial Act, the Bill of 1718 to repeal Acts directed against Nonconformists, and the Peerage Bill of 1719.<sup>2</sup> Courtenay

<sup>1</sup> Oldmixon.

<sup>2</sup> Chandler's *Debates*.

and Henry Rolle voted against the Excise Bill in 1733. Henry Rolle and John Bampfylde, the 1740 members, were both absent from the division on the Place Bill, but Bampfylde voted against the Convention in 1739. In 1741 two more persistent opponents of Walpole were returned, Sir William Courtenay, member previously for Honiton, and son of Queen Anne's lord-lieutenant, and Theophilus Fortescue, member for Barnstaple in two previous parliaments. Apparently Rolle had turned over, for he now took Fortescue's place as member for Barnstaple, in which capacity he supported Walpole and the Pelhams,<sup>1</sup> his support being rewarded in 1748 by a peerage.

Walpole, finding that a majority of members of the 1741 parliament were hostile to his remaining in office, decided to resign. This decision took effect in February, 1742, following an adverse vote on the Chippenham election petition. There was much rejoicing throughout the country, as Walpole had only a few supporters left outside the close boroughs. The following Instruction was sent to the two Devon members :

"We the High Sheriff and Grand Jury return you Thanks for your faithful Services, and for your having so heartily contributed to the now pleasing Prospect of Affairs.

"Persevere in your Integrity, and let the Constitution in Church and State be inviolably preserved.

"Restore Triennial Parliaments, the best Security of *British* Liberty ; use your utmost Endeavours to limit the number of Placemen in, and exclude Pensioners from the House of Commons.

"Be it your particular Care to procure a proper Law for the Security and Encouragement of the Woollen Manufacture ; the Decay of which is so sensibly felt in this County.

"Let numerous standing Armies in Time of Peace be abolished ; in Time of War be made useful.

"Strictly inquire into the Conduct of those who have insulted the Merchants, sacrificed the Trade, and prostituted the Honour of *Great Britain*, that their Punishment, upon due Conviction, may be as exemplary as their Crimes are notorious." <sup>2</sup>

Instructions to the same effect were sent to their members

<sup>1</sup> Chandler.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

by many other constituencies, but it was beyond the power of plain knights of the shire like Courtenay and Fortescue, men of limited political aptitude, to carry them into effect. Triennial parliaments were never restored, and the Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of Walpole, the person indicated as deserving of punishment, proved a sorry failure, many even of his opponents considering its proceedings both useless and mischievous.<sup>1</sup>

Fortescue died in 1746, and after a brief tenure of the seat by Sir Thomas Acland, another Bampfylde (Richard Warwick) sat for twenty-nine years. Courtenay was made a Viscount in 1762, when the Tories and King's Friends came into power under Lord Bute. This appears to have been the first time for forty-eight years (if we exclude Henry Rolle's change of sides) that a Devon county member was a recognised supporter of the government.

With the accession of George III in 1760 the Oligarchy entered on its later phase, as we had now a king who took an active part in political intrigue, but on less risky lines than those pursued by the Stuart monarchs.

The only further remarks we have to make about the fifteen members mentioned in this part are that not one of them has his life recorded in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, and that ten of the fifteen belong to three families (Courtenay, Rolle, and Bampfylde).

As in the five preceding parts, a Schedule of Members and an Index of Names are appended.

## II. SCHEDULE OF MEMBERS.

To prevent needless verbiage the following abbreviation is used :

(s) = elected previously for Devon ; refer to first election.

## WILLIAM III.

1689-1690.

15th January, 1689.

Francis Courtenay (a).  
Samuel Rolle (b).

(a) Francis Courtenay (1652-1699) of Powderham, eldest son of Sir William, M.P. 1679 [q.v.], and Margaret, daughter of Sir William Waller ; married Mary Bovey ;

<sup>1</sup> Coxe's *Walpole*.

a Tory with Jacobite leanings ; refused in 1696 to sign the Association ; predeceased his father, leaving an heir.

(b) Samuel Rolle (1646–1719) of Heanton Sachville in Petrockstow, son of Robert Rolle, M.P. 1654 [q.v.], and Arabella, daughter of fourth Earl of Lincoln ; elected to parliament eighteen times, for Callington 1665 and eight times subsequently, for Devon 1679 and six times subsequently, also for Penryn in this parliament but preferred Devon, also for St. Germans 1705 but preferred Callington ; defeated candidate for Devon 1685. (See *Trans.*, XLVIII, p. 338, under 1679.)

1690–1695.

4th March, 1690.

Francis Courtenay (s).

Samuel Rolle (s).

1695–1698.

5th November, 1695.

Francis Courtenay (s).

Samuel Rolle (s).

1698–1700.

9th August, 1698.

Francis Courtenay (s).

Samuel Rolle (s).

16th May, 1699.

Thomas Drewe (a) *vice*

Courtenay, deceased.

(a) Thomas Drewe (1635–1707) of Grange in Broadhembury, eldest son of Francis Drewe, and Mary, daughter of Richard Walrond ; married Margaret, daughter of Sir Peter Prideaux ; a Jacobite Tory ; sheriff in 1688, but removed in April, 1689 ; his son was M.P. for Exeter 1713, and three times subsequently.

1701.

21st January, 1701.

William Courtenay (a).

Samuel Rolle (s).

(a) Sir William Courtenay (1676–1735) of Powderham, son of Francis, M.P. 1689 [q.v.] ; succeeded grandfather as second baronet 1702 ; married Anne Bertie, daughter of the first Earl of Abingdon ; a Tory ; defeated at Honiton 1701 and 1713 ; elected 1715, but preferred Devon.

1701–1702.

5th December, 1701.

Sir John Pole (a).

William Courtenay (s).

(a) Sir John Pole (1649–1708) of Shute ; third baronet ; eldest son of Sir Courtenay Pole, and Urith, daughter of

Thomas Shapcote ; grandson of Sir John Pole, M.P. 1626 [q.v.] ; married Anne, daughter of Sir William Morice, M.P. 1648 [q.v.] ; a few months previous to his election was foreman of the Devon Grand Jury which opposed the idea of war with France ; M.P. for Bossiney 1698, for East Looe 1702, for Newport-by-Launceston 1707.

## ANNE.

1702-1705.

4th August, 1702.

Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Robert Rolle (a).

(a) Robert Rolle (c. 1677-1726), of Stevenstone in St.-Giles-in-the-Wood, eldest son of John Rolle and Christiana, daughter of Robert, Earl of Aylesbury ; grandson of Sir John Rolle, M.P. 1661 [q.v.] ; married in 1705 Elizabeth (1679-1716), daughter of Richard Duke of Otterton ; M.P. for Callington 1701 (twice) ; a Tory.

1705-1708.

5th June, 1705.

Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Robert Rolle (s).

1708-1710.

1st June, 1708.

Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Robert Rolle (s).

1710-1713.

17th October, 1710.

Sir William Pole (a).  
John Rolle (b).

22nd July, 1712.

Sir William Courtenay (s)  
*vice* Pole, appointed  
Master of the Household.

(a) Sir William Pole (1678-1741) of Shute, eldest son of Sir John Pole, M.P. 1701 [q.v.] ; fourth baronet ; married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Warry ; Master of the Royal Household 1712 ; M.P. for Newport 1701, for Camelford 1704 and 1705, for Newport 1708, for Bossiney 1713, for Honiton 1716, 1722, and (on petition) 1731 ; twice petitioner and twice respondent in Honiton election cases ; a Tory.

(b) John Rolle (1679-1730) of Stevenstone, second son of John Rolle ; brother and heir of Robert Rolle, M.P. 1702 [q.v.] ; married Isabella Charlotte, daughter of Sir William

Walter ; M.P. for Exeter 1713 and 1722, for Barnstaple 1715 ; a Tory (or Whig opposed to Walpole).

1713–1715.

15th September, 1713. Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Sir Coplestone Warwick  
Bampfylde (a).

(a) Sir Coplestone Warwick Bampfylde (1690–1727) of Poltimore, third baronet, elder son of Hugh Bampfylde and grandson of Sir Coplestone Bampfylde, M.P. 1671 [q.v.] ; married Gertrude, daughter of Sir John Carew ; M.P. for Exeter 1710 ; a Tory.

### GEORGE I.

1715–1722.

15th February, 1715. Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Sir Coplestone Warwick  
Bampfylde (s).

1722–1727.

2nd April, 1722. Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Sir Coplestone Warwick  
Bampfylde (s).

### GEORGE II.

1727–1734.

29th August, 1727. Sir William Courtenay (s).  
John Rolle (s).

2nd June, 1730. Henry Rolle (a) *vice* John  
Rolle, deceased.

(a) Henry Rolle (c. 1709–1750) of Stevenstone, eldest son of John Rolle, M.P. 1710 [q.v.] ; at first a Whig opposed to Walpole, but after 1740 supported Walpole and Henry Pelham ; M.P. for Barnstaple 1741 and 1747 ; in 1748 created Baron Rolle of Stevenstone ; left no descendants.

1734–1741.

30th April, 1734. Sir William Courtenay (s).  
Henry Rolle (s).  
3rd February, 1736. John Bampfylde (a) *vice*  
Courtenay, deceased.

(a) John Bampfylde (1691–1750) of Poltimore, younger son of Hugh Bampfylde and brother of Sir Coplestone Warwick Bampfylde, M.P. 1713 [q.v.] ; married Margaret,



daughter of Sir Francis Warre ; M.P. for Exeter, 1715 ; a Tory.

1741–1747.

19th May, 1741.

Sir William Courtenay (a).

Theophilus Fortescue (b).

15th April, 1746.

Sir Thomas Dyke Acland (c)

*vice* Fortescue, deceased.

(a) Sir William Courtenay (1711–1762) of Powderham, third baronet, eldest surviving son of Sir William Courtenay, M.P. 1701 [q.v.] ; married Frances, daughter of the second Earl of Aylesford ; M.P. for Honiton 1734 ; created Viscount Courtenay 1762 ; a Tory.

(b) Theophilus Fortescue (1707–1746) of Castle Hill in Filleigh ; second son of Hugh Fortescue and Bridget, daughter of Hugh Boscawen and co-heiress to Barony of Clinton ; M.P. for Barnstaple 1727 and 1734 ; a Tory or Opposition Whig ; his brother, Lord Clinton, was removed from the lord-lieutenancy of Devonshire in 1733 for opposing Walpole's Excise Bill.

(c) Sir Thomas Dyke Acland (1723–1785) of Killerton in Broad Clyst, seventh baronet, eldest surviving son of Sir Hugh Acland, sixth baronet and M.P. for Barnstaple 1715 and 1722, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Wrothe ; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dyke, whose surname he prefixed to his own ; M.P. for Somerset 1767 ; probably a Tory.

1747–1754.

7th July, 1747.

Sir William Courtenay (s).

Sir Richard Warwick Bampfylde (a).

(a) Sir Richard Warwick Bampfylde (1722–1776) of Poltimore, fourth baronet, only son of Sir Coplestone Warwick Bampfylde, M.P. 1713 [q.v.] ; married Jane, daughter of Colonel John Codrington ; his eldest son, Sir Charles Warwick Bampfylde, was M.P. for Exeter 1774 and six times subsequently, and once (1790) defeated candidate for both Exeter and Devon ; probably a Whig.

1754–1761.

26th April, 1754.

Sir William Courtenay (s).

Sir Richard Warwick Bampfylde (s).

Summary :—18 parliaments, 23 returns for Devon (of which 5 are by-elections), 41 names, and 15 separate individuals.

### III. INDEX OF NAMES.

The number of times elected for Devon is prefixed to each name, and the date of the first election is appended.

- (1) Acland, Sir Thomas Dyke, of Broadclyst (1746).
- (3) Bampfylde, Sir Coplestone Warwick, of Poltimore (1713).
- (1) Bampfylde, John, of Poltimore (1736).
- (5) Bampfylde, Sir Richard Warwick, of Poltimore (1747).
- (4) Courtenay, Francis, of Powderham (1689).
- (11) Courtenay, Sir William I, of Powderham (1701).
- (4) Courtenay, Sir William II, of Powderham (1741).
- (1) Drewe, Thomas, of Broadhembury (1699).
- (1) Fortescue, Theophilus, of Filleigh (1741).
- (1) Pole, Sir John, of Shute (1701).
- (1) Pole, Sir William, of Shute (1710).
- (2) Rolle, Henry, of St.-Giles-in-the-Wood (1730).
- (2) Rolle, John, of St.-Giles-in-the-Wood (1710).
- (3) Rolle, Robert, of St.-Giles-in-the-Wood (1702).
- \*(7) Rolle, Samuel, of Petrockstow (1679).

Of the fifteen members in this list one (Samuel Rolle) achieved two elections to the parliaments of Charles II, and two others (W. Courtenay II, and R. W. Bampfylde thrice) four elections to the parliaments of George III. Adding these six to the forty-one individual returns in the Schedule, we get the total of the numbers in the brackets, forty-seven.

\* Also indexed in Part V (*Trans.*, XLVIII, p. 340).

## BARNSTAPLE AND ITS THREE SUB-MANORS PART OF THE INLAND HUNDRED OF BRAUNTON.

BY REV. OSWALD J. REICHEL, B.C.L. AND M.A., F.S.A.

(Read at Barnstaple, 26th July, 1917.)

### EXTENT OF THE INLAND HUNDRED OF BRAUNTON.

IF the assessments of all the estates which in 1086 belonged to Braunton inland and outland hundreds are added together—there are seventy of them—the total it will be found amounts to 42 hides 3 virgates 1 ferling. And if the same process is gone through in regard to Shirwell hundred, the total will be found to be 17 hides and 3 ferlings. The two together make exactly 60 hides. But the Geldroll of the year 1084, which treats Braunton and Shirwell together as one hundred, gives 50 hides as the actual total (p. xx). How then are the redundant 10 hides to be explained?

The suggestion here offered is a simple one, viz. : that the 1 hide of Braunton itself, though not the 1 hide of Braunton Dean, which the Geldroll shows belonged to the outland hundred (p. xx, A. 13), and divers other estates with an assessment of 9 hides must have formed part of the royal demesne. The evidence for this is the fact that they were exempt from paying tolls in Barnstaple market on the ground, as stated in the certificates issued, that they were ancient demesne of the crown.<sup>1</sup> The writer is not in

<sup>1</sup> Gribble, *Memorials of Barnstaple*, p. 18, states that the Certificate given to the tenants of these manors ran : "Whereas the manor of X is ancient demesne land and held under his majesty's Castle and Manor of Y, and being so Ancient demesne lands, the tenants and residents thereof are free from the payment of all sum or sums of money that may be demanded for toll in any fair or market held within the realm of England, &c." See also chapter 38 of the *Customals of Braunton*. The following is a conjectural list of estates enjoying this privilege, which requires verification. In Braunton hundred, Tatscombe, Bratton Fleming and Croyde 3 hides 1 virgate, Beer Charter 2 virgates, Ash Rogus 1 virgate, Lob Philip 2 virgates, Buckland Challons 1 virgate, Kingsheanton

a position to state which these estates were, and, therefore, for the present must confine his remarks to Braunton and Barnstaple only.

Omitting Braunton and confining ourselves to Barnstaple, we must first point out that the manor of Barnstaple, now known as the Castle manor, has under it three distinct manors, viz. (1) the ancient borough manor, (2) the fee of Magdalen (or Mawdlyn fee) and (3) the manor of Hogs fee. Each of these had its own manorial court, and in the case of the borough and Mawdlyn fee these courts maintained a separate existence until the reign of James I (Gribble, *Memorials of Barnstaple*, 9). The stronghold of the district appears to have originally been at Stanborough, in the parish of Pilton, presumably at the place now called Roborough<sup>3</sup> (*Vict. Hist.*, 397). The present Castle, or rather the earthworks which represent it, were not erected until the time of Juhel. Leland records that traces of it existed in his time,<sup>4</sup> but no remains are now extant beyond a mound.

#### THE CASTLE MANOR.

The CASTLE MANOR was given by the Conqueror to the Bishop of Coutances, but the Castle does not appear to have been erected there until the estate came into the possession of Juhel in Henry I's time, though probably there was a "bearu," or barrow, there, which gave its name to the market. The manor descended, as the head manor of the honour of Barnstaple, to Robert de Mowbray, in succession to his uncle, the Bishop of Coutances. Forfeited to the King on Robert's rebellion in 1095, it continued in the King's hands during the lifetime of William Rufus. Henry I bestowed it, with the Devonshire portion of the bishop's honour, on Juhel of Totnes, whom he recalled from exile. Juhel was in possession in 1113 (*Vict. Hist.*, 557), and some years previously seeing that he created the so-called Mawdlyn fee in 1107, when he founded

1 virgate, Ralegh 2 virgates, Winsham 1 hide 2 virgates 1½ ferlings, Fairleigh 1 ferling, Blakewell 1 virgate, West Ashford 2 virgates 1 ferling, Filleigh 1 hide=Total 8 hides 3 virgates 3½ ferlings. In Shirwell hundred, Highbray 1 virgate 2 ferlings, Whitfield in Highbray 1 virgate, Challacombe 1 virgate, Whitfield in Challacombe 2 ferlings=Total 1 hide. The two together=9 hides 3 virgates 3½ ferlings.

<sup>3</sup> The *Burghal hidage*, enumerating the strongholds of Devon, names "Wiltone Wisbearstaple," i.e. Pilton with Bearstaple (Maitland, *Domesday and Beyond*, 503).

<sup>4</sup> Leland, *Hist.*, III, 131: Suppl. to *Devon and Corn. Notes and Qu.*, 3.

the priory of St. Mary Magdalene as a dependency of St. Martin des Champs in Paris. His son Alured succeeded him in 1130 (*Pipe Rolls*, 31 Hen. I), after which the honour was held in two moieties by Braose and Tracy respectively. In 1210 Oliver de Tracy was succeeded in his moiety by Henry de Tracy, who in 1213, after Braose's escheat, acquired Braose's moiety by gift of King John, and the borough of Barnstaple by gift of Henry III, after it had been first given to Peter, son of Herbert (*Testa*, 1367, p. 195a, in *Trans.*, XXXVII, 422).

In 1274 Henry de Tracy died seised of the barony and of the castle and borough of Barnstaple (*A.-D. Inq.*, 2 Ed. I, No. 32-alias 76).<sup>5</sup> His daughter Eva, wife of Guy de Brian, having predeceased her father, Barnstaple came to her daughter Matilda, whose first husband, by whom she had issue, was Nicolas Martyn, but she had recently married Geoffrey de Camville.<sup>5</sup> In her right Geoffrey held Barnstaple (*Feud. Aids*, 336) until his death in 1308 (*A.-D. Inq.*, 2 Ed. II, No. 75), with William de Campo Arnulphi as his tenant till 1305 (*A.-D. Inq.*, 33 Ed. I, No. 66).

William Martyn, son and heir of Nicolas Martyn and Matilda, was next in possession. He died in 1325 (*A.-D. Inq.*, 19 Ed. II, No. 100) and was followed by his son, Nicolas Martyn, who died two years later (*A.-D. Inq.*, 1 Ed. III, No. 40); then by Philip de Columbers, in right of Eleanor his wife, elder sister of Nicolas Martyn, and on the death of Eleanor in 1343 (*A.-D. Inq.*, 16 Ed. III, No. 51) by Nicolas, son of James de Audeley, as heir to his mother Joan, the younger sister of Nicolas Martyn. On the death of Nicolas Audeley it reverted to the Crown, in accordance with a settlement limiting it to heirs male. After several grants of it by the Crown, Queen Mary sold the Castle manor to Thomas Marrow, whose son, Samuel Marrow, in 1566 sold it to Sir John Chichester for four hundred guineas, and on 17th August in the same year Sir John conveyed the manor,

<sup>5</sup> The inquisition was held "on the day of March next before the nativity of the blessed Virgin (2 Ed. I), on the oath of Robert Horloc, Roger de la Barre, John de Luscombe, Simon de la Barre, John de Alwyngton, Yvon de Loday, Philip de Helond, Reginald Chubbe, Thomas le Knyst, Hugh de Lantelas, Laurence Guraunt and Richarde de Prestecote who say that Henry [deceased] held of the King in chief the barony of Barnstapall by the service of 2 soldiers or 4 Knights to be maintained at his cost for 40 days whenever the King calls for the same. . . . They also say that Matilda de Camville, grand-daughter of the said Henry, is next heir and was of the age of 31 years on Christmas day last." (*Barnstaple Records*, 104.)

with all its rights and privileges, rents and tolls, excepting only the site of the castle, to the mayor and corporation of Barnstaple (Gribble, *Memorials*, 15), who now hold it.

### THE BOROUGH OF BARNSTAPLE.

The BOROUGH OF BARNSTAPLE was a royal borough long before the Conquest (*Vict. Hist.*, 407*b*). At the time of the Conquest the King derived a threefold revenue from such a borough (*ibid.*, 396). First of these was the Danegeld. None of the four Devonshire boroughs paid this "except when London, York, and Winchester paid," but "when-ever an expedition went forth by land or by sea, Exeter rendered the same service as 5 hides of land," i.e. equipped and maintained one fully-armed fighting-man for the army, whilst "Totnes, Lydford and Barnstaple, between them did the same service as Exeter" (*Vict. Hist.*, 407*a*, 478*b*). Secondly, as a composition for the privileges of a borough, the customary payment by Barnstaple was in 1086 £3, of which 40 shillings standard money (*ad pensum*) went to the King and 20 shillings current money (*numero*) to the Bishop of Coutances.<sup>6</sup> I am informed that no payment is now made to the Crown. Thirdly, the King had also an income from site-dues or ground-rents of burgages. Of these he had forty within the borough and nine without, occupied by burgesses, besides three lying unoccupied.

Other landowners who had sites within the borough were the Bishop of Coutances, who had 17 burgages, of which seven were vacant. From the remaining 10 he received 3 shillings and 9 pence ground rents, and he had also  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate of land and a mill bringing in 20 shillings a year (*Vict. Hist.*, 429*a*). The land of Fremington had 1 burgage which paid 15 pence (*ibid.*, 419*b*). The lord of Shirwell had 2 dwelling sites (*mansuræ*) which paid 2 shillings a year (*ibid.*, 454*a*). Baldwin the sheriff had 7 burgesses and 6 houses in ruins, from all of which he received 7 shillings and 6 pence a year (*ibid.*, 467*a*). Robert de Albemarle had 2 house sites lying waste which paid 4 pence a year (*ibid.*, 517*b*), and the lord of Bray had an orchard (*hortum*) which paid 4 pence a year (*ibid.*, 423*b*).

<sup>6</sup> This was the third penny of the borough (*tertius denarius burgi*) which, as Dr. Round has shown (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, 287), must be distinguished from the third penny of the county (*tertius denarius placitorum sciræ*). Dr. Round, however, errs in saying that the third penny of the borough was a third of the *total* revenues of the borough. It was only a third of the composition paid for having borough rights.

## THE MANOR OF MAWDLYN FEE.

The MANOR OF MAWDLYN FEE takes its name from a grant made by Juhel of part of the demesne-land of the castle to the prior and convent of St. Mary Magdalene, which he founded as a dependent house (*obedientiam*) of the Cluniac monastery of St. Martin des Champs in Paris, in 1107. The foundation deed is addressed to Bishop William [Warelwast, 1107-1137]. After a long preamble, it continues (Dugdale, *Mon.*, V, 197; Oliver, *Mon.*, 198b; Watkin, *History of Totnes*, 672, gives a translation of the whole): "Whereas I am bound by a vow to bestow on the church of St. Mary Magdalene, founded outside my castle, such a benefice as will support and maintain a goodly group of monks, I have given certain portions of my land for their sustenance, to wit Pilton, with wood and marsh, and Pilland, both of them free and quit with all their appurtenances. I have also given them the mill of Bardestaple, free and quit with milling rights over the whole township and castle, upon condition that so long as the monks' mill is kept up, none of the burgesses may go elsewhere to have their corn ground. Also all my land outside the walls, between the Northgate and the Eastgate, together with the moat up to the adjoining road, and all the water as far as their land reaches. Also all the catch of fishes in that water, as well on their own land as on my land adjoining. The monks themselves shall also be at liberty to establish a sluice (*exclusam*) for a fishery on my land for the length that their land reaches on the other side of the water. . . . And because I reckon that the above [gifts] are inadequate for the support of the said brethren, I have given them the whole church of St. Peter of Bardestaple, with all its appurtenances, chapels, tithes, obventions, and fruits of all sorts, and with the chapel of St. Sabine, and its offerings by the hands of venerable William, bishop of Exeter, by whose advice and consent I have set up the aforesaid daughter house (*obedientiam*) to hold to their own proper uses and to possess in perpetual alms; as also two-thirds of my tithes of Fermingtun (Fremington) and all the tithe of fishes. All the above I have given and made over to the monks by proprietary right, so that neither I myself nor any of my heirs may lawfully use any kind of force towards them save only to defend them against the attacks of adversaries."

The witnesses consist of six ecclesiastics, Ascelin the

archdeacon [of Barnstaple], Osbert and Hervei, bishop's chaplains, Ailtry the dean [rural], Godwin an Exeter priest, and William de Framtton; and of eight men in the fighting line (*in armata manu*), viz. William de Raelega, William de Cavert, Alured, son of Nigel (Juhel's tenant), Ralf de Cruna, Alured de Zoin, Malger de Sancto Albino, Walter de Sancto Albino, Roger Porer.

A charter of King William, purporting to confirm Juhel's gift, is given by Dugdale (*Mon.*, V, 193a), by Oliver (*Mon.*, 198a), and a full translation by Watkin (*Hist. of Totnes*, 669) as follows: "I, William, by the grace of God King of the English, grant to St. Peter of Clugny, for the daughter-house (*in obedientiam*) of St. Martin des Champs at Paris, to wit, for the weal of my soul and of my predecessors and for the soul of Juhel, the giver of this charity, and of his parents, the church of Barnastapola with all things thereto belonging save and except what belongs to the chaplain and that is limited to the offerings of the lord and his household. All beyond this (*Quod superest*), according to the testimony of very many, does not exceed 3 shillings a year. [And] besides this what the same [St. Martin] holds in Pilton as well in land as in men. The land which is in the lord's hand is enough for 2 teams and the men pay 10 shillings a year. In addition, whatever he has in Pilland, to wit, the land in the lord's hand sufficient for 2 teams and the men who every year pay 15 shillings, and 1 mill which every year pays 20 shillings and 15 shillings' worth in rents from Tawstock. Besides the above, of all his lordship tithes [*at Fremington*]<sup>7</sup> he gave two-thirds as well of livestock as of growing crops, of wool, of cheeses and other things, and more particularly the tithe of the mill of Bovy [Tracy] and the tithe of the fishery at Fremington and of the fishery at Tawstock; also the tithe of those 20 shillings which he receives from Barnastapola, to wit, 2 shillings and also 1 burgage at Exeter which pays 2 shillings a year. Out of the aforesaid charitable gift I, William, King of the English, allow that the aforesaid church of St. Martin des Champs may appropriate 40 shillings in each year to their own uses. All that is over the brethren serving in that place [Barnstaple] shall have for

<sup>7</sup> The words in *italics* appear in Juhel's own charter. In 1288 the prior of Barnstaple received 8 shillings as the commuted value of these tithes from the Church of Fremington (*Bronescombe*, 461), and, subsequently, 30 shillings down to the dissolution (Oliver, *Mon.*, 202).



their own necessities. And that this benefaction may for all time endure firm and unshaken, I confirm it with my own hand and with the sign of the holy cross. And to this confirmation I produce as witnesses my liegemen Juhel, Robert, son of Baldwin [the sheriff], Roger de Nunant, Ra[lf], bishop of Frem., H. Regis,<sup>6</sup> Henry, earl of War[wick], Robert, son of Richard, Ralf Bigot."

The difficulty about this charter is that if it is attributed to the Conqueror, who died in 1087, it anticipates the grant of the estates by Juhel by twenty years; and if referred to William Rufus, who was killed in 1100, by seven years. Moreover, as William Rufus expelled Juhel from Totnes, and Juhel did not receive possession of Barnstaple until after Henry I's accession in 1100, it is hard to see how Juhel can have given property to the monks before he became possessed of it. Mr. Davis has accordingly pronounced the charter to be spurious (*Regesta Regum Anglo-Normannorum*, I, 117). On the other hand, Mr. Watkin thinks that the charter is genuine, but that Dugdale in transcribing it may have misread an initial H. as W. (*Hist. of Totnes*, 662). The difficulty I have in agreeing with him is that in the body of the deed the words, "I, William, King of the English," again appear.

An undisputed confirmation charter of Henry I (in Oliver, *Mon.*, 199b; Dugdale, *Mon.*, V, 198a; Watkin, *Hist. of Totnes*, 677) is addressed "to the Bishop of Exeter and the sheriff, to Aluered of Totnes, and to all his barons and French and English lieges in Devonshire." It runs: "Be it known to you that I have given and granted out and out (*firmiter*) to God and St. Peter of Clugny and to the most blessed Martin des Champs the church of St. Mary Magdalene of Barnestapla with all its appurtenances as Joel of venerable memory and other of Christ's faithful [gave the same], for the support and preservation of my kingdom, and for the weal of my soul, those of my father and mother, of Matilda the queen my wife, of William my son and my predecessors and successors. And I will and straitly enjoin that in comfort (*bene*) and in peace they shall hold honourably and freely one virgate of land in Pilton with the wood, waters and meadows, and another

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Watkin (*Hist. of Totnes*, 671) suggests that "bishop of Frem." stands for bishop of Chichester. Stigand had been translated from Selsey to Chichester in 1075. H. Regis no doubt stands for "Henry the King's son," i.e. Henry's son by Nesta.

virgate of land in Pilland and the wood and mill at Barnstaple with milling rights over the whole castle, also another virgate in Kunelanda (Kemland in Stoke Rivers) and a ferling of land in Cerchilla (Churchill in East Down) and a ferling in Cokosleg (Coxleigh in Shirwell) and a ferling in Witefelda (Whitfield, probably in Marwood), with the wood and 5 shillings from the mill of Almondesworde [Almondsbury in Somerset], as also 5 shillings which Henry de Soraton gave them and 2 shillings from the mill of Langaricia [Langtree]. And be it known to you that I have quit-claimed all the aforesaid land of all geld, Danegeld, hidage, pleas and aids, and of all customary dues with soc and sac and toll and theam and infangtheft (infanguenetes) in wood and plain, waters, meadows, roads and paths."

The grant made to St. Martin des Champs by Juhel of Totnes and by Alured his son, was confirmed to the monks by Henry de Tracy in 1146 (Oliver, *Mon.*, 199b), who then shared the Barnstaple fief with Philip de Braose, and by William de Braose, who succeeded his father Philip in 1156 (*Trans.*, XXIX, 686 n., 43), in a charter addressed to Robert [II. Warelwast], bishop of Exeter (1155-1161). In this charter William describes Juhel as his grandfather, and in addition to the previous grants bestows on them all the land called Hole . . . . which Walter, son of Ralf and Emma his wife, gave to them in consideration of 16½ marks paid to him (Walter), 2 palfreys and 2 gold pieces to Walter's wife, 2 gold pieces to their 2 sons (*Cal. Docts. in France*, 461).

On succeeding to his father's fief in 1194, William III, son of William II de Braose, "for the weal of the souls of himself, his wife Matildis, their fathers, mothers, and predecessors, confirmed out and out to the monks of St. Mary Magdalene at Barnstaple, the church of St. Peter of Barnstaple with its chapels and all appurtenances, and with the chapel of St. Salvius, which the monks possess by the gift of Juhel, His wife Matildis, with their son William and their other dear sons assenting" (*Cal. Docts. in France*, 461). A year or two later the mayor and burgesses of Barnstaple, with the consent of the commonality of the town and borough, "so far as in them lay," gave to the prior and convent of St. Mary Magdalene of Barnstaple and their successors "all the gifts and endowments which Johel, son of Alured, founder of their monastery, gave them in lands, churches, tithes, mills and milling rights over the whole town and the castle. . . ." They bind themselves

and their successors in all burgages and tenements within or without Barnstaple to do suit with all their wheat at the mill of the prior and monks, and never to grind their wheat or allow it to be ground at any other mill and not to erect or cause to be erected any kind of mill to the prejudice or hurt of the prior and monks." This document was attested by Oliver de Traci, lord of the township of Barnstaple, Hugh Rufus, Ralf de Siccavilla, Hugh de Ralegh, Reinald de Pidekesville, Philip de Siccavilla, Robert de Pleistow, and many others (*ibid.*, 462).

In the year 1233, on the feast of St. Stephen (Dec. 26) : Bishop William Briwere, " Moved by divine charity, having viewed the charters of Johel of Toton and Henry de Trasci, gave and by this present charter confirmed, by the wish and consent of our dear sons the dean and chapter of Exeter, the mother church of blessed Peter of Barnastapolia with the chapels, tithes and obventions thereto belonging to the prior of St. Mary Magdalene of Barnastapl, who for the time being we have decreed shall be perpetual, and to the monks there serving God, to have and to hold for ever to their proper uses, entirely and fully, saving a respectable (*honestum*) maintenance for the chaplain, to be instituted by us and our successors on the presentation of the afore-said prior and monks. Who, so long as he conducts himself faithfully and respectably (*honeste*) shall not be removeable by them. This gift and grant we have made without prejudice to the jurisdiction of ourselves and our successors, and of the local archdeacon in the same church, saving also the right and possession of all who are known to have any interest in or right to the same church. The chaplain for the time being shall have a respectable dwelling-house next to the priory gate, and, barring clothes and shoes, shall be treated as one of the brethren and live along with them.<sup>9</sup> He shall also receive 2 marks by equal portions at the 4 quarterdays at the prior's hands out of the offerings of the said church, and have the use of a horse and servant from the priory itself for all necessary journeys of the church. And with these content he shall receive nothing further from without or within but shall account for everything strictly to the prior. And the said prior

<sup>9</sup> At Hartland the provision for the vicar made by Bronescombe on 29 May, 1261, was similar (*Bronescombe*, 101) : The vicar was to have 100 shillings yearly from the abbot and daily food and drink as one of the canons of the place for himself and one servant and fodder for his horse.

shall bear all the episcopal charges on the church and accustomed dues to the archdeacon. . . ."

The witnesses to this document were master Philip the precentor and Richard the chancellor, master William Arundel, [all] canons of Exeter, Martin Prudue rector of Peinton church, master William de Molendinis, Roger Evrard and many others (Dugdale, *Mon.*, V. 198b; Oliver, *Mon.*, 200a).

The provision made by Bishop Briwere for the chaplain being in time found unsatisfactory, Bishop Stapeldon reviewed it, and on 3 November, 1311, settled the vicarage in the form following (*Stapeldon*, 41): "The vicar and his successors shall have and receive by name of the vicarage the whole of the altar dues and small tithes with the hay [tithe] of the whole parish, barring the small tithes accruing from stock of the monks themselves and the stock of others feeding and lying on the monks' demesne and excepting the tithes of now existing mills. The aforesaid monks shall also erect at their own cost on their own land and in a suitable spot adequate buildings for the vicar to live in within a year of Michaelmas next under pain of having to pay £10 towards the building fund of our church of Exeter to be expended at the discretion of ourselves and our successors. Which buildings in future, books, vestments, and other ornaments of the church belonging to the rectory, as also the glass of the windows of the chancel of the church itself, when they have been sufficiently repaired and put in good order by the aforesaid monks the said vicar and his successors shall keep up at their own charges. The same vicar and his successors shall also pay the procuration of the archdeacon of the place, the see-due (*cathedraticum*) and the synod-due (*synodaticum*); but other burdens in respect of the said chancel and extraordinary [levies] made or to be made on the said church shall belong to the aforesaid monks. They [the vicar and his successors] shall nevertheless pay to the said monks every year a pension of 100 shillings<sup>10</sup> by equal instalments at the 4 principal festivals in Barnstaple church. . . ."

In days prior to the Reformation the prior and convent as owners of the Mawdlyn fee were engaged in three important local disputes. First among them was the amount

<sup>10</sup> In 1288 the pension was 30s. (*Bronescombe*, 461). The £5 tax which it was increased by bishop Stapeldon continued to be paid until the Reformation (Oliver, 202).

due to the monks from Tawstock church under Juhel's gift. This dispute was settled on appeal to Pope Clement III (1188-1191) by William, abbot of Bucfestria, and Johel [*alias* John], prior of Plympton, as papal legates in 1190. The delegates certify that "the case of the prior and monks of Barnstaple and master Walter de Langres [rector of Tawstock], in which the prior and monks claimed a rent-charge of 40 shillings from the church of Tawstock, having been delegated to them by Pope Clement and argued before them, has been amicably settled as follows: The said Walter shall possess the church of Tawstock for his life paying a yearly rent of 30 shillings to the prior and monks, who forego 10 of the 40 shillings which they claimed, saving their right to the full rent-charge of 40 shillings after Walter's decease. And John, bishop of Exeter (1186-1191), in whose presence this agreement was made, has confirmed it by his seal" (*Cal. Docts. in France*, 461).

Seventy years later the prior and monks were involved in a second dispute, this time with the rector of Georgeham, respecting the tithes of Croyde, which the monks had for some time been receiving by gift, it was alleged, of one of the Fleming family. Oliver de Trascy, rector of Georgeham, disputed their right, but on 22 July, 1261, both parties agreed to leave the matter to the bishop's decision (*Bronescombe*, 93). Meantime the dispute was in abeyance, the rector having agreed to pay 40 shillings a year to the prior for the tithes (*ibid.*, 464). But in 1307 Edward, the then rector of Georgeham, reasserted his claim and the tithes were deposited in a safe place to await the bishop's award, when suddenly the rector of Georgeham and 17 men seised them and carried them off. This led to action by the prior against the rector and the 17 men who assisted him, in the King's court, which resulted in Edward being condemned to pay £10 and the 17 men another £10 as damages (Oliver, *Mon.*, 200b), and on 13 Nov., 1311, the sequestration was taken off (*Stapeldon*, 164). It would appear that, subsequently, the tithes were granted to the rector, in consideration of an annual payment of £5 (*ibid.*, 202), which continued to be paid until the dissolution.

The third local dispute, about seventy years later, was with the prior of Pilton as to the tithes of a strip of land called Petyngton and of a meadow to the east of Pilton ditch or ditchway (*fosse sive fosseti*), commonly called Hollyford, the property of John Chichester, esquire. On

15 May, 1436, Bishop Lacy settled this dispute, with the consent of both parties, by an award which defined the boundary between the parishes as follows (Oliver, *Mon.*, 245a) : " Starting from the wooden cross situate or standing at the south part of the ditch leading from Pilton to Barnstaple, commonly known as Pilton Fosse, and from the cross continuing on the south side of the mill leat (*vedum molendinorum*) of the prior of Barum to the corner of the garden of the same prior, and then continuing along (*per*) the hedge of the same garden on the south side of the stream to a certain park or close called Staneburgh, lying on the south side of the same leat and then continuing through 2 closes now occupied by a certain Thomas Paswar of Barum, situate on the south side of the same leat, and from those closes continuing along the land of the aforesaid prior of Barum on the south side to a place called Pyggeslake, as the path goeth between Raleigh scrub on the north and the scrub of the aforesaid prior of Barum called Holewode on the south " (*Lacy*, 633).

#### THE MANOR OF HOGSFEE.

The MANOR OF HOGSFEE (or Hoggesfee) appears to represent the  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate of land and mill which the Bishop of Coutances held in Barnstaple in 1086, and, possibly, also some of the burgages other than those belonging to the King. Anciently it lay outside the walls, but is now in the town in and round Bear Street. After *Domesday* it is first heard of about 1248, when the official record states : " Richard de la Barre aforetime held 8 acres in La Barree by the service of rendering to the King a salmon and also a stag when he comes to hunt on Exmoor " (*Testa*, 1494, p. 198a, in *Trans.*, XXXVII, 439). After Richard's death Maurice de la Barre succeeded to the manor (*Testa*, 1473 ; *ibid.*, 433, and 1507, p. 442), and " sold the aforesaid 8 acres to Richard Beaupel, saving to himself and his heirs a service of 2 shillings a year. Now Reginald holds those 8 acres (*ibid.*, 1508, p. 442) and they are worth 6 shillings a year. And they say that at the time when Walter de Bathon was sheriff he got in 7 shillings of the arrears. And they know full well that the aforesaid 2 shillings have never been paid [because the service was converted into  $\frac{1}{6}$  of a knight's fee (*ibid.*, 1508, p. 442)] since Henry de Wyngham held the enquiry into such matters and the heirs are of age "

(*Testa*, 1494; *ibid.*, p. 439). In 1275 the hundredmen presents that "Maurey (Morinus) de la Barre held 8 acres of land in La Barre by the service of finding a salmon and 2 arrows for the King whenever he comes into the Exmoor district. Maurice son and heir of the said Morey alienated the said 8 acres to Richard Beaupel, reserving to himself and his heirs a rent of 2 shillings. The same Maurice never in his life nor that of his heirs did homage to the King. Therefore the King took the said 2 shillings from Richard Beaupel and his heirs. And the said 8 acres descended to Reginald Beaupel and from Reginald Beaupel to Robert Beaupel, now under age" (Hund. Rolls, 3 Ed. I, No. 8). Apparently, Maurice de la Barre afterwards made his peace with the King, as he died in 1287, seised of the tenement La Barre in Barnstaple (*A.-D. Inq.*, 15 Ed. I, No. 9), i.e. of the lordship of the same, Beaupel being his tenant. In Edward III's time "Robert Beaupel, chivaler," was in possession, and held within the borough "a certain fee called Hogesfee, of which are held 26 tenements. He holds his court once in 3 weeks" (Gribble, *Memorials*, 34; Barnstaple Records, I, 147). The tenements produce £1 14s. 6½d. in chief rents.

On the death of Matilda de la Barre, who died in 1297, seised of 4 acres in La Barre next Barnstaple (*A.-D. Inq.*, 25 Ed. I, No. 11), the overlordship of La Barre was acquired by sir William Martyn, who in 1326 died seised of Hogesse (*A.-D. Inq.*, 19 Ed. II, No. 60), Robert Beaupel being then in possession (Barnstaple Records, I, 255). In 1386 Nigel Loringe died seised of "10 shillings rents in Barnstaple called Hogesfee" (*A.-D. Inq.*, 9 Ric. II, No. 32). The overlordship was held by Henry, duke of Suffolk, at the time of his attainder, when it reverted to the Crown, from whom it was eventually acquired by the mayor and corporation of Barnstaple (Gribble, 5; Records, I, 255).

It may, perhaps, here be permissible to suggest that the name Barnstaple, or Bearstaple, may be derived from the Saxon *bearo*, a barrow or high place; meaning, therefore, the high place market, and that this word is perpetuated both in the land de la Barre and also in the modern Bear Street.

## CHARLES, PRINCE OF WALES, AT BARNSTAPLE, AND HIS HOSTESS.

BY THE REV. J. F. CHANTER, M.A., F.S.A.

(Read at Barnstaple 26th July, 1917.)

ONCE only in its history has Barnstaple been the residence of Royalty, and on this occasion it was no mere pleasure visit, but a deliberate choice of the town as the most suitable place in England at the time to be the residence of the heir-apparent to the throne, and even more than that, to be for a period practically the seat of the royal government.

For the Prince of Wales came to Barnstaple accompanied not merely by the Earl of Berkshire, his governor, and the Lord Bishop of Salisbury, his tutor, and his household, but also by Sir Edward Hyde, Chief Secretary of State, Lord Culpepper, Master of the Rolls, Lord Hopton and the Earl of Brentford, two of the chief Royalist generals, Lord Capel and Sir Richard Fanshawe, Secretary for War. Here were also part of the time Prince Rupert of the Rhine, Lord Goring and Sir Richard Grenville.

Yet, strange to say, among all the voluminous mass of documents that form the Borough Records there is not, as far as I am aware, a single paper that makes the slightest allusion to an event which many might consider one of the most important episodes in the history of the Borough, nor has tradition handed us down any local details save that the house he stayed at was where the Wilts and Dorset Bank now stands, and a bit of gossip—which like most gossip is a bit scandalous—namely, that though His Royal Highness's visit was somewhat brief, he left behind him a lasting pledge of his affection, not so much for the town as for a lady resident in it. And that the pledge—who by the way was a daughter—has herself left descendants, some of whom occupy distinguished positions in the neighbourhood of the town to the present day.



So leaving gossip and scandals aside, I would try, in this very short paper, to give a few slight details of the Royal visit which have not hitherto been recorded, and also attempt to rescue from oblivion the memory of the gracious Barnstaple lady who acted as his hostess, and truly mothered the future king during his residence at Barnstaple.

The Royal visit lasted just over a month. It was early in June, 1645, that the gentlemen of the party, escorted by three troops of Lord Hopton's regiment of cavalry, set out on horseback from Dunster Castle to ride across Exmoor to Barnstaple. Their road took them up through Timberscome to Exford, and thence by Simonsbath, Kensford Cross, Five Barrows, Brayford, Kempland Cross and Stone Cross, to Barnstaple. It was the same road by which just over a hundred years before Leland had entered Devon, and was a well-known highway, as eight years after it was considered of sufficient importance to be the boundary between the two divisions of Exmoor when sold by the Parliamentary Commissioners. Leland gives us a description of the road when he traversed it and it was probably very little altered when the Prince and his party rode along it.

It was after a long day's ride when the Prince and his party passed alongside the great fort which protected the town and came to the top of Barre Street, where he was received by Sir Allen Apsley, the Governor of Barnstaple, and his staff, and was escorted to the quarters that had been prepared for him, which was not, as we might have expected, the mansion of the Chichesters at Raleigh, but the residence of the widow of one of the chief Barnstaple merchants of the period.

The Prince's life at Barnstaple was not altogether a pleasant one. The population of the town and district were divided into three parties: one strongly parliamentarian, another somewhat smaller moderately royalist, and the third and far the largest mainly concerned with the welfare of the town and their homes, and inclined to cry "a plague on both your houses." And it was this large party who were becoming daily more alienated from the Royal cause by the conduct of Goring, Grenville, and their men. One of the Prince's first duties at Barnstaple was to send an answer to the petition that had been presented to him at Dunster the day before he left, asking him

to restrain the exactions and outrages of Goring's men, and soon after, on June 15, he issued an order to Lord Goring, prohibiting the levying of any money by the soldiers in Somersetshire, and to take such course that the poor people who paid their contributions assisted the army with provisions and did all other duties very cheerfully, should not be discouraged by such usage, and ordering that prisoners taken from their houses for no reason be set at liberty.

This order brought Lord Goring down to Barnstaple. He established himself at his old quarters at Raleigh, where, as Lord Clarendon tells us, he gave himself his usual licence and became the centre of numberless intrigues against the Prince's council in the town, inveighing against them, and said they had been the cause of losing the West, and when Lord Goring was not there Sir R. Grenville took his place in thwarting and insulting the Council, who received almost daily complaints of his outrages, which at last compelled even the Royalist gentry of North Devon to order the county to rise against him and his troopers. Matters were so bad that Lord Culpepper, writing from Barnstaple to Lord Digby, says: "Good men are so scandalized at the horrid impiety of our armies that they will not believe God can bless any cause in such hands."

But to return to the Prince and his hostess, for it is not the purpose of this paper to dwell on the conduct of the Royalist leaders in North Devon, or the results of their actions, but rather on local details of the visit which have never yet been touched on.

The Prince of Wales at the time of his visit to Barnstaple was just over fifteen years of age and, as shown by a portrait taken of him a little after, was a tall dark-complexioned youth with long curling black locks and eyebrows and the down of an incipient moustache just showing on his upper lip, soft dark eyes, and something of the fascination of personal attraction that all the Stuart princes appear to have possessed, and, as his tutor, the Bishop of Salisbury, says, a gentle and sweet disposition. Anyhow, his appearance and manners at once won the heart of his hostess, as she welcomed him on the threshold of her house. For though the widow of Richard Beaple, who has been classed as a parliament man, she was personally a strong Royalist, and a few biographical particulars of her may be of interest, as the pedigree of the particular

branch of the Gay family, to which she belonged by birth, as given by Vivian, is both incomplete and incorrect.

Her grandfather, Richard Gay, Mayor of Barnstaple in 1533 and 1542, is described by Vivian as being the younger son of William Gay of Goldsworthy, mentioned in the Inquisition Post Mortem of his eldest brother, John Gay of Goldsworthy; but as the date of this Inquisition is after the burial of Richard Gay of Barnstaple, 26 February, 1544-5, and the Inquisition also mentions the wife of its Richard Gay as Margaret, while Richard Gay of Barnstaple married Julian, daughter of Nicholas Berry of Berrynarbor, who survived him, and married secondly, John Peard of Barnstaple, and she was the mother of Richard Gay's four children, John Gay of Barnstaple, William Gay of Barnstaple, Thomasine Gay, who married Richard Morcombe, and Joan Gay, who married John Punchard of Pottenden, Pilton, it is most improbable that Richard Gay of the Inquisition and Richard Gay of Barnstaple were the same.

John Gay, the eldest son of Richard Gay and Julian Berry, married (18 May, 1566) Grace, daughter of Roger Worth, town clerk of Barnstaple, and the seventh child of this marriage was Grace Gay, the hostess of Prince Charles (bap. 9 Nov., 1580). She married first (18 July, 1608), Edward Eastmand, merchant of Barnstaple, son of Walter Eastmand of Swymbridge. Her husband had several connections in the town, for his mother had married, secondly, Andrew Berry, merchant of Barnstaple, and lastly, William Palmer, merchant and mayor, who appears in almost every incident in Barnstaple history during the first half of the seventeenth century. By this marriage Grace Gay (now Eastmand) became the mother of two sons, both called Edward; the first died young, the second was Edward Eastmand of Landkey, Gent., who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Stucley of Affeton, Esq., and had four children, the only one who lived to grow up being a daughter, Frances, who married first, the Rev. John Boyce, Vicar of Barnstaple, by whom she had one son, John Boyce, who died young, and secondly, she married the Rev. William Beare, Curate of Landkey and Swimbridge and Vicar of Abbotsham, by whom she had a son, William Beare (bap. 26 April, 1693), in whom the descendants of Grace Gay ended. After the decease of Edward Eastmand (in June, 1630) she married secondly, at Landkey (7 Aug., 1639), Richard Beaple of Barnstaple, merchant, whose

monument is so well known as, perhaps, the most striking of the many stately ones that still adorn the walls of the old Parish Church, and at the time of the Prince's visit she was a widow for the second time, and residing in the Beaple family mansion in Southgate Street, or High Street as we now call it. It was one of the many stately merchants' houses that existed in the town in those days, of which scarce a single trace remains, though portions of some, like the fine upper room in Cross Street, can give us still some idea of what once existed. With regard to the house where the Prince resided, although every vestige of it has disappeared, and no views of it or tradition of what it was like survive, I am able to give a few particulars, and also some idea of the lady's dress and appearance, from an inventory of her goods and chattels which I discovered among the uncatalogued muniments at the Cathedral of Exeter. From this I gather that entering from the street there was a hall, communicating with a dining-room, a parlour, a study, and a small room called the closet, and beyond these the domestic offices, consisting of inner and outer kitchens, higher and lower butteries, larder and meat-house ; above these were what was known as the chambers—or bedrooms, as we call them now—described as the fore-chamber and the stare-chamber (which must have been well furnished, as the chattels were valued at £25 9s., somewhat a large sum for the furniture in any room in those days, and representing not far from £250 at the present time). Also there were the parlour-chamber, the buttery-chamber, the inner kitchen-chamber, and the outer kitchen-chamber. At the back of the house there were three courts, and a garden reaching down to the river with a garden-house in it. As regards the lady herself, we can gather that she prided herself on her costume and the appointments of her house, her wearing apparel (woollen and linen) being valued at £60 ; her jewellery, gold chains, bracelets and rings being valued at £62 ; her gloves, purses, pincushions and chatelaine at £5 ; and her plate and household linen at £59 17s. Considering the relative value of money in these days, these were very high sums, and especially when we bear in mind that this was a valuation taken after her house and its goods had been extensively pillaged by the Puritan partisans, as a reprisal for her action in befriending the Prince to the extent of two thousand pounds. This may have been an exaggeration,

but it is the sum given in a petition of her granddaughter, Elizabeth Eastmand, to Charles II, at the Restoration, and though the Crown refused to be responsible for damage done, a warrant was issued for the payment to her of £200 in discharge of money lent and services rendered to the King at Barnstaple in the County of Devon.

Such was the house in which the Prince resided during his stay at the metropolis of North Devon, and the lady who was his hostess, and though Mistress Grace Beaple was at that time over sixty-four years of age and well provided with handmaidens she insisted on herself performing all menial offices for him, both cooking his meat and serving him at table ; further than this, she furnished him with ample sums of ready-money for his pleasures and necessities, and ready-money was a commodity that was never at any time plentiful with the Stuart princes.

Under these circumstances we are not at all surprised to read in a letter of Sir Edward Hyde's (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), dated Barnstaple, this 25 of June (1645) : "The Prince is much delighted with this place, and, indeed, it is a very fine sweet town as ever I saw."

As to how the Prince passed his time in Barnstaple when free from the oversight of his tutor and governor, and from attendance at the Council board, history tells us nothing beyond the veiled allusions in Lord Clarendon's *History*, which I have mentioned before. There was one lady, formerly a resident in the neighbourhood, who, had she been still alive, would no doubt have been a frequent visitor at Mistress Beaple's, for in her younger days she had been familiar with kings' palaces and queens' gardens, I mean the wife of the Rector of Sherwell, who was then one of the chaplains of the King's forces. He was a great friend of the poet Herrick, and also known as being of jovial temperament and good company. In one of his letters he speaks of himself and wife as

"Your epicene chaplain he and she,  
John Weekes and Little B."

But Little B. (her name was Bridgett, and a Grenville of Stow by birth) was, as I have said, dead and gone, and there is no other lady of the neighbourhood at those times who we can picture as enlivening things for the Prince, and we are led to the conclusion that the company he chose was not as select as it might have been ; but whatever it

was, he must have found the visit all too brief when, on July 10th, he left the town for Appledore, as is recorded in the parish register of Northam, never to renew his acquaintance with it. Thus ended a brief but interesting episode in Barnstaple history.

His hostess lived just five years longer, years in which she suffered a good deal of persecution and pillage for her hospitality to the Prince. She was buried at Barnstaple on August 17, 1650, dying intestate. Administration of her effects was granted to Edward Estmond, her son, on 22 March, 1650-1 (Act Book, Perogative Court of Canterbury), the inventory of her goods, to which I have referred and which I have given in full in the Appendix, being made 23rd September, 1650. The bill sent to Edward Estmond for fees at Exeter on administration, in crabbed Latin, is still in existence. The charges amounted to £3 4s. 4d. The chief ones would be at London.

## A

True & perfect Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> goods  
chattels & debts of Mistress Grace  
Beaple of Barnestaple in ye  
County of Devon. Widdow De-  
ceased. taken and prized  
by Mr. James Beaple  
& Mr. Roger Jeffery  
23<sup>rd</sup> 7<sup>ber</sup> Anno Domini 1650

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
ffor her Jewels and Rings . . . . .	52.	00.	00
ffor 2 chaines of gold the sume of . . . . .	08.	00.	00
ffor bracelets of right Corall & Pearle . . . . .	02.	00.	00
ffor one peice of Barbery gold . . . . .	01.	00.	00
ffor gloves, purses, pincushions & sheath . . . . .			
for 2 knives wrought with silke & gold . . . . .	05.	00.	00
ffor 1 plush-case for 2 christall bottles . . . . .	00.	05.	00
ffor her wearing apparrell wollen & linnen . . . . .	60.	00.	00
ffor money in her purse . . . . .	18.	00.	00
Due in pte. of her Legacy from ye executors of her deceased husband Mr. Richard Beaple . . . . .	50.	00.	00
ffor her plate . . . . .	37.	04.	00
ffor her linnen . . . . .	22.	13.	00
ffor her ffurniture to her saddle . . . . .	03.	00.	00
ffor some of her first husband's cloths, to whoe she was Administratrix . . . . .	08.	00.	00
ffor ye goods in the forechamber. . . . .	07.	15.	00
ffor ye goods in the Study . . . . .	03.	11.	00

396 CHARLES, PRINCE OF WALES, AT BARNSTAPLE.

	<i>℞.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
ffor ye goods in ye Starechamber . . .	25.	09.	00
ffor 1 Clome-Candlestick in ye Stare case . . .	00.	05.	00
ffor ye goods in ye Dyninge Roome . . .	10.	19.	00
ffor ye goods in ye Parlour-chamber . . .	10.	05.	00
ffor ye goods in ye Buttery-chamber . . .	00.	11.	06
ffor ye goods in ye Closett . . .	04.	00.	06
ffor ye goods in ye Inner Kitchin-chamber . . .	02.	06.	06
ffor ye goods in ye Outer Kitchin-chamber . . .	18.	04.	06
ffor ye goods in ye Hall . . .	08.	05.	04
ffor ye goods in ye Parlour . . .	08.	07.	10
ffor ye goods in ye Larder . . .	00.	18.	00
ffor ye goods in ye Garden-house . . .	00.	07.	00
ffor ye goods in ye Outer Kitchin . . .	03.	03.	10
ffor ye goods in ye Inner Kitchin . . .	02.	01.	04
ffor ye goods in ye Buttery . . .	01.	02.	08
ffor 1 Cisterne in ye fforecourt . . .	02.	00.	00
ffor 1 Cisterne & Buckette in ye Middle Court . . .	01.	02.	00
ffor severall things in ye Garden walke . . .	00.	14.	02
ffor severall things in ye Meat-house . . .	03.	05.	02
ffor ye goods in ye higher Buttery . . .	30.	05.	03
ffor an estate of two lives in an house at Barne- staple valued in the sume of . . .	150.	00.	00

James Beaple

Roger Jeffery

Edward Estmond *filius Administrator.*

PARASITIC HYMENOPTERA:  
ICHNEUMONIDÆ AND BRACONIDÆ.

TYPE SPECIES IN THE BIGNELL COLLECTION.

BY T. V. HODGSON,  
*Curator, Museum and Art Gallery, Plymouth.*

(Read at Barnstaple, 26th July, 1917.)

THE reputation of the late Mr. G. C. Bignell as an entomologist is too well known to need any comment of mine, but now that his collections have passed into the possession of the Corporation of Plymouth it may be as well to put on record the number of type species contained in that section to which he gave so much attention, and, in spite of many disadvantages, contributed so much to the increase of our knowledge of entomology.

In preparing this list I had intended to quote the original description of each species, but I very soon found that this would serve no useful purpose besides making the list abnormally unwieldy. As an alternative I have only quoted them in a few cases, where they are comparatively short and exist as isolated communications, or occur in a publication very difficult of access, like Marshall's *Hymenoptera of Europe and Algeria*.

Nearly all the others are to be found in the *Transactions of the Entomological Society of London* in connection with important systematic lists, a publication accessible to every serious student of entomology. For the Ichneumonidæ, a reference to Mr. C. Morley's standard work should be ample. In the case of the Braconidæ, one important publication, quoted above, is not so easily procurable, and, therefore, I have reproduced the original descriptions from this source.

The collection is classified according to Marshall's work (16), as Mr. Morley's was nowhere near complete when its



arrangement was undertaken. The Museum catalogue gives precisely all the known data, and, so far as the Ichneumonidae are concerned, the alterations made by Mr. Morley, with references thereto. In this paper the classification adopted is that of Mr. Morley, and the number associated with each species refers to his final catalogue at the conclusion of his fifth volume. The number in brackets refers to the position of the species within the genus as decided by Mr. Morley.

Other numbers referring to individuals are Bignell's catalogue numbers. It was his custom to number each insect or batch of insects as soon as possible; the number and data were entered in a special catalogue, the name being added later, as soon as it could be definitely ascertained.

There are thirty-eight type species in the collection, as follows:—

#### CRYPTINÆ.

##### 476 (64) HEMITELES DISTINCTUS.

Bridgman, *Trans. Ent. Soc.*, 1883, p. 151.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, II, 1907, p. 171.

Description based on a single female taken by Bignell at Exeter.

The male has since been captured by Mr. Morley at Brandon in Suffolk, in a sandy place at the roots of *Senecio Jacobea*, 1903; and another by E. A. Butler at Abinger Hammer, Surrey.

The collection contains the Type only.

"1190 Exeter, 23-ix-82."

##### 478 (66) HEMITELES POLITUS.

Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1883, p. 146.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, II, 1907, p. 172.

Description based on three females taken near Exeter by Bignell, and others in Marshall's collection from Sandwich, Milford Haven and Braemar. It has been found in other localities.

The collection contains three specimens.

No. 2952 was bred on 11th August, 1885, from the pupa of a beetle captured at Yelverton on the 4th of that month.

Two further specimens made their appearance on the 19th, No. 2974, and these are marked as the Type.

499 (16) PEZOMACHUS HIERACEI.

Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1883, p. 162.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, II, 1907, p. 197.

Description based on specimens from Billups and Bignell; the smaller captured at Burford Bridge by Mr. Billups in September, 1881, and the others bred from the galls of *Aulax hieracei* on *Hieracium umbellatum* by him and Mr. Bignell.

The male has been taken at Hastings.

The collection contains four specimens, two of them No. 84 marked type, and two others "84. 14-vi-81."

MS. NOTE.—Bred from *Hieracium umbellatum* made by *Aulax hieracei*. (Galls from Liverpool.)

527 (57) PEZOMACHUS CORRUPTOR.

*Hemimachus hyponomeutæ*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1883, p. 155.

*Pezomachus hyponomeutæ*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, II, 1907, p. 238.

Description based on specimens bred by Mr. Mosley. This species has been transferred by Mr. Morley to the genus *Pezomachus*; its resemblance was noted by Bridgman.

The collection contains two specimens marked type and in Bignell's handwriting: "Bred from *Hyponomeuta evonymellus*. (By Mosley.)"

PIMPLINÆ.

657 (5) PIMPLA RUFIPLEURA.

Bignell, *Proc. Entom. Soc.*, 1889, p. xv.

Bignell, *Young Naturalist*, 1890, p. 96 (plate).

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, III, 1908, p. 61.

The original description is as follows:—

PIMPLA RUFIPLEURA, n. sp.—Head smooth and shining; antennæ of female as long as from scutellum to the end of abdominal segments; antennæ of male a little shorter; thorax smooth and shining, with scattered shallow punctures; abdomen about twice the length of the head and thorax, almost cylindrical; segments almost quadrate, second the longest, covered with coarse punctures; apical margins rather broad, smooth and polished; aculeus one-third the length of the abdomen, as long as segments 2, 3, and 4 combined; transverse anal nervure of hind wing divided in the middle.

**Black.** Female : head with narrow line close to the eyes, from vertex to clypeus ; clypeus and base of mandibles and palpi pinkish ; a pinkish dash on the scutellum and metanotum, and a line before the wings ; pleura rufous ; legs tricolour ; middle and hind coxæ, trochanters and femora ferruginous ; front coxæ much lighter ; hind femora, the extreme apex whitish, a black dot on the upper side at the base ; front and middle tibiæ and tarsi ferruginous ; middle tarsi at the extreme apex, fuscous ; hind tibiæ, base, and middle whitish ; a ring near the base, and the entire apex black ; tarsi whitish ; extreme apex of joints black.

Male : face, and underside of scape and flagellum pinkish ; otherwise like the female. Length, 8 mm.

Twenty-three mâles and females of this unique species were bred 10th April, 1888, from a batch of cocoons kindly sent to me by Dr. T. A. Chapman, who obtained them from a larva of *Pygæra curtula*.

In the collection :

3765. Four insects. *Pimpla rufipleura*. Type.

Bred 10th April, 1888, from *Pygæra curtula*, twenty-three males and females.

Another from a New York spider.

[Morley states that some of the Insects were sent to Bridgman, and are probably in the Norwich Museum ; some have been lost.]

#### 686 (33) PIMPLA EPEIRÆ.

Bignell, *Entom. Mon. Mag.*, 1893, p. 37.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, III, 1908, p. 107.

The original description is as follows :—

Black ; second and third segments of abdomen partially ferruginous ; legs ferruginous, except apex of hind tibiæ, and apex and the last joint of all the tarsi.

Head smooth ; mesothorax and scutellum slightly punctured and shining ; metathorax larger punctured, with a superomedial area.

Antennæ : flagellum 22-jointed, as long as abdomen, the underside slightly fuscous, gradually darker at the apex.

Abdomen nearly twice as long as head and thorax ; aculeus nearly as long as thorax ; first segment about as long as the width at the apex ; second, third, fourth and

fifth about twice as broad as long ; the remainder tapering to the apex ; segments deeply punctured ; second to fifth with the apical third smooth, raised and shining.

Wings ; a whitish dot on the inner part of the stigma. Areolet pentagonal, about one-half of the outer cubital recurrent nerve and two portions of the exterior discoidal recurrent are colourless. Length, 9 mm. (including aculea, 2) ; wings, 13 mm.

Described : from four females bred (July 7th, 1881) from cocoons in egg-bag of a spider, *Epeira cornuta*, obtained in June, at Ivybridge, South Devon, taken from a bramble. Cocoons light yellow, 10 mm. long and 4 broad, forming a compact mass within the egg-bag.

The collection contains two specimens :—

3988 Type. One specimen with remains of spider's egg-bag and silky matter.

"*Pimpla epeiræ*, n. sp.—Four specimens bred from *Epeira cornuta*," and another of the four. One is noted by Mr. Morley as having gone to the British Museum. This is confirmed by a MS. note.—G.C.B.

#### 693 (40) PIMPLA BRIDGMANI.

Bignell, *Entom. Mon. Mag.*, Vol. XXX, 1894, p. 255.

Bignell, *Trans. Plym. Inst.*, Vol. IX, pt. 4, 1894, p. 280.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, III, 1908, p. 118.

Bignell's descriptions cited above and here quoted are identical.

PIMPLA BRIDGMANI, n. sp.—Head black ; underside of scape of antennæ and palpi stramineous ; antennæ, upper side of thorax and abdomen fuscous, mesothorax darkest ; underside, including coxæ, legs and scutellum ochraceous, scutellum and adjacent part of mesothorax, forming an oblong square patch ; hind tibiæ, light fuscous with a ring near the base and apex, dark.

Antennæ 25 jointed ; length,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm. ; aculeus, 1 mm. ; length of body, 5 mm. (excluding aculeus) ; expansion of wings, 9 mm.

A parasite on a spider, *Drassus lapidicolens*. A male found in Dr. Capron's collection and captured at Shere about 1880 is in Mr. Morley's collection.

The collection contains a single specimen :—

3933 Type. "Attacking spider, *Drassus lapidicolens*. Cann Wood, 8-x-90."

## TRYPHONINÆ.

## 925 (8) HOMOCIDUS ABDOMINATOR.

*Bassus abdominator*, Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1886, p. 365.

*Homocidus abdominator*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, IV, 1911, p. 95.

Description based on a single female captured by Bignell near Plymouth. ("Dousland, 23-viii-84.")

Only one other specimen, also a female, has been captured, and that in Bavaria.

Mr. Morley states that Bignell's specimen is now in the Plymouth Museum. Instead there is a vacant spot and a note in Bignell's writing, "retained by Bridgman."

Bridgman's collection has now gone to Norwich Museum, and on communicating with my friend, Mr. Leney, the curator, I find that the type is there.

## 1071 (1) PERISPUDUS SULPHURATUS.

*Mesoleius Bignellii*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1881, p. 163.

*Perispudus sulphuratus*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, IV, 1911, p. 231.

Description based on the only specimen. From Bignell. This was captured by Bignell, at Bickleigh, 2-viii-80.

The collection contains the Type and one specimen : "11-ix.-92. Pitlochry."

## OPHIONINÆ.

## 1209 (10) THERSILOCHUS MARGINATUS.

Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1886, p. 354.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 49.

Description based on three females taken by Mr. Bignell near Plymouth, 1884.

In the collection :—

2134. Four specimens : "Bickleigh, under the viaduct, 16-ix-84." Two of them marked as Type.

2554. One specimen : "Bickleigh, under the viaduct, 9-ix-84."

## 1310 SPUDASTICA KRIECHBAUMERI.

*Limneria Kriechbaumeri*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1882, p. 151.

*Spudastica Kriechbaumeri*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 139.

Description based on insects bred by Bignell on the half-grown larvæ of *Tæniocampa instabilis*, 20-iv-82.—G.C.B. *instabilis* is probably an error, the species is *stabilis*.

It has been taken in several other places, but chiefly as cocoon and bred.

The collection contains :—

Type and cocoon.

505 with cocoon. "Bred from *stabilis*. (circ. 81.)"

(23) "From *Fænio gracilis*."

### 1385 (35) ANGITIA FITCHI.

*Limneria Fitchii*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1881, p. 157. (A figure.)

*Angitia Fitchi*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 204.

Description based on specimens bred by Bignell from *Nola albulalis*. Mr. Morley suggests that as this species was not included in Bignell's county list, it was probably not taken in Devonshire. I have found nothing in Bignell's notes explicitly stating any locality, but it would seem from his catalogue that it did come from the county.

It does not spin a cocoon.

The collection contains :—

Type. 774 and larval skin : "Bred from *Nola albulalis*, 17-vii-82."

152. Two insects and two larval skins : "Bred from *N. albulalis*, 14-vii-81."

### 1395 (7) ANILASTA BARRETTI.

*Limneria Barrettii*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1881, p. 158.

*Limneria teucarii*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1889, p. 429.

*Anilasta Barrettii*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 212.

Description of *L. teucarii* based on specimens bred by W. H. B. Fletcher and G. C. Bignell from *Pterophorus teucarii*. Transformation takes place within the skin of the larva, or a very slight transparent cocoon is made. That which is taken by Bridgman for a variety has been bred by Fletcher from *P. baliodactylus*.

*L. Barrettii* was described from specimens bred by Mr. G. C. Bignell from *Oxyphilus teucarii*.

Mr. Morley combines these two species and gives other records of its capture or breeding, viz. Earham, West Runton, Reigate, Kinver Edge ; so that it appears to be widely distributed.

The collection contains :—

Type 3602. One and cocoon : “ *L. teucris* (Bridgman), 8-vii-87.”

Another 3602. One and cocoon : “ *L. teucris*, from *Pterophorus teucris*, found on a railway embankment near Shaugh Bridge.”

*L. Barretti* is not represented.

#### 1398 (10) ANILASTA RUFÆ.

*Limneria rufa*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1882, p. 152.

*Anilasta rufa*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 213.

Description based on insects bred by Bignell from *Bombyx quercus*.

Cocoon is black, oval, and granulated externally.

Also taken at Torquay and the New Forest.

The collection contains the type only No. 543 : “ Bred 21-iv-82.”

#### 1404 (16) ANILASTA BRISCHKEI.

*Limneria Brischkei*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1882, p. 153.

*Anilasta Brischkei*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 216.

Description based on specimen bred by Bignell from *N. triangulum*. It comes near *L. dumeticola* and *L. carbomaria*.

Cocoon is rough, dirty white, with no dark zones.

The collection contains :—

Type 533. One specimen with cocoon : “ Bred from *Noctua triangulum* from Falmouth, 5-iv-82.”

Two specimens : “ Tavistock, 18-vi.—F.F.F.” (Freeman.)

Three specimens and two cocoons : “ Tavistock, 20-vi-89.—F.F.F.”

No. 3493. One specimen : “ Bickleigh, 1-vii-86.”

#### 1518 (25) MESOCHORUS FACIALIS.

Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1884, p. 431.

Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 334.

Description based on specimens bred by Bignell from *Apanteles popularis*, June, 1884.

In the collection :—

Four specimens Type :

717. Two : "28-vi-82. Bred from *Euchelia Jacobæ* out of *Microgaster* cocoon."

1416. Two insects : "28-vi-83. Bred from *Euchelia Jacobæ*. Hyperparasite on *Apanteles popularis*."

1822. Five insects : "3-vi-84. Bred from *Apanteles popularis* out of *Jacobæ*."

1522 STICTOPISTHUS FORMOSUS.

*Mesochorus formosus*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1882, p. 154.

*Stictopisthus formosus*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 337.

Description based on specimens bred by Bignell from *Macrocentrus thoracicus*, out of *Noctua triangulum* and out of *X. rhizolita*.

The collection contains :—

734 Type. Four insects.

732. Two insects : "Bred from *Petasia cassinea*, 5 & 6-vii-82."

Four others without data, but probably the same series.

1520 (1) STICTOPISTHUS COMPLANATUS.

*Mesochorus complanatus*. Halwell, *Ann. Mag. N.H.*, 1830, p. 114.

*Mesochorus aciculatus*. Bridgman, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1881, p. 162.

*Stictopisthus complanatus*. Morley, *Brit. Ichneumons*, V, 1914, p. 336.

Description based on two females bred by Mr. Bignell.

Hyperparasites in *Apanteles glomeratus*? Parasitic on *Pieris brassica*.

The collection contains :—

23 Type. Two : "Bred from *Apanteles* cocoon out of *P. brassica*."

523. Two : "Bred from *Apanteles* cocoon out of *P. brassica*."

189. One : "4-vi-81. Bred from *A. grossulariata*, 6-vi-79."

2142. One and cocoon : "17-ix-84. From *Apanteles glomeratus*."



3603. Two and cocoon : " 8-vii-87. Hyperparasite on *Limneria teucarii*." From *P. teucarii* (No. 9).

3603B. One : " Bolt Head, 9-vii."

9. One.

One with cocoon : " On wormwood, Aug. 1900."

One : " From *Pterophorus teucarii*, 19-vii-87."

The following species is not British, but being in the collection, and a unique specimen up to the present, it is here included :—

#### 622 NYXEOPHILUS CORSICUS.

Marshall, *Entom. Mon. Mag.* (2), XII, 1901, p. 290.

This species was taken in the New Forest of Monte d'Oro, Corsica, by Colonel Yerbury, in 1893. It was long in Mr. Bignell's collection, and finally described by T. A. Marshall in the periodical cited above.

### BRACONIDÆ.

#### BRACON PRÆTERMISSUS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 37.

The subjects of this description were :—

G. C. Bignell, a male.

A. M. Marshall, four females : " Nunton, Wilts, Sept."

Fitch, a male (var. 2) : " Maldon, May."

Apparently a common species.

The label Co-type is not attached to any particular insect.

The collection contains seven insects :—

2094. " Whitsand Bay, 13-ix-84."

2105. " Bickleigh, 9-ix-84."

2120. " Crabtree, 28-viii-84."

2146. " Oreston Quarry, 20-ix-84."

3295. " Bickleigh, 3-vii-86."

3393. " Beesands and the Coast, 6-vi-86."

#### BRACON EPITRIPTUS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 35.

Described from twenty-seven specimens : nine males and eighteen females.

A common species taken in the London district, the counties of Northampton, York, Devon, and Wilts.

Female bred by Bignell in September from a gall of *Hormomyia caprea*, Winnertz.

The collection contains eight specimens :—

Co-type. " Bickleigh, 1-viii-84."

1662. Two " Govilon, Wales. Recd. from Rev. T. A. Marshall."

1952. " Bickleigh, 5-viii-84."

2017. " Gall on leaves of Sallow taken at Ivybridge, 23-viii-84."

2056. " Bickleigh, under viaduct, damp meadow, 4-ix-84."

Two : " From Dr. Capron."

#### CHELONUS CARBONATOR.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, pp. 123-5.

Described from two males, two females of which Bignell captured a female in Devonshire.

The collection contains a single specimen :—

1901, Co-type. " Oreston Quarry, 1-viii-84."

#### APANTELES SALEBROSUS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 164.

The original description mentions two females bred singly from larva of *Oporabia dilutata*, Birk; taken in Scotland, June, 1884. Cocoons lemon-yellow.

The collection contains :—

3131 Type. Five insects, solitary on *Salicis*, 2 July, '86, 3131. *Ap. salebrosus*. " Bred from *Leucoma salicis*, from Chatham." 3131. Insect with cocoon.

3135. One Insect with cocoon : " Bickleigh, 11-vi-86."

3160. " From *H. defoliaria*, taken at Bickleigh, 3-vii-86."

Two with cocoons. " From Hibernia. ? 4 July, 88. *Salebrosus*." One with cocoon. From *H. defoliaria*, 2 July, 90."

#### APANTELES BIGNELLII.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 171.

Described from nine individuals, four males and five females. Sexes very much unlike.

Bred in some numbers by Bignell, from the larvæ of *Melitæa aurinia*, Rott, taken in North Devon. (Ebberley, by F. F. Freeman.) A MS. note of Bignell's states that three males and eight females were bred on the 1st August and three males and eight females on the 6th of that month,

1891, from a larva of *M. aurinia*, found in June by W. F. de V. Rane near Wicklow.

The mass of cocoons was received on June 26th, 1891.

The collection contains :—

The card marked Type carries sixteen insects and a cocoon mass. It is inscribed on the back : “ Bred from *Melitæa aurinia* larva from Ireland, 8 July, 1893. *Apanteles Bignelli*. Presented by G. C. Bignell, 10 July, 1893.”

Two males, two females : “ Bred from *Melitæa artemis*, 1-viii-83.”

Two males, three females. “ Bred 26 July, 1883, from *Melitæa artemis*. Larva from North Devon.”

#### APANTELES LIMBATUS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 173.

Described from fourteen specimens bred by Bignell. Six females from *Abraxas grossulariata*, and the rest, of which seven were males, were from unrecorded larvæ. 2-vii-80 and 14-vii-82.

Cocoons pale lemon-colour, almost white.

The collection contains :—

757. Type. Six insects with cocoons : “ 14-vii-82.”

1764. Two specimens with one cocoon : “ 2-vii-80.”

#### (13) APANTELES RUBECULA.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 175.

Description based on two specimens bred singly by Bignell in June from half-grown larva of *Pieris rapæ*.

Cocoon naked, wrinkled, and cream-coloured, nearly white.

The collection contains :—

1845. Type, with cocoon : “ 11 June, '84. Bred from *Pieris rapæ*—one only, larva not half grown.”

On the same card is another insect, marked “ from *rapæ*.”

#### (17) APANTELES GERYONIS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 180.

Described from three females.

Bred by Bignell, from *Procris geryon* (*Ino geryon*, 19-vi-82).

Cocoons pure white, attached together by some loose threads.

The collection contains :—

Four specimens with three cocoons. Type. "From *Præcis geryon*, 19 June, 1882."

688. Two specimens with cocoon "19-vi-82."

(18) *APANTELES ZYGÆNARUM*.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 181.

Described from four males and two females.

Bred by Bignell from *Zygæna filipendula*. A female was also captured.

Cocoons sulphur-yellow, like those of *glomeratus* and *rubipes*. Four cocoons produced the Hyperparasite *Hemiteles fulvipes*.

A MS. note of Bignell's states : "Bred from *Lycæna alexis=icarus* 3150."

The collection contains :—

Six insects, two cocoons. Type.

Four insects, four cocoons. No data, but apparently the same series.

2951. Five insects : *Zygænarum*. "Bred 11-viii-85. From *filipendula*."

3150. One insect with cocoon, as above. Larva half-grown, from W. H. B. Fletcher.

(36) *APANTELES PRÆTOR*.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 197.

Described from two males taken by Bignell in South Devon, and one female bred by Elisha, Sept. 4, from *Catophia emulana*, Schl.

The collection contains one specimen :—

1907. Type. "Oreston Quarry, 1-vii-84."

(52) *APANTELES SICARIUS*.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 209.

Description based on two males and four females discovered by Bignell at Bolt Head, Devon, in July, and a male bred by him from *Diacemia literata*, Scop. This latter statement is corrected in MS. by Bignell. "Author's error," *Sericoris*, 19 June, 1884.

Type. Two insects. "Shiere."

1852. One insect. "Bred from *Thrift*, probably from *S. littoralis*, 19-vi-84."

2650. One insect : *sicarius* Mars. One of four species.

"Bred from . . . . .? out of furze, Whitsand Bay."

2907A. Two insects : "4-viii-85. Yelverton. Meadows near the station."

Four insects : no data.

(54) APANTELES ABJECTUS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 211.

Description based on two females bred by Bignell, May 27, 1882, from *Lophopteryx camelina*. Bignell's MS. note, 16 July, '85 : *Pseudopterfina cytisaria*.

\*Others (males and females) have been bred from *Notodonta dormedarius*, Mr. Fitch's collection ; *Notodonta dictæoides*, New Forest, Mr. Bridgman's collection.

Cocoons brownish white.

2869. Type. Six insects with cocoons. "Bred from *Pseudopterfina pruinata*=*cytisaria*. From Mrs. Hutchinson, obtained near London."

2869. Four insects with cocoons.

905. Three insects : "30-viii-82. Bickleigh."

908. One insect. "30-viii-82. Bickleigh."

In notebook, under the name *Phygadeuon jucundus*.

(56) APANTELES CABERÆ.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 212.

A solitary parasite of *Geometræ*.

Description based on the following :—

Male and female from *Cabera pusaria*. Bred by Bignell. ("5-vi-80. In pupa from previous September.")

Female from *Iodis lactearia*.

Male from *Selenia bilunaria*. *Lomaspilis marginata*.

Cocoons brownish white, like those of *abjectus*.

The collection contains :—1757. Type. One specimen and cocoon : "v-vi-80." Only one from each larva, obtained September, 1879.

APANTELES GONOPTERYGIS.

Marshall, *Species Hymen. d'Eur. et d'Alg.*, T. V., Supp., 1897, p. 180.

Original description :—♀ Appartient à la 3me section ; 1er segment à peine plus long que large, arrondi et un peu tronqué au bout ; 2me plus court que le 3me. Noir, luisant : palpes testacés ; antennes noires. Mesonotum

peu luisant à cause d'une ponctuation très fine et serrée : scutellum lisse ; metanotum rugueux, excepté à la base, caréné au milieu ; pleures pointillées, mates. Ailes hyalines, un peu blanchâtres ; écailles et stigma d'un brun clair, nervures d'un brunâtre plus pâle. Pattes testacées, hanches noires, celles de derrière luisantes, un peu pointillées en dessus ; cuisses de devant noires à la base, les 4 postérieures noires en entier ; tibias de derrière assombris à l'extrémité ; éperons postérieurs pâles, plus courts que la moitié du métatarse. Premier segment bordé latéralement de testacé, à peine aciculé, et peu rétréci à la base, muni au milieu de l'extrémité d'un petit tubercule lisse ; 2<sup>me</sup> transversal, impressionné de deux sillons convergeant antérieurement, leur intervalle triangulaire, subaciculé, caréné au milieu ; segments suivants lisses. Hypopygium non saillant. Tarière très courte, aux valves épaisses. ♂ inconnu. Long. 2 mm., 2/5. Env. 6 mm.

*Obs.*—Trois exemplaires m'ont été communiqués par M. Bignell, comme ayant été élevé par M. Courtice de *Gonopteryx rhamni*, L. Coque d'un jaune testacé, couverte d'un réseau de filaments confus, soyeux et luisants.

These are in the collection, no others.

#### APANTELES ASTRARCHES.

Marshall, *Species Hymen. d'Eur. et d'Alg.*, T. IV, 1888. p. 471.

Original description :—Pattes en grande partie noires. Noir ; palpes obscurs ; antennes ♀ plus courtes que le corps, celles du ♂ plus longues. Mesonotum large, finement et densément pointillé, presque mat ; scutellum luisant ; metanotum inégal, un peu rugueux. Ailes ♀ hyalines, à peine enfumées ; celles du ♂ blanchâtres ; écailles noires ; stigma grand, triangulaire, brun-sombre, ainsi que la côte et quelques nervures du milieu, les autres decolorées. Pattes noires ; extrémité des cuisses de devant, et base de tous les tibias testacées ; tarses noirs. Abdomen petit, moins long que le thorax ; premier segment presque carré, tronqué, lisse à la base, aciculé postérieurement avec une carène médiane luisante ; deuxième aciculé depuis la base jusqu'au milieu, lisse postérieurement, caréné comme le premier deux sillons partent du bord postérieur près des côtés et convergent en se courbant vers la base ; bords latéraux, et angles

découpés par les sillons, luisants, ainsi que les segments postérieurs. Hypopygium non saillant. Tarière à peine exserte. ♂ ♀ Long. 2 mm. Env.  $4\frac{1}{2}$  mm.

*Obs.*—Parasite social ; Bignell a élevé une ♀ et trois ♂ d'une chenille de *Lycæna astrarche*, Bergsträsser.

These are all in the collection.

Bignell received them from J. Gardner, Hartlepool. (MS.). 13-v-86.

#### APANTELES BUTALIDIS.

Marshall, *Species Hymen. d'Eur. et d'Alg.*, T. IV, 1888, p. 450.

Original description :—Segments 1-2 rugueux et mats. Noir ; palpes testacés ; corps granulé, non luisant. Thorax densément pointillé. Ailes courtes étroites, légèrement enfumées ; écaillettes noires ; stigma et nervures brun-sombre. Pattes de devant testacées ; cuisses intermédiaires testacées, rayées de noir en dessus ; celles de derrière noires ; les quatre tibias postérieurs testacés, noirs vers l'extrémité ; tous les tarses assombris. Abdomen aplati, élargi en arrière ; premier segment étroit, allongé, presque trois fois aussi long que large, à côtés parallèles, largement arrondi au sommet, beaucoup plus étroit que le deuxième segment ; celui-ci presque aussi long que le troisième, finement rugueux comme le premier, impressionné de deux sillons latéraux convergeant un peu vers la base ; sutures lisses, la deuxième sinuée dans le milieu ; segments postérieurs mats, à granulation excessivement fine. Base du ventre concolore. Hypopygium un peu saillant. Tarière droite, de la longueur du tiers de l'abdomen. ♂ inconnu. Long. 3 mm. Env. 5 mm.

*Obs.*—Cette espèce présente une certaine analogie avec *A. contaminatus*, Hal (V, No. 14), mais celui-ci se distingue par le stigma testace, les ailes plus grandes, et la tarière beaucoup plus courte, Bignell a élevé l'unique exemplaire connu, de *Butalis fuscoænea*.

This specimen is in the collection.

Bignell received the victim from J. H. Wood.

#### APANTELES CLEOCERIDIS.

Marshall, *Species Hymen. d'Eur. et d'Alg.*, T. IV, 1888, p. 426.

Original description :—Mesonotum fortement et densément ponctué, scutellum avec une ponctuation plus éparse ;

tous les deux luisants. Noir; palpes testacé-obscur. Antennes de la ♀ à peine plus longues que la tête et la thorax, submoniliformes vers l'extrémité; celles du ♂ filiformes, plus longues que le corps. Mesopleures pointillées, luisantes. Metanotum très finement rugueux, mat. Ailes hyalines, écaillettes noires; stigma très grand, brun foncé. Pattes en grande partie noires; sommet des cuisses de devant, leurs tibias et leurs tarsi, ainsi que la base des quatre tibias postérieurs, testacés; hanches postérieures pointillées, luisantes; éperon interne des tibias postérieurs assez épais, plus court que la moitié du metatarse. Abdomen ♀ comprimé postérieurement, acuminé; segments 1-2 mats, très finement rugueux; premier segment ♀ presque carré, un peu élargi vers l'extrémité chez le ♂; deuxième à peine plus court que le troisième, qui est lisse et luisant comme le reste de l'abdomen. Hypopygium non saillant. Tarière brièvement exserte. ♂ ♀ Long.  $1\frac{1}{4}$ - $1\frac{1}{2}$  mm. Env.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ -4 mm.

*Obs.*—Cette espèce est comparable, pour la taille aux plus petites de la section, *nothus*, Bignellii (V, Nos. 30, 19), etc.; on la reconnaît à la grandeur du stigma, et la brièveté des antennes de la ♀. Je n'en ai vu que huit exemplaires obtenus par Bignell de deux chenilles de *Cleoceria viminalis*, Val.

The *Host* was received by Bignell from Bower, 21-vi-88.

Four specimens are in the collection, and eight others, "bred 30-vi-85," the host being sent to him by Mr. Rose, Barnsley.

#### APANTELES MARSHALLI.

I am unable, at present, to trace any reference to this insect, either in MS. or publication.

A single insect, with a cocoon, is in the collection. It bears a type label, and is marked, in Bignell's handwriting:—"Marshalli. Bignell. MS." On the back: "Described by T. A. Marshall as ♀ of *formosus*. The ♀ of *formosus* had not been bred at that time. Therefore this must be renamed. I have therefore named it *Marshalli*." Type. N 87. "20-vi-81. Bred from *stabilis*, larva not half grown."

#### (16) MICROGASTER SPRETUS.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1885, p. 260.

Description based on a single insect bred by Bignell from *Rhodophaea consociella* (14-vii-82).

The collection contains the type, no other.



**PRAON ABSINTHII.**

*Entom. Monthly Mag.*, Vol. XXX, 1894, p. 255.

Bignell, *Trans. Plym. Inst.*, Vol. XI, Pt. 4, 1894, p. 283.

Marshall, *Species Hymen. d'Eur. et d'Alg.*, ♂, p. 605.

Marshall, *Trans. Entom. Soc.*, 1899, p. 67.

A MS. note of Mr. Bignell's attached to a copy of his Presidential address to the Plymouth Institution says that this species proves identical with *Praon flavinodis*, Hal., *Entom. Mag.*, 1833, p. 485.

Original description :—

Female—black ; mouth and greater part of the abdomen, and terminal joints of tarsi, testaceous ; antennæ, third joint wholly, and fourth all but the extreme apex, pectus, legs, apex of the upper side of first segment of abdomen and base of the second, forming an oblong spot, ochraceous.

Male—much darker insect ; antennæ and pectus black. Antennæ of male with twenty-one joints ; female nineteen.

Length, 3 mm. ; expansion of wings, 6 mm.

A parasite on *Siphonophora absinthii*, L.

Bignell's descriptions cited above and here quoted are identical.

**REFERENCES.**

1. Bignell, G. C. *MS. Notebook.*
2. Bignell, G. C. "Description of a New Species of British Ichneumonidæ." *Proc. Entom. Soc., Lon.*, 1889, p. xv. Also *Young Naturalist*, 1890, p. 96, with plate.
3. Bignell, G. C. "Pimpla epeiræ, n. sp." *Entom. Mon. Mag.*, 1893, p. 37.
4. Bignell, G. C. "Two New Species of Ichneumonidæ from Devonshire." *Entom. Mon. Mag.*, 1894, p. 255.
5. Bignell, G. C. "Presidential Address." *Trans. Plym. Inst.*, Vol. IX, 1894.
6. Bignell, G. C. "The Ichneumonidæ (Parasitic Flies) of the South of Devon." *Trans. Devon. Assoc.*, XXX, 1898, pp. 458-504.
7. Bignell, G. C. "The Ichneumonidæ of South Devon, II Braconidæ." *Trans. Devon Assoc.*, XXXIII, 1901, pp. 657-692.
8. Bridgman, J. B. "Some Additions to Mr. Marshall's Catalogue of British Ichneumonidæ." *Trans. Entom. Soc., Lon.*, 1881, pp. 143-168, 1 plate.

9. Bridgman, J. B. "Further Additions to Mr. Marshall's  
*Catalogue of British Ichneumonidæ.*" *Trans. Entom.*  
*Soc., Lon.*, 1882, pp. 141-164.
10. " " 1883, pp. 139-171.
11. " " 1884, pp. 421-433.
12. " " 1886, pp. 335-373.
13. " " 1887, pp. 361-379.
14. " " 1889, pp. 409-439.
15. Halwell. *Ann. & Mag. N.H.*, 2, 1830.
16. Marshall, T. A. "A Catalogue of the British Hymenoptera,  
Chrysididæ, Ichneumonidæ, Braconidæ and Evanidæ."  
With MS. Notes by G. C. Bignell. *Entom. Soc., Lon.*,  
1872.
17. Marshall, T. A. "A Monograph of British Braconidæ."  
Part I. *Trans. Entom. Soc., Lon.*, 1885, pp. 1-280,  
6 plates.
18. " II. " " " " 1887, pp. 51-130.
19. " III. " " " " 1888, pp. 149-210.
20. " IV. " " " " 1890, pp. 7-61,  
1 plate.
21. " V. " " " " 1894, pp. 497-534,  
2 plates.
22. " VI. " " " " 1895, pp. 363-398,  
1 plate.
23. " VII. " " " " 1896, pp. 1-31,  
1 plate.
24. " VIII. " " " " 1898, pp. 1-79,  
1 plate
25. Marshall, T. A. *Species Hymenoptères d'Europe et d'Alg.*  
*Braconides.* Vols. IV and V, Supp. 1888-1897.
26. Morley, C. *British Ichneumonidæ.* 5 Vols. 1903-14.

## THE HISTORY OF THE DRAMA IN BARNSTAPLE.

BY SYDNEY HARPER.

(Read at Barnstaple, 26th July, 1917.)

THERE has been in the Town of Barnstaple from "tyme out of mynde" a wonderful annual Fair, around which everything centres. A Barnstaple wit of the last century thus describes it: "Foreigners will take notice that after the fashion of an epoch Barnstaple Fair furnishes a chronological resting-place for inaccurate conjecture." Here, therefore, is a starting-point for the history of the Drama in Barnstaple. The question whether King Alfred or King Athelstan gave the Charter for this great Fair need not be discussed here, but it may be stated that Barnstaple was well situated as a centre for traffic both by sea and land for such a Fair, and its open-handed hospitality to the hundreds of sellers and buyers who flocked there is still symbolized by the large white glove with fingers outspread, in greeting, the placing of which at the Guildhall forms one of the interesting functions at the opening of the Fair by the Mayor and Corporation. The travelling merchants were accompanied by minstrels, players, jugglers and buffoons, whose object was to attract the buyers. By and by these entertainers became independent of the traders and started shows of their own. By degrees these became more numerous and attractive, and pandered to the lower tastes of the people. To prevent these abuses action was taken by the Church, but apparently with no effect. Seeing their influence on the common people, the Clergy wisely determined to head the movement, and instead of profane mummeries, produced scenes from Scripture, in chronological order, emphasizing the most important acts of the Christian faith. These were known as Miracle and Mystery plays, and left a deep impression on the minds of the simple

folk, who were without any education, books or Scriptures, and were thus captivated by the instruction conveyed in a manner suited to their rather limited intellectual capacity. This method of combining moral precept and religious instruction with orderly amusement proved highly attractive and seems to have been encouraged by the clergy of the parish church of St. Peter, at Barnstaple, and even within its sacred walls, as is shown by the following items in the Church Records :—

- 1548 Paid to the players that played in the Church 3/8.
- 1552 Paid to the Minstrels that sung in Church 10/-.
- 1560 Paid to my Lord Bishops players who played in Church 5/-.
- 1561 Paid to Grecian that he should not gather in Church 5/-.

The authorities, far from considering these plays unseemly or profane, went a step further and allowed representations from such scenes to be painted on the walls of the Parish Church. Two of these scenes were discovered by the late Mr. J. R. Chanter when the church was restored. The subjects of these frescoes are not quite clear, various opinions being held ; but on comparing them with other well-known examples of the same morality abroad one is thought to represent "Les Dits des Trois Morts et des Trois Vifs," in which three crowned figures are seen conversing with three skeleton forms, while in the other is represented "The Mass, or Pity of St. Gregory," as described in the *Aurea Legenda*, a copy of which work was left by the Rector of Ilfracombe, in 1457, to be chained in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, Ilfracombe, "for ever."

I have introduced these examples to show how frescoes were made the means (as plays had been) of conveying instruction through the eye to the people who attended the Parish Church.

The Clergy were not all in favour of these plays taking place in the churches, and at the Reformation the practice was suppressed.

The court and leading noblemen of the country now took the matter in hand. They introduced allegorical plays and masques, tending to elevate the tastes and morals of the people, and to appeal to their sense of loyalty reproduced patriotic scenes from our national history. Bands of clever actors formed a part of every great house-

hold, and mansions were built or enlarged to accommodate them and their performances. These plays were performed during the winter months in castles and large halls, and during the summer the players were allowed by their patrons to tour the country for educational and patriotic purposes, receiving such remuneration and entertainment as the place visited afforded. The influence of these touring players is expressed by a writer in these words: "It has made the ignorant more apprehensive, it has taught the unlearned the knowledge of many famous histories, it has instructed such as cannot read in the discovery of our English chronicles, and what man have you now of that weak capacity who cannot discourse of any notable thing recorded, even from William the Conqueror, nay, from the landing of Brutus until this day."

A reference to the Receivers' accounts shows that the Mayor and Corporation of Barnstaple fully appreciated this educational movement for the benefit of their people. I extract a few out of the many entries found in the Borough Records to show how the expenses of these performances were met and showing also the superior class of the actors who came here:—

- 1454 Paid to King's Minstréls 3/4.
- 1551 Paid to Earl of Northumberland's players 6/8.
- 1553 Paid to the Queen's Minstrels that played by my Lord Bishop's command at the Mayor's house 2/6.
- 1560 Paid to Sir Henry Fortescues players 10/-.

This brings me to a culminating point in the history of Barnstaple in connection with the Drama, namely, the visit, in the year 1605, of the King's players, of which William Shakespeare was a leading member:—

- 1605 Given to ye Kynge's players beyng in town this year Xs.

We know that most of Shakespeare's time was spent in London, but we also know that he was often on tour until 1612, when he finally left the Stage. He was professionally a prominent member, so that his presence was practically indispensable, and his plays abound in provincial references, unquestionably obtained on the spot. The visits of the King's players to the West are proved to have been as follows: Bath, 1596; Bristol, 1597, and Barnstaple, 1605 (see Sir T. Halliwell-Phillips' *Shakespearian tour*).

The arrival in the town of the King's players in their picturesque and brilliant costumes must have made quite a stir, and probably left a lasting impression, remembered with interest when Shakespeare's works became better appreciated and more widely known.

In 1608, we find that Lady Chichester of Raleigh was honoured by a Royal Command to take part in the Queen's "Masque of Beauty" at Whitehall, the words of which were written by Ben Jonson, the Poet Laureate. This beautiful woman was the wife of Sir Robert Chichester, Lord of the Manor of Barnstaple, and the townspeople were often hospitably entertained at the mansion (since pulled down) in Raleigh Park, overlooking the town. This command was a great compliment to her ladyship's beauty, as well as to the fair daughters of Devon, and of Barnstaple in particular. This period seems to have been the Golden Age of the Drama, with fine actors representing the noble conceptions of a Shakespeare, a Jonson, a Beaumont, and a Fletcher. The schools and Universities fostered all good plays; the scholars of the time were acting and writing plays in imitation of the old Roman dramatists, Plautus and Terence. Then the spirit of fanatical puritanism prevailed; an ordinance was promulgated, by which all stage-players, good and bad alike, were declared rogues and vagabonds, and liable to be punished and sent to prison. This decree drove the actors into the Royalist army, and many brave fellows died in defending the Royal cause. In Barnstaple, as elsewhere, there was no time for amusements. The old Grammar School at Barnstaple at this time, however, played its part, together with other schools, in the work of keeping alive and fostering the Drama. Here was educated Aaron Hill, a dramatist of ability. His opera, *Rinaldo*, was set to music by the great Handel, it being his first composition after his arrival in England. It is worthy of note that Handel was to be associated with another, perhaps the most brilliant, scholar of the old Grammar School, John Gay, whose libretto of *Acis and Galatea* he set to music.

A great impetus was also given in 1699 to classical and dramatic teaching at the School, by the appointment as head master of the Rev. Robert Luck of Aylesbury, an old Westminster and Christ Church scholar, who succeeded the Rev. William Rayner, when the latter was appointed head master of Blundell's School at Tiverton. At Christ Church,

when a student under Dean Aldrich, Robert Luck had distinguished himself by writing an elegy on "An Admirable Queen," which was thought worthy of a place in a book of poems presented to King William III, on the death of his Consort, Queen Mary. The new head master appears to have brought with him from Westminster an enthusiasm for the drama, for he instituted an annual Grammar School play, one of which was adapted from Terence's comedy, *The Self-Tormentor*, with a prologue and epilogue written by himself, the performance closing with a school cantata (in Latin), entitled *Scena Barumensis*, of his own composing, sung by the boys. We can well imagine the pleasure and interest of the boys who learnt and rehearsed under a man of such learning and high poetical ideals, and especially of one pupil of great natural aptitude, Master John Gay. It is possible that, had it not been for a Robert Luck, we should never have had a John Gay, and Barnstaple and the world would have been so much the poorer. Robert Luck when he first came to Barnstaple seems to have received a bad impression of the appreciative power of his audiences, as the following lines testify :—

"Amphion, we're told  
By the Poets of old,  
Cou'd thrum on his Harp a sweet Ditty ;  
So sweet, that the Stones  
Danc'd a Galliard at once,  
And settled in form of a City ;  
But, ye Musical Sirs,  
Not a Man of us stirs,  
Tho' Purcel's you play, and Corelli's ;  
If you'd please, you must treat  
With much Drink and good Meat,  
And so touch our Hearts thro' our Bellies."

Although we have abundant evidence that in these parts the people enjoyed the benefit of the highest talent obtainable, we have no record of the existence of the Theatre or its whereabouts ; but in the following brief record we have a clue that the Guildhall, in High Street, was sometimes used as such on special occasions :—

1593 Item for repairs of the Guildhall ceiling caused by  
Players of the Interlude 6d.

The great inns were often used, the square courtyards with their galleries forming a convenient theatre, without any

expense being incurred, no scenery and but few properties being considered necessary. If the old Bell Inn of the sixteenth century, situated in South Gate Street, could tell its story, we should hear of many visits of the illustrious players we have been considering. There appears to be strong evidence to prove that it was here that Prince Charles and his large retinue were entertained when they came to Barnstaple. The passing of the Bell Inn was caused by the conversion of the town mansion of the Earl of Bath into an inn (the famous ceiling in which, with his arms, still exists), which its owner or occupier in 1758 named the Golden Lion, after one of the ships of the port of Barnstaple.

An advertisement in one of the Exeter papers, dated 1761, shows the tastes of the people at this time :—

“ Cock Match. To be fought at the Golden Lion, Barnstaple, in the County of Devon, between the Gentlemen of the North and South ; each side to show 31 Cocks in the main to play for £8 8 per Battle and 80 the odd. To weigh the first Monday in May, 1761, and to fight the two following days.”

It is not surprising, therefore, that the attractions of the ancient Bell Inn had ceased, and that as a counterblast the proprietors built the first theatre that we have any knowledge of on the side adjoining Honey Pot Lane. No record of the building or of its architect, however, remains. Gribble says : “ Although situate close to High Street it is complete shut out from sight. It was built about 1760, and is calculated to contain 350 spectators. Kean, since so celebrated in histrionic annals, performed here long before he made his bow to a London audience.” It is now used as a warehouse, and there is little to show that within its walls actors and actresses who were in the front rank of their profession once performed. Only one of the original doorways which led to the gallery remains. An old inhabitant remembers being taken up the staircase by his father. The first performance on record was in the year 1768 : “ Sept. 18th. The Exeter Players played first this evening.” This was the opening day of the Fair, and, through a pathetic incident that happened here in 1771, we learn who was the manager at that time. A company had come from Exeter for the season, and whilst here a most promising young actress died and was buried in the little churchyard at the back of the vestry



and library of the Parish Church. The tombstone is inscribed :—

“ Underneath the Library of this Church  
Resteth until the Archangel's trump shall summon  
her to appear on an Immortal stage, the body of  
Elizabeth Burton, Comedian, formerly of Drury Lane,  
but late of Exeter Theatre, Who exchanged time for eternity  
on All Souls' day 1771. Aged 20 years.

Life is but a walking shadow—a poor player—  
Who struts its hour or two upon the stage and then  
is heard no more.”

This small tribute, to the memory of an agreeable young woman, an innocent and cheerful Companion, and most excellent Actress, was placed here by J. Foote, Manager of the Theatre.”

Foote was the father of the successful actress, Marie Foote, who married the Earl of Harrington, and evidently acted as manager of the theatres at Plymouth, Launceston, Exeter and Barnstaple. A playbill found quite accidentally at Launceston and pasted on an old box is interesting as showing the names of Mr. Foote's “ Exeter Comedians ” and their repertoire of plays on this tour, for the dates show that after Miss Burton's death, and the termination of their season at Barnstaple, they went direct to Launceston.

From the Borough Session Book, I find that Foote was succeeded as manager by Mr. James Biggs of Sidmouth. James Biggs and Sarah, his wife, were great characters ; they had, it was said, travelled the country together as puppet-show people, and ended in becoming managers of many of the theatres in the West. Biggs was a very illiterate man, but his children made ample amends for their father's deficiencies ; James Biggs, junr., became a first-class actor and a friend of Macready ; he was not only a good comedian, but also a fine burletta singer, as well as an accomplished violinist. He retired to Rome after he had acquired a fortune. Miss Biggs, his sister, was a great favourite in the West, playing principal parts at Barnstaple, Exeter and Plymouth ; she was offered an engagement at Covent Garden, and became an understudy to Mrs. Sarah Siddons and Mrs. Jordan. Miss Anne Biggs, born in Barnstaple, was also very clever, and did honour to the profession wherever she appeared. Both

Mr. and Mrs. Biggs lived in retirement in Barnstaple for many years; they died there and were buried in the old parish churchyard, but there is no gravestone to mark their resting-place. James Biggs was buried in 1808 and Sarah in 1812.

Henry Lee, who succeeded James Biggs as manager, in his *Memoirs*, gives the following anecdote: "When the North Devon Militia was at Barnstaple, Lord Fortescue and the Officers patronised the play, which happened to be the last for the season. Mr. Biggs appeared at the conclusion and thus addressed his Lordship and audience: 'My Lord Earl Fortescue and gentilums of the whole corpses I comes forward in this handsome manners to return you my thanksgivings for all the benefits and blessings conferred on me and my companions one and all, and I assure you, my Lord Earl Fortescue and the gentilums of the corpses that when I come to this here town again, I'll do everything to please and patronise you all. I'll spare no pains—nor expenses; I'll have new sceneries—new wardrobes, and I'll bring you all the Manuscripture pieces that are printed in London, that's what I'll do.' (*Aside.*) 'Do you hear, boy? Ring the Bell! Let down the curtains! and Fiddlers, strike up, God save the King.'"

His successor was Mr. Henry Lee, 1800–32. In his *Memoirs* he briefly records his introduction to Barnstaple:

"Before my second season at Birmingham was quite over, with Macready, I agreed with Mr. Harper for his theatrical property at Barnstaple and other places; I was to take possession in September. I commenced management the day after I reached the spot. This was all done in less than three weeks from the time I left Birmingham. We got up the 'Castle Spectre,' and some other pieces, and had a successful Season, and before I quitted Barnstaple I purchased the Theatre in Honey Pot Lane."

His partner in the transaction was a Mr. Stratford, another actor-manager, who had given Mr. Lee his first engagement.

Barnstaple Fair was the commencement of the season, which lasted for forty-two days: county families made Barnstaple their centre at this time, the Chichesters, Clintons, Beavises, Incledons, Lethbridges, Aclands, Barbers, and Palmers.

It was necessary for the managers of the Theatre to provide amusement for these people worthy of their patronage and support, and also to engage actors and actresses proficient in their profession, hence the reason that we find such distinguished names as Incledon, Kean, Edney, Kemble, Osbourne, Miss Farren, Mrs. Hamerton, Mrs. Egerton (daughter of the Rector of Little Torrington), Miss Biggs, the Vandenhoffs, and the clever Burton family, appearing here, who ultimately passed on to Covent Garden and Drury Lane, London.

Barnstaple was considered a favoured place for the young aspirant, and it is said that to acquire and retain the public favour in Barnstaple was a proof of real theatrical merit. There were also a number of literary men here who recognised the power of the Stage, and supported Mr. Lee in his desire to elevate and purify the Drama, among whom were Dr. Morgan, grandfather of the present Chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, the "Roberts" family, Captain Hole, Henry Beavis (an excellent amateur violinist) and the Rev. — Oxenham, Curate of Braunton. Both Mr. Lee and his wife came to Barnstaple with reputations made in London; Mr. Lee was also a man of more than ordinary literary attainments and will ever be remembered as the author of *Gay's Chair*, a volume which he published in 1820. He also wrote many good plays, among which was a celebrated operatic farce, entitled *Caleb Quotem; or, Paint, Poetry and Putty*. Lee, writing of this play, says: "I played one night at Plymouth for J. Foote, manager, and at his request I played *Caleb Quotem*, and was for the first time announced as its author."

A story told by Mr. Henry Lee about Incledon is worth recording. "I had engaged him for Barnstaple for the third time, and told him that I had discovered the house where Gay was born, and I had, or was about to have, the chair in which Gay sat when he wrote many of his works. One night, or rather morning, on going homeward, Charles wanted to again look at the house where 'Jacky Gay' was born; he sent a boy to fetch a chair, which he pretended was Gay's chair; in it he sat, and sang several songs from *The Beggar's Opera*. 'Zounds,' I said, 'we shall be summoned to the Town-hall to-morrow for breaking the peace and disturbing the whole town.' 'Town,' said Charles; 'why if the Mayor and all the Aldermen and the Town Clerk too would not jump from their beds and come

here without either wigs or night-caps—if they would not run half wild and half naked to witness this, they would not be deserving such a poet as their townsman Gay nor such a singer as Charles Incledon. Good-night, my friend—Immortal Gay ; Good-night, friend Jacky.’”

The successor to Henry Lee and Mr. Stratford was Herbert Lee, son of the former ; he took on the management when the old theatre had become ruinous, and in 1832, before the season commenced, he made an effort to save it by a partial restoration. This effort seems to have failed, for the Rate Book of 1833 discloses the fact that the Old Theatre was “Void.” The Drama in Barnstaple, however, was not allowed to drop. The little group of literary men, before alluded to, determined that it should have a home worthy of its position, and that the actors should have a better chance of giving effect and expression to the designs of the writers of its best works. Accordingly, a company was formed in 1833, and on April 13th there was submitted to the Feoffees of the Bridge Trust, by Charles Roberts, Esq., a plan of the Theatre proposed to be built on the ground on which stood four houses, part of the “Seven drunkards” (so called, because of their irregularity), and it was resolved that the said site be granted for that purpose for sixty years at £10 a year. This work was carried out by the company, and in the following year, 1834, an account of the opening of this Theatre appeared in an Exeter paper. Probably a more detailed account would have been found in the *North Devon Journal* of that date, but, unfortunately, no copy is known to exist. “This elegant building does great credit to the Architect, Mr. J. Gould, of that Borough. The exterior is of the Ionic order, with double Columns over the principal entrance. The chaste style and neatness of the internal decorations are particularly deserving attention. The panels of the boxes are sky-blue and in good keeping with the clouding of the proscenium ; the drop (which together with the other new scenery has been painted by Mr. Holligan [an eminent artist from Drury Lane]) represents a rich Italian view, the romantic and soft beauties of which are cleverly blended and present a fine specimen of the Painter’s great taste and skill. The house has been exceedingly well-filled since the commencement of the Season, a just tribute of reward for the talented Manager’s endeavours to please. The *Corps dramatique*

is far better than has been in Barnstaple for several years. Osborne, our old favourite, is the Stage Manager, and well fitted for the situation."

Thus begins a new page in the history of the Stage in Barnstaple. Mr. H. Lee seems to have superintended the opening of the New Theatre in Boutport Street, then disappears from "the scene" which he and his father had held as joint managers, and owners, for a period of thirty-five years. Mr. Davis follows as manager from 1835 to 1850. I have in my possession the playbills for the season 1835, commencing September 21st and ending December 30th, Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays being the days on which the performances were given.

The playbills were all printed by Mr. W. Searle. Seats were booked at Mr. Isaac Brightwell's, High Street.

The costume of the ladies at this time, especially of those who sat in the dress circle, was of the present-day type and of convenient dimensions; but the bonnet of the period, which it was then customary to wear in the dress circle, was of such a size that it prevented anyone who sat behind its wearer from seeing anything on the stage; the shapes ranged from an ancient coalscuttle to an old-fashioned butter-churn, and they were very much bedecked with ribbons and feathers. A handbill was circulated at all the theatres requesting the removal of this head-dress: "Ladies are respectfully, yet earnestly, requested to take off their bonnets during the performance. It is trusted that their ready compliance, with a request so reasonable, will render it unnecessary to request the interference of the Managers."

As no vehicles were available, ladies were conveyed to the Theatre in sedan-chairs; a chair was kept by a Mr. Hancock of the town, who afterwards converted it into a donkey-chair, from which circumstance he acquired the nickname of "Donkey Hancock." An old inhabitant remembers Colonel Mason's wife being carried in a sedan-chair by the brothers Hancock early in the forties of the nineteenth century. In connection with this family of Hancock, one of the sisters married a noted harlequin, Signor Wooleni, who was brought to Barnstaple by Mr. Davis from Drury Lane Theatre. He was one of the great attractions at the Pantomime by his dancing and acrobatic tricks, which ended to the great delight of the audience in his disappearing through the face of a clock. On his

marriage he settled down in Barnstaple as a teacher of dancing. He was also a skilled mechanic and repairer of violins. His business is now carried on in Barnstaple by his son, who holds the unique position of being the only male harpist in North Devon.

According to the Rate Book, Mr. Davis rented the Theatre for over fifteen years, at a yearly rental of £20 a year. He made a good number of friends among the Freemasons and other influential men of the town, and encouraged them as amateurs to take part in many plays, which they performed for Mr. Davis' benefit and also for the benefit of the public charities, fine selections of music being given by a band, under the leadership of Mr. John Edwards and Mr. Christopher Huxtable, organist of the Barnstaple Parish Church.

Following Mr. Davis for a short time came a Mr. Leander in 1854, and it was announced that "Mr. Leander intended to restore to lovers of the histrionic Art the true legitimate Drama, the opening pieces being Shakespeare's *Othello*, Lytton's *Lady of Lyons*, and *The Russian Despot, or the Czar and the Slave-driver*." His stay, however, must have been short, for in the middle of the season Mr. Newcombe, manager at Exeter, announced that for one night only a grand operatic performance of *La Sonnambula*, with Dibdin's famous musical comedy, *The Waterman*, would be performed.

These performances seem to have been so well patronized that an effort was made to persuade Mr. Newcombe to take on the management, which he consented to do if the proprietors would carry out certain structural alterations. This was accordingly done. Mr. Newcombe was also manager of the theatre at Plymouth. He continued in Barnstaple until the year 1860, when the management of the Royal Theatre at Barnstaple, as it was then called, was carried on by Mr. Belton, also from Exeter, who continued manager for ten years, during which period Mr. Charles Kean appeared at the theatre. Mr. Belton was succeeded in the year 1870 by Mr. Frederick Neebe.

At the expiration of the sixty years' lease the Feoffees of the Long Bridge took over the building, and have kept it in their hands ever since. In the year 1892 the stage was much enlarged and new dressing-rooms added, whilst three years later, owing to its dilapidated condition, an outlay of over £1100 was made, on the recommendation of an

expert, the Feoffees realising that this was the only way of making the building an up-to-date theatre. It was opened in 1895, with a performance of Gilbert and Sullivan's opera, *H.M.S. Pinafore*, the principal tenor part being taken by Mr. Summers, who was afterwards induced to take over the management. This he did with success for a short time, but financial difficulties arising, he was forced to give it up.

Mr. Summers was the last manager, the Feoffees undertaking the management themselves, their clerk acting for them. It may not be generally known that Barnstaple's greatest benefactor, Mr. W. F. Rock, was a dramatist, and that he published, though for private circulation only, a series of dramas.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

---

*p* Indicates Past Presidents.

\* Indicates Life Members.

† Indicates Honorary Members.

‡ Indicates Members who retire at the end of the current year.

The Names of Members of the Council are printed in small capitals;  
and of Members whose addresses are not known, in italics.

Notice of Changes of Residence, of Resignations, and of Decease of Members  
should be sent to the General Secretary.

Year of  
Election.

1913\*H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G., etc. (*All communications to be addressed to Walter Peacock, Esq., M.V.O., Duchy of Cornwall Office, Buckingham Gate, London, S.W.*)

---

1913 Abell, G. J., 8, Rolle Street, Exmouth.

1901 Acland, Sir C. T. D., Bart., M.A., D.L., J.P., C.A., Killerton Park, near Exeter.

1913\*Adams, E. Amery, 186, Sheen Road, Richmond, Surrey.

1896 ADAMS, MAXWELL, c/o Messrs. William Brendon & Son, Ltd., Plymouth (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).

1900\*ADAMS, S. P., Elbury Lodge, Newton Abbot.

1908 Albert Memorial Library, etc. (The Royal), Exeter, per H. Tapley Soper, F.R.Hist.S.

1886\*Aldridge, C., M.D., Bellevue House, Plympton.

1909 ALEXANDER, J. J., M.A., J.P., Grammar School, Tavistock.

1916<sup>p</sup> ALLEN, E. J., D.Sc., F.R.S., The Laboratory, Citadel Hill, Plymouth.

1896\*Allhusen, C. Wilton, Pinhay, Lyme Regis.

1869 AMERY, J. S., Druid, Ashburton (HON. GENERAL TREASURER).

1901 ANDREW, SIDNEY, 18, West Southernhay, Exeter.

1894 Andrews, John, Traine, Modbury, Ivybridge.

1912 Anstey, A., 13, Lyndhurst Road, Exeter.

1914 Applegate, Miss M. A., 95, East Street, South Molton, N. Devon.

1912 Astor, Waldorf W., M.P., Cliveden, Taplow, Bucks.

1912 Axe, Rev. Arthur, Heavitree, Exeter.

1912\*Babbage, Gilbert, 16, Cathedral Close, Exeter.

1914 Balleine, Rev. James A., M.A., Elm Brae, Seaway Lane, Cockington, S. Devon.

1915 Barber, James, Colintrave, Cranford Avenue, Exmouth.



- 1912 Baring, Sir Godfrey, Bart., M.P., 32, Lowndes Square, London, S.W. 1.
- 1878\*<sup>p</sup>BARING-GOULD, Rev. S., M.A., Lew Trenchard, Lewdown.
- 1902\*Barratt, Sir Francis Layland, Bart., M.A., M.P., 68, Cadogan Square, London, S.W. 1.
- 1915 Bartlett, Rev. Lewis Edward, The Vicarage, Countess<sup>y</sup>Weir, Exeter.
- 1894\*Bayly, Miss Anna, Seven Trees, Plymouth.
- 1898\*Bayley, Arthur R., B.A., F.R.Hist.S., St. Margaret's, Great Malvern.
- 1903 Bayly, John, Highlands, Ivybridge.
- 1913\*Bedford, His Grace The Duke of, K.G., Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire.
- 1914 BEEBE, Rev. W. N. P., M.A., The Vicarage, Whitchurch, Tavistock.
- 1916 Bellamy, Sir Joseph, Thornpark Road, Plymouth.
- 1905 Bennett, Ellery A., 17, Courtenay Street, Plymouth.
- 1912 Bickersteth, Rev. H. L., B.A., Clevedon, Glanville Road, Tavistock.
- 1904 Bird, W. Montagu, J.P., Dacre House, Ringmore, Teignmouth.
- 1912 Birdwood, Allan Roger, 18, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
- 1889 Birmingham Free Library, Birmingham.
- 1916 Blackall, E., 6, Chapel Street, Plymouth.
- 1886 BLACKLER, T. A., Hillsborough House, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
- 1917\*Blight, Francis J., Tregenna, Wembley, Middlesex.
- 1909 BODY, MARTIN, Rockmount, Launceston.
- 1912 Bond, Francis William, 40, Loughborough Park, Brixton, S.W. 9.
- 1901 Bond, P. G., 105, Union Street, Plymouth.
- 1901 Bond, Miss S. C., 31, Masonic Street, Rockland, Knox Co., Maine, U.S.A.
- 1906 Bond, Rev. W. F., M.A., Lancing College, Shoreham, Sussex.
- 1913 Boston Public Library, U.S.A., c/o Mr. Bernard Quaritch, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London, W. 1.
- 1912 Boucher, John Bishop, Rosemont, Heavitree Road, Exeter.
- 1906 Bovey, Thomas William Widger, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.Lond., Castle House, Bampton, N. Devon.
- 1912 Bowden, John F., F.S.I., Crossways, West Avenue, Exeter.
- 1898 Boyer, Commander F., R.N., Whitehall, Padstow, Cornwall.
- 1911 Boyle, Mrs. C. Vicars, Cheldon Rectory, Chulmleigh, North Devon.
- 1916 BRACKEN, C. W., B.A., F.E.S., 5, Carfrae Terrace, Plymouth.
- 1900\*Bradridge, C. Kingsley, 11, Plasturton Avenue, Cardiff.
- 1912 Brant, Captain, R.N., St. Martins, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1916 Breadgate, Mrs. Radford, Nymet Rowland, Lapford, Devon.
- 1905 Brendon, Charles E., 6, Hillsborough, Plymouth.

- 1892 Brendon, W. T., The Anchorage, Grand Parade, Plymouth.  
 1916 Breton, Rev. H. H., M.A., Sheepstor Vicarage, Horrabridge, Devon.  
 1917 Briggs, T. H., Rock House, Lynmouth, N. Devon.  
 1917 Brokenshire, F. A., 2, Rock Avenue, Barnstaple.  
 1916 Brown, W. L. Trant, F.R.I.B.A., 332, High Road, Kilburn, London, N.W.  
 1916 Brown, J. P., J.P. Abbey Stores, Plymouth.  
 1911\*Brushfield, Miles Nadauld, 13, Allfarthing Lane, Wandsworth Common, Surrey.  
 1911 Buckfast, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of (Dom Anscar Vonier, O.S.B.), Buckfast Abbey, Buckfast, S. Devon.  
 1911 Burn, Colonel C. R., M.P., 77, Cadogan Square, London, S.W. 1.  
 1887<sup>p</sup>BURNARD, ROBERT, J.P., F.S.A., Stoke-in-teignhead, Teignmouth.  
 1887 Burnard, Mrs. F. L., Stoke-in-teignhead, Teignmouth.  
 1916 Burton, R. Fowler, 2, Osborne Villas, Devonport.  
 1914 Butcher, Francis J., The Manor House, Tavistock.  
 1914 Butcher, Mrs. Francis J., The Manor House, Tavistock.  
 1917 Byne, Loftus St. George, M.Sc., F.L.S., Laracor, Elwyn Road, Exmouth.  
  
 1902 Calmady, Charles Calmady, Stoney Croft, Horrabridge.  
 1908 Card, F. F., Broadlands, Newton Abbot.  
 1915 Carey, N. M., 37, Sea View Avenue, Lipson, Plymouth.  
 1891\*Carpenter, H. J., M.A., LL.M., Penmead, Tiverton.  
 1866\*Carpenter-Garnier, J., J.P., Rookesbury Park, Wickham, Hants.  
 1908 Carr-Smith, Miss Rose E., Harlow, Leamington.  
 1902 Carter, Miss E. G., Hartland, North Devon.  
 1899 Cartwright, Miss M. Anson, 11, Mont-le-Grand, Heavitree, Exeter.  
 1895\*Cash, A. Midgley, M.D., Limefield, Torquay.  
 1898 Cave, Sir C. D., Bart., Sidbury Manor, Sidmouth.  
 1910 CHALK, Rev. E. S., M.A., Kentisbeare Rectory, Cullompton.  
 1911\*Chalmers, R. W. S., Holcombe, Moretonhampstead.  
 1899\*Champernowne, A. M., M.A., J.P., Dartington Hall, Totnes.  
 1890 Chanter, C. E. R., Broadmead, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1901 CHANTER, Rev. J. F., M.A., F.S.A., Marlands, Exmouth (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1917 CHANTER, FRANK W., Bloomfield, Braunton, N. Devon, (Hon. Loc. Sec.).  
 1884 Chapman, H. M., St. Martin's Priory, Canterbury.  
 1881<sup>p</sup>CHAPMAN, Rev. Professor, M.A., LL.D., Crofton, Byronshill, Torquay.  
 1906 CHAPPLE, W. E. PITFIELD, The Shrubbery, Axminster.  
 1906 Chapple, Miss Pitfield, The Shrubbery, Axminster.  
 1902 Charbonnier, T., 9, Cornwallis Crescent, Clifton, Bristol.

- 1908 Chennells, Rev. A. W., B.A., LL.D., The College, Newton Abbot.
- 1911 Chichester, Miss, Arlington Court, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1917 Chichester, Rev. Charles, M.A., Sherwell Rectory, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1914 CHILCOTT, EDWARD W., B.A., Chollacott Lane House, Tavistock.
- 1896 CHOPE, R. PEARSE, B.A., The Patent Office, 25, Southampton Buildings, London, W.C. 2 (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1912 Clapp, Cecil Robert Mainwaring, M.A., LL.M. (Cantab.), 2, Bedford Circus, Exeter.
- 1905 CLARKE, Miss KATE, 2, Mont-le-Grand, Exeter.
- 1901<sup>p</sup>CLAYDEN, Principal A. W., M.A., F.G.S., Royal Albert Memorial College, Exeter.
- 1903 CLAY-FINCH, Mrs., 17, Chester Road, Whitchurch, Salop.
- 1912 CLIFFORD, Colonel E. T., V.D., 6, Cranley Gardens, South Kensington, London, S.W. 7 (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1909 Colborne, The Hon. Mrs. Mabel, Venn, Ivybridge.
- 1916<sup>†</sup>Cole, C. F., Meudon Vean, near Falmouth.
- 1898<sup>\*p</sup>COLERIDGE, Right Hon. Lord, M.A., The Chanter's House, Ottery St. Mary.
- 1894 Collier, George B., M.A., Whinfield, South Brent.
- 1896 Collings, The Right Hon. Jesse, M.P., Edgbaston, Birmingham.
- 1915 Commin, H., 230, High Street, Exeter.
- 1912 Cornish, Frederick John, 44, Magdalen Road, Exeter.
- 1908 Cornish-Bowden, Peter, Zaire, Newton Abbot.
- 1910 Cornwall Polytechnic Society, The Royal (*per* the Secretary, E. W. Newton, Camborne).
- 1904 Coryndon, R. T., The Residency, Maseru, Basutoland, South Africa.
- 1911<sup>\*</sup>Crabbe, Herbert Ernest, F.R.G.S., Teignbridge House, Kingsteignton, S. Devon.
- 1908 Crang, W. H., 11, Collingwood Villas, Devonport.
- 1911 Cree, W. E., M.D., Penryn, Watts Road, Tavistock.
- 1904 Crespin, C. Legassie, 51, West Cromwell Road, London, S.W. 5.
- 1907 CRESSWELL, Miss BEATRIX F., 23, Wonford Road, Exeter.
- 1898<sup>p</sup>CROFT, SIR ALFRED W., K.C.I.E., J.P., M.A., Rumleigh, Bere Alston, R.S.O.
- 1886 Cumming, Stephen A., The Corbyn, Wheatridge Lane, Cockington, Torquay.
- 1916 Dallas, Miss Margaret Frazer, Moorfield, Mannamead, Plymouth.
- 1911 Davey, G. W., 16, John Street, Bedford Row, London, W.C. 1.
- 1911 Davie, G. C., J.P., C.C., The Elms, Bishop's Tawton, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).

- 1917 Davies, W. R., Kingsclear, Camberley, Surrey.  
 1902 Daw, Mrs., Yeoldon, Northam, N. Devon (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1912 Depree, Mrs. Lilian May, 3, Pennsylvania Park, Exeter.  
 1911 Devon and Exeter Club, Exeter (*per* Hon. Sec.).  
 1905 Dewey, Rev. Stanley D., M.A., Rectory, Moretonhampstead.  
 1882 DOE, GEORGE M., Enfield, Great Torrington (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1898\*Donaldson, Rev. E. A., Pyworthy Rectory, Holsworthy, North Devon.  
 1913 Downes, Harold, M.B., F.L.S., Ditton Lea, Ilminster, Somerset.  
 1907 DRAKE, Capt. F. MORRIS, Cathedral Yard, Exeter.  
 1904 Drake, Major William Hedley, Brynwillow, Polsham Park, Paignton.  
 1917 Drake-Brockman, Rev. E., M.A., 2, Bartholomew Terrace, Exeter.  
 1902 Drayton, Harry G., 201, High Street, Exeter.  
 1910 Drewe, Julius C., J.P., Wadhurst Hall, Sussex.  
 1909 Duke, H. E., The Rt. Hon., P.O., K.C., M.P., 37, Alleyn Park, Dulwich, London, S.E. 21.  
 1889 DUNCAN, A. G., J.P., South Bank, Bideford.  
 1913 Dunn, Miss Mary Rouse, Riverside, Bideford.  
 1898\*Dunning, Sir E. H., Knt., J.P., Jacques Hall, Bradfield, Essex.  
 1901\*Durnford, George, J.P., C.A., F.C.A.CAN., Greenhythe, Westmount, Montreal, Canada.  
 1879 Dymond, Arthur H., 24, Burton Court, Chelsea, London, S.W.  
 1916 Dymond, G. P., M.A., 6, Lockyer Street, Plymouth.  
 1902 Dymond, Mrs. Robert, The Mount, Bideford.  
 1908 Eames, Miss Kate, Cotley, near Chard.  
 1907 Eames, Miss Maria Deane, Cotley, near Chard.  
 1917 Eames, Miss Sarah E., Carlton House, Exmouth.  
 1901 Earle, The Right Rev. Alfred, D.D., Bishop of Marlborough, Dean of Exeter, The Deanery, Exeter.  
 1898 Eccles, J. A. J., Stentwood, Dunkeswell Abbey, Honiton.  
 1916 EDWARDS, HENRY J., MUS. DOC. OXON., HON. R.A.M., Taw Vale Parade, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1901 Edye, Colonel L., United Service Club, London, S.W. 1.  
 1896 ELLIOT, EDMUND A. S., M.R.C.S., M.B.O.U., Slade House, near Kingsbridge.  
 1909 Elliot, Rev. F. R., M.A., M.V.O., Tregie, Paignton.  
 1898\*Evans, Arnold, 4, Lithfield Place, Clifton.  
 1904 Evans, Major G. A. Penrhys, Furzedene, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1895 EVANS, H. MONTAGU, 2, Mount Tamar Villas, St. Budeaux, Devon.  
 1886 Evans, J. J. Ogilvie, 1, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.  
 1914 Evans, Rev. A. C., M.A., The Vicarage, Lamerton, Tavistock.  
 1880\*Evans, Parker N., Park View, Brockley, West Town, R.S.O., Somerset.

- 1902\*Eve, The Hon. Sir H. T., 19, Kildare Gardens, Bayswater, London, W. 2.
- 1901 Every, Rev. H., M.A., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Barnstaple.
- 1904 Every, Richard, Marlands, Heavitree, Exeter.
- 1917 Exeter, The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of (Lord William Cecil), The Palace, Exeter (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1912 Fairbrother, G. H., Whitehall, Bideford.
- 1905 Falcon, T. A., M.A., Hill Close, Braunton, Devon.
- 1896 Firth, H. Mallaby, Knowle, Ashburton.
- 1896\*Firth, R. W., Place, Ashburton.
- 1911 Fleming, George McIntosh, C.C., Loventon Manor, Totnes.
- 1906 Fortescue, Rt. Hon. the Earl, Castle Hill, South Molton (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1910 FOSTER, M. T., Fore Street, Cullompton.
- 1867\*Foster, Rev. J. Priestley, M.A., J.P., Monkton House, near Taunton.
- 1876\*Fowler, Rev. Canon W. W., Earley Vicarage, Reading.
- 1876\*Fox, Charles, The Pynes, Warlingham-on-the-Hill, Surrey.
- 1892 Francis, H., C.E., 12, Lockyer Street, Plymouth.
- 1900 Francken, W. A., Okehampton Park, Okehampton.
- 1914 Frost, Miss Dorothy, Regent Street, Teignmouth.
- 1912<sup>p</sup>FRONDE, ASHLEY A., C.M.G., Collapit Creek, Kingsbridge, S. Devon.
- 1908 Fulford, Francis A., Great Fulford, Dunsford, Exeter.
- 1880 Furneaux, J., Tor View, Buckfastleigh, Devon.
- 1908 Gallsworthy, Frank, Wellesley Buildings, Wellington Street, Leeds.
- 1906 Gardiner, John, The Elms, Rudgeway, R.S.O., Glos.
- 1913 Gates, Dr. Mabel, M.D., B.S. (LOND.), 15, York Road, Exeter.
- 1901 Gauntlett, George, 27, Dix's Field, Exeter.
- 1909 Geen, Harry, Brandize, Avenue Road, Torquay.
- 1900\*Gervis, Henry, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.S.A., J.P., 15, Royal Crescent, Bath.
- 1910 Gidley, G. G., M.D., Heyford House, Cullompton.
- 1909 Giffard, Edward Walter, 13, Chesham Place, London, S.W. 1.
- 1892\*Gill, Miss, St. Peter Street, Tiverton.
- 1902 Goaman, Thomas, J.P., 14, Butt Gardens, Bideford.
- 1917 Gotto, Mrs. M. C., St. Catherine's, Exmouth.
- 1911 Grant, W. J., Parade House, Dartmouth.
- 1917 Greaves, Haslehurst, North Devon Athenæum, Barnstaple.
- 1881 Gregory, A. T., *Gazette* Office, Tiverton.
- 1917 Gribble, Miss Rose M., Splatton, S. Brent.
- 1913\*Grigg, H. W., Cann House, Tamerton Foliot, Crownhill, S.O., Devon.
- 1896 Grose, S., M.D., F.R.C.S., Bishopsteignton, Teignmouth.
- 1892<sup>p</sup>HALSBURY, The Right Hon. the Earl of, 4, Ennismore Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

- 1895\*Hambleton, The Right Hon. Viscount, 3, Grosvenor Place,  
London, S.W. 1.
- 1889 Hamling, J. G., F.G.S., The Close, Barnstaple.
- 1880\*Hamlyn, Joseph, Fullaford, Buckfastleigh.
- 1895 Harding, T. L., Elmington, Chelston, Torquay.
- 1912 Hardy, Francis James, Gittisham Hill, Honiton.
- 1917 HARPER, SYDNEY, High Street, Barnstaple.
- 1893 Harris, Miss, Sunningdale, Portland Avenue, Exmouth.
- 1916 Harris, George Thomas, Kelso, Alexandria Road, Sidmouth.
- 1905 HARTE, Prof. WALTER J., Royal Albert Memorial College,  
Exeter.
- 1908 Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., *per*  
Messrs. Edward G. Allen and Son, Ltd., 14, Grape Street,  
Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C. 2.
- 1898\*Harvey, Henry Fairfax, Elidon, Weymouth.
- 1900 Harvey, Sir Robert, D.L., J.P., Dundridge, Totnes.
- 1875\*Hatt-Cook, Herbert, Hartford Hall, Cheshire.
- 1917 Houghton, B., East Down House, near Barnstaple.
- 1913 Hawker, Capt. Henry Gore, Strode, Ivybridge, S. Devon.
- 1910 Hawkins, Rev. Edward J., B.A., 18, Marlborough Road,  
Exeter.
- 1912 Hearn, Mrs. Eliza Christine, Ford House, Alphington Road,  
Exeter.
- 1890\*Heberden, W. B., C.B., Elmfield, Exeter.
- 1907 Herron, H. G. W., c/o Messrs. Grindlay & Co., 54, Parlia-  
ment Street, S.W. 1.
- 1908 Hext, George, Kingstone, Newton Abbot.
- 1882\**p*HIERN, W. P., M.A., F.R.S., J.P., C.A., The Castle, Barnstaple  
(PRESIDENT).
- 1916 Hill, H. S., 29, Staddon Terrace, Plymouth.
- 1892\*Hingston, C. A., M.D., 3, The Esplanade, Plymouth.
- 1907 Hitchcock, Arthur, Bettysground, Shute, Axminster.
- 1912 Hitchcock, Walter M., 48, Memorial Hall, Farringdon Street,  
London, E.C. 4.
- 1898 HODGSON, T. V., Municipal Museum, Plymouth.
- 1901 Holman, H. Wilson, F.S.A., 1, Lloyd's Avenue, Fenchurch  
Street, London, E.C. 3.
- 1901 Holman, Herbert, M.A., LL.B., Haldon Lodge, Teignmouth.
- 1893 Holman, Joseph, Downside House, Downlewine, Sneyd,  
Bristol.
- 1906 Holman, Francis Arthur, Jerviston, Streatham Common,  
London, S.W. 2.
- 1906 Holman, Ernest Symons, 1, Lloyd's Avenue, Fenchurch  
Street, London, E.C. 3.
- 1914\*Hooper, H. Dundee, M.A., Ardvar, Torquay.
- 1910 Hooppell, Rev. J. L. E., St. Peter's Vicarage, 10, Hoxton  
Square, London, N. 1.
- 1911 Hopper, A. E., Queen Anne's Chambers, Barnstaple.
- 1896\*Hosegood, S., Pendennis, Rockleaze, nr. Bristol.
- 1895\*HUGHES, T. CANN, M.A., F.S.A., Town Clerk, Lancaster.

- 1917 Hunt, F. W., High Street, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1906 Hunt, Rev. Jas. Lyde, Efford, Paignton.  
 1876 Hurrell, J. S., The Manor House, Kingsbridge.  
 1886 Huxtable, James, 51, The Avenue, Kew Gardens.  
 1908 Hyde, The Venble. H. B., The Vicarage, Bovey Tracey.
- 1893 Iredale, A., Strand, Torquay.
- 1890\*Jackson, Mark, Homelea, Purley, Surrey.  
 1904 Jackson, Rev. Preb. P., St. Martins, Exeter.  
 1908 James, S. Boucher, Hallsannery, Bideford.  
 1912 JENKINS, RHYS, M.I.M.E., The Patent Office, 25, Southampton Buildings, London, W.C. 2  
 1916 Jenkins, Rev. W. T. Ll., The Rectory, Instow, N. Devon.  
 1901 Jerman, J., F.R.I.B.A., F.R.M.S., The Bungalow, Topsham Road, Exeter.  
 1917 Jewell, F. A., The Mayor's Parlour, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1911 JOCE, THOMAS JAMES, 3, Manor Crescent, Newton Abbot.  
 1913\*Jones, Evelyn Llewellyn Hustler, Fishwick, Kingsteignton, Newton Abbot.  
 1913 JORDAN, Mrs. FLORA, The Cedars, Teignmouth.  
 1883 JORDAN, W. F. C., The Cedars, Teignmouth.  
 1916 Judge, J. J., 15, Hill Park Crescent, Plymouth.  
 1899\*JULIAN, Mrs. HESTER FORBES, Redholme, Torquay.
- 1913 Keene, Rev. E. G. Perry-, Dean Prior, Buckfastleigh.  
 1916 Keily, The Rt. Rev. Bishop John, D.D., Bishop's House, Plymouth.  
 1872\*Kennaway, The Rt. Hon. Sir J. H., Bart., M.A., Escot, Ottery St. Mary.  
 1901 Knight, Mrs. J. H., The Firs, Friar's Walk, Exeter.  
 1914 Knight, N. Hine, 5, Borringdon Terrace, Plympton.
- 1903 Laing-Oldham, Philip M. T., M.A., Mount View, Okehampton.  
 1871 Lake, William Charles, M.D., Benton, Teignmouth.  
 1913 Lane, Rev. W. H. Cecil, M.A., The Parsonage, Postbridge, Princetown, Devon.  
 1907 Lane, John, The Bodley Head, Vigo Street, London, W.  
 1904 Lang, Charles Augustus, The Shiel, Elgin Road, Weybridge.  
 1898 Langdon, Rev. F. E. W., Membury, near Chard.  
 1916 Langford, Rev. Canon John Frere, Southbrook, Starcross Devon.  
 1906 LARTER, Miss C. ETHELINDA, F.L.S., 2, Summerland Terrace, St. Marychurch, S. Devon.  
 1913 Lavie, Arthur, Brimhill Lodge, Maidencombe, Torquay.  
 1905 LAYCOCK, C. H., Cross Street, Moretonhampstead.

- 1889\*Lee, Col. J. W., Budleigh Salterton, South Devon.  
 1897<sup>p</sup>LETHBRIDGE, Sir ROGER, K.C.I.E., D.L., J.P., M.A., The Manor House, Exbourne, R.S.O., Devon.  
 1914 Lewin, L. H., Willowby Park Villas, Yelverton, S. Devon.  
 1916 Lewis, W. Aston, Kingsand, Plymouth.  
 1911 Lindsay, W. A., J.P., D.L., K.C., M.A., F.S.A., Windsor Herald, College of Arms, London, E.C., and Deer Park, Honiton.  
 1890\*Longstaff, G. B., M.D., Twitcham, Mortehoe, R.S.O. (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1911 Lort-Phillips, E., J.P., Gunfield, Dartmouth.  
 1898 LOWE, HARFORD J., Kotri, Chelston, Torquay.  
 1863\*Lyte, F. Maxwell, M.A.
- 1908 MacCormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., M.R.A.S., Wrockwardine Wood Rectory, Wellington, Salop.  
 1906 MacDermot, E. T., Lillycombe, Porlock, Somerset.  
 1894 Mallet, W. R., Exwick Mills, Exeter.  
 1904 Manchester Free Reference Library, King Street, Manchester.  
 1905 Manisty, George Eldon, Nattore Lodge, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1903 Manlove, Miss B., Moor Lawn, Ashburton.  
 1901 Mann, F., Leat Park, Ashburton.  
 1914\*Mardon, Evelyn John, B.A., LL.B., F.R.G.S., New Court, Topsham, Devon.  
 1897\*Marlon, Heber, Clifden, Teignmouth.  
 1901 Marines, The Officers Plymouth Division R.M.L.I., Royal Marine Barracks, Stonehouse, Devon.  
 1917 Marsh, Charles, Cross Street, Barnstaple.  
 1904 Marshall, James C., Oak Hill, Stoke-on-Trent.  
 1917 Martin, Major Arthur J., R.A.M.C., 11, Carlyle Square, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.  
 1908 Matthews, Lieut.-Colonel Alfred, Gratton, Bow, N. Devon.  
 1887 Matthews, Coryndon, F.E.S., Stentaway, Plymstock, S. Devon.  
 1894 Maxwell, Mrs., Lamorna, Torquay.  
 1909 May, W. H., 23, Lockyer Street, Plymouth.  
 1917 May, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth, Sefton House, Northam, N. Devon.  
 1907 McLennan, Frank, Lynch Villa, Axminster.  
 1898 Melhuish, Rev. George Douglas, M.A., Ashwater Rectory, Beaworthy.  
 1902 Messenger, Arthur W. B., Staff Paymaster R.N., Salvage Section, Admiralty, London, S.W. 1.  
 1900 Mildmay, Lt.-Colonel the Rt. Hon. F. B., M.P., Flete, Ivybridge.  
 1910 Monkswell, Right Hon. Lord, 117, St. James's Court, London, S.W. 1.  
 1905 Moon, W. J., J.P., 20, Home Park Villas, Devonport.  
 1906 Morley, The Rt. Hon. the Earl of, Saltram, Plympton.



- 1909 MORRIS, R. BURNET, M.A., LL.B., 24, Bramham Gardens, London, S.W.
- 1914 Morris, Miss E. A., Nirvāna, Ivybridge, S. Devon.
- 1908 Morrison-Bell, Major E. F., M.P., Pitt House, Chudleigh.
- 1910 Morrison-Bell, Major A. C., M.P., 13, Seymour Street, Portman Square, London, W.
- 1898 MORSHEAD, J. Y. ANDERSON, Lusways, Salcombe Regis, Sidmouth.
- 1886\* Mortimer, A., 1, Paper Buildings, Temple, London.
- 1912 Mortimer, Fleet-Surgeon, Edgar F., R.N., Rock Mount, Torrington, N. Devon.
- 1917 Mortimer, Miss, 2, The Myrtle, Sidmouth.
- 1915 Mullins, Alfred G., Newlands, Lympstone, S. Devon.
- 1904 Murray, Sir O. A. R., K.C.B., The Admiralty, London, S.W.1.
- 1885\* NECK, J. S., J.P., Great House, Moretonhampstead.
- 1912 Newberry Library, Chicago (*per* Messrs. B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C. 2.).
- 1912 Newman, Sir Robert, Bart., D.L., J.P., Mamhead Park, Exeter.
- 1902 Newton Club (*per* T. W. Donaldson, Esq., Hon. Sec.), Newton Abbot.
- 1913 New York Public Library (*per* Messrs. B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.).
- 1908 Nisbet, A. T., M.D., The Laurels, Powderham Road, Newton Abbot.
- 1908 Northcote, Gordon Stafford, Willowmead, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1909 Northcote, The Rt. Hon. Lady Rosalind, Pynes, near Exeter.
- 1915\* Northmore, John, Fairhaven, 46, Woodstock Road, Redland, Bristol. (To be forwarded.)
- 1915 Notley, Rev. J. T. B., B.A., Molesworth, Adelphi Road, Paignton.
- 1904 Nourse, Rev. Stanhope M., Shute Vicarage, Axminster.
- 1903 Nowell, Capt. S., 17, Rock Park, Rock Park Ferry, Liverpool.
- 1914 Odell, Rev. F. J., R.N., Endsleigh, Totnes, Devon.
- 1917 OLIVER, BRUCE W., A.R.I.B.A., Bridge End, Barnstaple.
- 1914 Openshaw, Oliver, The Grange, Kentisbury, near Barnstaple.
- 1913 Paige, Henry, Broomborough, Totnes.
- 1910 Palmer, Frederick William Morton-, M.D., M.A., B.C. (Cantab.), F.S.A., 13, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
- 1911 Pannell, Rev. A. P., Bulmer Vicarage, Sudbury, Suffolk.
- 1906 Parry, H. Lloyd, B.A., B.Sc., LL.B., Guildhall, Exeter.
- 1912 Pastfield, John Robinson, 7, Victoria Terrace, Magdalen Road, Exeter.
- 1908 Pateman, Arthur F., Braeside, Belle Vue Road, Exmouth.
- 1902 Patey, Rev. Charles Robert, Sowton Rectory, Exeter.
- 1903 Peacock, H. G., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., Mem. Brit. Mycol. Soc., Hareston Lodge, Ash Hill Road, Torquay.

- 1914 **Pearse**, Captain A. B. Rombulow, 6th Gurka Rifles, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, London, S.W. 1.
- 1901 **Pearse**, James, 11, Salutory Mount, Heavitree, Exeter.
- 1896 **PEARSON**, Rev. J. B., D.D., 35, Marlborough Road, Bournemouth, W.
- 1910 **Peck**, Miss Charlotte L., Maidencombe House, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
- 1911 **Peck**, C., The Keep, Kingswear, S. Devon.
- 1882 **Penzance Library**, Penzance.
- 1908 **Peter**, Claude H., Craigmere, Launceston.
- 1883 **Petherick**, J., 8, Clifton Grove, Torquay.
- 1916 **Pethybridge**, H. M., 11, Frankfort Street, Plymouth.
- 1917 **Pike**, H. C., High Street, Barnstaple.
- 1912 **Pinder**, William Henry, Shillingford Lodge, near Exeter.
- 1899 **Pinkham**, Colonel Charles, J.F., C.A., Linden Lodge, 7, Winchester Avenue, Brondesbury, N.W. 6.
- 1879 **Plymouth Free Public Library**, Plymouth.
- 1916 **Plymouth Proprietary Library**, Cornwall Street, Plymouth.
- 1880 **Pode**, J. D., Slade, Cornwood, Ivybridge.
- 1892p**POLLOCK**, Sir F., Bart., LL.D., F.S.A., etc., 21, Hyde Park Place, London, W. 2.
- 1900\***Ponsonby**, Rev. Preb. Stewart Gordon, M.A., Rectory, Stoke Damerel, Devonport.
- 1900\***Pope**, John, Coplestone House, Copplestone.
- 1878\***Powell**, W., M.B., F.R.C.S., Hill Garden, Torquay.
- 1909 **Prance**, H. Penrose, Whitchurch, Mannamead, Plymouth (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1915 **Prideaux**, Charles S., F.R.S.M., L.D.S. Eng., Ermington, Dorchester, Dorset.
- 1901\***Prideaux**, W. de C., F.R.S.M., L.D.S. Eng., F.S.A., 12, Frederick Place, Weymouth.
- 1887\***PROWSE**, Lt.-Colonel ARTHUR B., R.A.M.C.(T.), M.D., F.R.C.S., 5, Lansdown Place, Clifton.
- 1891 **Prowse**, W. B., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., 31, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.
- 1894\***Pryke**, Rev. Canon W. E., M.A., The Close, Exeter.
- 1893 **Punchard**, Rev. Canon E. G., D.D., Sextry House, Ely.
- 1901 **Radford**, A. J. V., F.S.A., Vacye, College Road, Malvern.
- 1898\***RADFORD**, ARTHUR L., F.S.A., The Manor House, Bradninch, Devon.
- 1888 **RADFORD**, Lady, F.R.HIST.S., Chiswick House, Ditton Hill, Surbiton, Surrey.
- 1916 **Radford**, Mrs. W. T. A., Rose Cottage, Eggesford, Devon.
- 1916 **Raymond**, Miss Mildred, St. Michael's Lodge, Stoke, Plymouth.
- 1915 **Record Office Library**, The Public, c/o The Supt. of Publications (Book Dept.), Stationery Office, Princes Street, Westminster, London, S.W. 1.
- 1896 **REED**, HARBOTTLE, F.R.I.B.A., 12, Castle Street, Exeter.
- 1912 **Reed**, Herbert, Thornlea, Cowley Road, Exeter.

- 1912 Reed, William Henry, Thornlea, Cowley Road, Exeter.  
 1909 Reform Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W. (*per Librarian*).  
 1885\*Reichel, L. H., Beara Court, Highampton, North Devon.  
 1872 REICHEL, Rev. OSWALD J., B.C.L., F.S.A., A la Ronde, Lympstone, Devon.  
 1911 Rendell, Dr., 19, Norfolk Crescent, Hyde Park, London, W. 2.  
 1904 Reynell, B., 152, Selhurst Road, South Norwood, London, S.E. 25.  
 1898\*Reynell-Upham, W. Upham, 4, Keat's Grove, Hampstead, London, N.W. 3.  
 1916 Rider, Alonzo J., Outram Terrace, Devonport.  
 1914 Roberts, Herbert James, Redgate, Postbridge, Princetown, S. Devon.  
 1906 Roberts, Rev. R. O., East Down Rectory, Barnstaple.  
 1905<sup>p</sup>ROBERTSON, THE RT. REV. DR., Oxford.  
 1916 Rogers, Henry J., 8, May Terrace, Plymouth.  
 1917 Rogers, Inkermann, Inkermann House, Clovelly Road, Bideford.  
 1909 Rogers, R. B., Hexworthy, Lawhitton, near Launceston.  
 1902\*Rogers, W. H., J.P., Orleigh Court, Bideford.  
 1914 Rowe, Miss Flora A. M., Wonwood, Lamerton, Tavistock.  
 1912 Rowley, F. R., F.R.M.S., Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter.  
 1899 Rudd, E. E., 18, Gladys Road, London, N.W. 6  
 1905\*Rundell, Towson William, F.R.MET.SOC., Terras Hill, Lostwithiel, Cornwall.  
 1914 Rylands Library (The), Manchester.  
 1912\*<sup>p</sup>St. CYRES, The Rt. Hon. Viscount, J.P., M.A., Pynes, near Exeter.  
 1898\*St. Maur, Harold, D.L., J.P., Stover, Newton Abbot.  
 1910 Salter, Miss Mary, Romsdal, Torquay.  
 1904 Sanders, James, J.P., c.c., 21, South Street, South Molton (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1912 Satow, The Rt. Hon. Sir Ernest M., P.C., G.C.M.G., Beaumont, Ottery St. Mary.  
 1881\*Saunders, Ernest G. Symes, M.D., 20, Ker Street, Devonport.  
 1877\*Saunders, George J. Symes, M.D., Lustleigh, Burlington Place, Eastbourne.  
 1917 Scarlett, J. F., Orchard Mount, Ashburton.  
 1910 de Schmid, E. H., 21, Warwick Square, Carlisle.  
 1906 Scott, S. Noy, D.P.H. LOND., L.R.C.P. LOND., M.R.O.S. ENG., Elmleigh, Plymstock.  
 1900\*Scrimgeour, T. S., Natsworthy Manor, Ashburton.  
 1906 Segar, Richard, 64, St. Gabriel's Road, Cricklewood, London, N.W. 2.  
 1916 Sexton, F., 3, Queen Anne Terrace, Plymouth.  
 1894 Shapland, A. E., J.P., Church House, South Molton.

- 1906 Sharland, A., 25, Charleville Circus, West Hill, Sydenham, London, S.E. 26.
- 1909 Sheldon, Gilbert, 70, Longton Grove, Sydenham, London, S.E. 26.
- 1910 Sheldon, Miss Lilian, 70, Longton Grove, Sydenham, London, S.E. 26.
- 1882 Shelley, Sir John, Bart., D.L., J.P., Shobrooke Park, Crediton.
- 1915 Shepherd, Captain E., 2, Cornwall Road, Westbourne Park, London, W. 11.
- 1917 Shepherd, W. J., The Pharmacy, Barnstaple.
- 1907 Shepperson, Claude, A.R.W.S., 18, Kensington Court Place, London, W. 8.
- 1885 Sibbald, J. G. E., Mount Pleasant, Norton S. Philip, Bath.
- 1913 Simmons, Sydney, J.P., Okelhampton, Torrington Park, Friern Barnet, London, N. 12.
- 1914 Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co., Ltd., 4, Stationers' Hall Court, London, E.C. 4.
- 1907 Simpson, S., Cleeve, Christow, near Exeter.
- 1902 SKINNER, A. J. P., Colyton.
- 1906 SKINNER, Miss EMILY, 21, St. Peter Street, Tiverton.
- 1914 Small, A., Taw View, Pitt Hill, Appledore, N. Devon.
- 1916 Snell, H. J., Grimston, Houndiscombe Road, Plymouth.
- 1905 Snell, M. B., J.P., 5, Copthall Buildings, London, E.C.
- 1909 Snell, William D., 27, Chapel Street, Stonehouse, Plymouth.
- 1912 Soper, H. Tapley, F.R.HINT.S., The Monastery, Waverley Avenue, Exeter.
- 1891 Southcomb, Rev. H. G., M.A., Orchard Dene, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1906 Sparks, Miss F. Adeline, Suffolk House, Putney Hill, London, S.W. 15.
- 1906 Sparks, Miss Hilda Ernestine, Suffolk House, Putney Hill, London, S.W. 15.
- 1868\**p*STEBBING, Rev. T. R. R., M.A., F.R.S., Ephraim Lodge, The Common, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.
- 1900 Stiff, J. Carleton, Alfoxden, Torquay.
- 1885\*Strode, George S. S., D.L., J.P., C.C., Newnham Park, Plympton.
- 1911 Stuart, Capt. J. F., R.N., Fairlea, Bideford.
- 1875\*Sullivan, Miss.
- 1899 Symonds, F. G., The Firs, Sturminster Newton, Dorset.
- 1896 Swansea Devonian Society (*per* S. T. Drew), Swansea.
- 1899\*Tanner, C. Peile, B.A., Chawleigh Rectory, Chulmleigh.
- 1890 Tavistock Public Library, Bedford Square, Tavistock.
- 1900\*Taylor, Alfred, c/o W. H. Coyte, Woodville, Kingsbridge.
- 1886 Taylor, Arthur Furneaux, Ingleside, Hanwell, London, W. 7.
- 1912 Thurgood, Ernest Charles, Beverley, Dagmar Road, Exmouth.
- 1903 Tindall, J., Marino, Sidmouth.
- 1906 Toley, Albert, Devonian, Golden Manor, Hanwell, W. 7.

- 1908 Torquay Public Library, Torquay.  
 1917 Tregelles, G. F., Clarence Place, Newport, Barnstaple (Vice-President).  
 1908 Treglohan, William Thomas, B.A., Conington, Clarendon Road, Watford, Herts.  
 1902 Trelawny-Ross, Rev. J. T., D.D., Ham, near Devonport.  
 1902\* *Trist, Pendarves.*  
 1887 TROUP, Mrs. FRANCES ROSE, West Hill, Harrow-on-the-Hill.  
 1876 TUCKER, Major R. C., J.P., C.A., The Hall, Ashburton (Hon. Auditor).  
 1910 Tukes, Miss M. A. R., 21, Hanover Square, London, W.  
 1905 Turner, Alfred, M.D., Plympton House, Plympton.  
 1906 Turner, C. S., Kelbuie, Westbourne Terrace, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1912 Turner, Mrs. Richard, c/o Lady Radford, Chiswick House, Surbiton, Surrey.  
  
 1916 Underhill, F., 7, Sutherland Road, Plymouth.  
 1911 Ulyat, William Francis, Port Meadow, Totnes.  
 1910 Upcott, Colonel Sir Frederick, C.S.I., K.C.V.O., 227, St. James' Court, Buckingham Gate, London, S.W. 1.  
 1916 Upham, Samuel Victor, Emscote, Fortescue Road, Preston, Paignton.  
  
 1881 Varwell, H. B., J.P., Sittaford, West Avenue, Exeter.  
 1912 Veitch, Peter C. M., J.P., Elm Grove House, Exeter.  
 1884 Vicary, W., The Knoll, Newton Abbot.  
 1902\* Vidal, Edwin Sealy, 32, Sticklepath, Barnstaple.  
  
 1916 Wainwright, Mrs., Courtenay Lodge, Petitor Road, St. Marychurch, Torquay.  
 1917 Wainwright, Miss Maud, Clovelly, Denmark Road, Gloucester.  
 1917 Walker, Colonel Corrie, R.E., The Lodge, Westend, Hants.  
 1893 Walker, Robert, M.D., 7, East Terrace, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1907 Wall, Mrs., Watcombe Priors, St. Marychurch, S. Devon.  
 1916 Walling, R. A. J., J.P., *Western Daily Mercury*, Plymouth.  
 1895 Walpole, Spencer C., Church Farm House, Lancing, Sussex.  
 1901 WARD, Rev. JOSEPH HEALD, M.A., 16, Hartley Road, Exmouth.  
 1916 Ward, Thomas, 44, Headland Park, Plymouth.  
 1913 Waterfall, Charles, F.L.S., Dalmeny, Shavington Avenue, Chester.  
 1908 WATKIN, HUGH R., Chelston Hall, Chelston, Torquay.  
 1904 Watts, Francis, Laureston Lodge, Newton Abbot.  
 1900 Watts, Mrs. R. I., Greenbank, Yelverton, S. Devon.  
 1908 Waymouth, Cecil, 33, Park Road, St. Mary Church, Torquay.  
 1900\* WEEKES, Miss LEGA, F.R.Hist.S., Sunny Nook, Rugby Mansions, West Kensington, London, W.

- 1911 Wellacott, Rev. Thomas William, M.A., The Vicarage, Totnes.
- 1911 Wells, Lionel Bury, Stonehanger, Salcombe, Kingsbridge.
- 1915 Westlake, W. N., Hollacombe, West Avenue, Exeter.
- 1900\*Wethey, Charles Henry, The Green, Shaldon, Teignmouth.
- 1872†Whitaker, W., B.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., Assoc. Inst. C.E., F. San. Inst., 3, Campden Road, Croydon.
- 1893 White, T. Jeston, 39, Burne Street, London, N.W.
- 1875 WHITE-THOMSON, Col. Sir R. T., K.C.B., D.L., J.P., Broomford Manor, Exbourne, North Devon.
- 1907 Whiteway-Wilkinson, W. H., F.R.C.S.E., Inverteign, Teignmouth.
- 1897 WHITLEY, H. MICHELL, M.INST.C.E., Broadway Court, Westminster (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).
- 1914 Wickham, Rev. H. M., St. John's Vicarage, Bovey Tracey, Devon.
- 1883\*Willcocks, A. D., M.R.C.S., Park Street, Taunton.
- 1877\*Willcocks, G. Waller, C.B., M.INST.C.E., Redthorn, 9, Rodway Road, Roehampton, London, S.W.
- 1876\*Willcocks, W. K., M.A., 6, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.
- 1912\*Willey, Mrs. Emilie L., Pennsylvania Park, Exeter.
- 1914 Williams, Robert B. Powell, Edgemoor, Tavistock.
- 1913 Williams-Lyouns, H. F., The Old Parsonage, Galmpton, Kingsbridge, Devon.
- 1893 Willis, W. H., Ivanhoe, 28, Keswick Road, East Putney, London, S.W.
- 1912 Wills, Sir E. Channing, Bart., M.A., F.C.S., Harcombe, Chudleigh, S. Devon.
- 1911 Wilson, A. H., Sandridge Park, near Totnes.
- 1916 Wimbush, Mrs., Altamira, Topsham, Devon.
- 1875\*WINDEATT, EDWARD, J.P., C.A., Heckwood, Totnes.
- 1896 WINDEATT, Captain GEORGE E., Totnes (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).
- 1896 Winget, W., Glen Almond, Cockington, Torquay.
- 1872\*Winwood, Rev. H. H., M.A., F.G.S., 11, Cavendish Crescent, Bath.
- 1884\*WOODHOUSE, H. B. S., 7, St. Lawrence Road, Plymouth.
- 1907 Woolcombe, Rev. A. A., Leusden Vicarage, near Ashburton.
- 1904 WOOLCOMBE, GERALD D., Cranmere, Newton Abbot.
- 1916 Woolcombe, J. Y., 6, Queen's Gate, Plymouth.
- 1901\*Woolcombe, Robert Lloyd, M.A., LL.D., F.I.INST., F.R.G.S., F.R.E.S., F.S.S., 14, Waterloo Road, Dublin.
- 1891\*WORTHE, R. HANSFORD, MEM.INST.C.E., F.G.S., 32, Thornhill Road, Plymouth.
- 1909 Worthington, Rev. Jeffery, Chudleigh Cottage, Cullompton.
- 1912 Worthington, Robert, M.A., F.R.C.S., 30, East Southernhay, Exeter.
- 1917 Wrey, Rev. Albany, B.S., M.A., Tawstock, Barnstaple (VICE-PRESIDENT).

- 1895\* Wykes-Finch, Rev. W., M.A., J.P., The Monks, Chaddesley  
Corbett, Kidderminster; and North Wyke, near North  
Tawton.
- 1897 Yacht Club, The Royal Western, The Hoe, Plymouth.
- 1910 Yale University Library, New Haven, U.S.A., *per* Messrs.  
Edward G. Allen and Son, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury  
Avenue, London. W.C. 2.
- 1900\* Yeo, Miss Mary E. J., Holsworthy, Rossi Street, Yass, New  
South Wales.
- 1900 Yeo, W. Curzon, 10, Beaumont Avenue, Richmond, Surrey.
- 1895 Young, E. H., M.D., Darley House, Okehampton.
- 1906 Young, Thomas, M.R.O.S., Coly House, Colyton, N. Devon.

---

The following Table contains a Summary of the foregoing List.

Honorary Members	.	.	.	.	.	1
Life Members	.	.	.	.	.	90
Annual Members	.	.	.	.	.	418
Total, 1st December, 1917	.	.	.	.	.	<u>509</u>

# INDEX.

By MAXWELL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

- ABBAYS :** Buckland, 232, 245, 247, 250; Dunkeswell, 134; Fermoy, 272; Gilly, 272; Malmesbury, 19; Reading, 301  
**Abbotsham,** 178, 392  
**Abbotsherswell,** 81  
**Abingdon, 1st Earl of,** 371  
***Acis and Galatea* (Gay),** 419  
**Accounts, Statement of,** 12, 13  
**Acland :** Elizabeth, 374; Hugh, 255; Sir Hugh, 374; H. W. Dyke, 9; Thomas, 186; Sir Thomas, 370; Sir Thomas Dyke, 374, 375  
**Adam, John,** 172  
**Adams :** Maxwell, 8, 14, 109, 159; S. P., 8  
***Address of the President* (Hiern),** 27  
**Adelaide, 23 ;** City and Port Railway, 23  
**Affeton,** 213, 392  
**Agardh, Karl,** 42  
**Ailtry, the [rural] dean,** 381  
**Albemarle :** Christopher, 365; George, Duke of, 365; Robert de, 379  
**Aldrich, Dean,** 420  
**Alexander, J. J.,** 8, 363; on *Devon County Members of Parliament*, 363  
**Alfington, 111, 113**  
**Alfred, King,** 164, 416  
**ALGÆ :** 40, 42, 107; (*Freshwater*), 20, 100; (*Marine*), 41, 105; Statistics for, 44; *Algæ Damnonienses* (Wyatt), 42; *Algæ Holmesia*, 43; *Freshwater Algæ of Devon* (Parfitt), 41; *Catalogue of the British Marine Algæ* (Batters), 43; *Manual of British Marine Algæ* (Harvey), 42  
**Allen ; E. J.,** 8, 9, 16, 19; Cardinal William (1532-94), 247, 248  
**All Saints' Church, Lower Brixham,** 206; altar cloth at, 206, 207  
**Almondsbury (near Bristol),** 383  
**Almshouses :** Barnstaple, 18  
**Altar cloths :** at Culmstock, 205; Brixham, 206; St. Mary Arohes, Exeter, 202  
**Alured :** (son of Juhel), 378, 383; (of Totnes), 382; (son of Nigel), 381; de Zoin, 381  
**Alverdiscott,** 213  
**Alwington, John de,** 378 n.  
**Amadas, Philip,** 251  
**Ambassador :** French, 227; Spanish, 256-7  
**Amery :** Gilbert, 169, 170; J. S., 8, 60, 69, 81, 109  
**Amyand :** Sir George, 285, 286; Family of, 285  
**Ancient demesne lands market free in Barnstaple,** 376 n.  
**Andrew, Sidney,** 8  
**Angitia Fitchi,** 403  
**Anian, Straits of,** 216, 220-2, 233-6  
**Anilasta :** Barretti, 403; Briohekei, 404; rufa, 404  
**Anne, Queen,** 366, 368, 369, 372; M.P.'s in the reign of, 372, 373  
**Annery, 213, 224, 265, 268**  
***Anthomyidæ,*** 346  
**Anthony, Thomas,** 281  
**Antiquaries, *Proceedings of the Society of,*** 181  
**Apanteles :** abjectus, 410; ast-rarches, 411; Bignellii, 407; butalides, 412; caberæ, 410; cleoceridis, 412; geryonis, 408; gonopterygis, 410; limbatus, 408; Marshalli, 413; prætor, 409; rubecula, 408; salebrosus, 407; sicarius, 409; zygenarum, 409  
**Apley, Robert,** 180  
**Appledore,** 395  
**Apsam. See Topsham**  
**Apsley, Sir Allen (Govr. of Barnstaple),** 390

<sup>1</sup> I am greatly indebted to Miss Bain, Messrs. C. W. Bracken, R. Pearse Chope, T. V. Hodgson, C. H. Laycock, and the Rev. O. J. Reichel for their kind assistance in the preparation of this Index.



- Arber, E. A. N., 28, 31, 33, 36  
 Archerton, 81  
 Arctic voyages, 221, 235  
 Arlington : Church, 20, 21 ; Court, 21  
 Armada, 224 ; *North Devon Fleet against* (Chope), 247  
 ARMORIALS : Barnstaple, 175 ; Coplestone, 121 ; Drake, 121 ; Hawkins, 145 ; Marwood, 149 ; Prideaux, 135, 145 ; Putt, 146 ; Trevelyan, 146 ; Tucker, 149  
 Arne, Thomas Augustine, 307  
 Arno, Peter, 188, 189  
 Arscott, Tristram, 213  
 Art Music, contrasted with Folk Music, 296, 297  
 Artavia (Cimbric town), 163  
 Arundel, Earl of. *See* Fitzalan, Henry  
 Arundel, Arundell : Alexander, 211, 223, 224, 241-4, 252, 272 ; John, 253 ; Thomas, 211 ; William (Canon of Exeter), 385  
 Ascelin, the archdeacon, 380  
 Ascension Day Festival, 71  
 Asche, William, 173  
 Ashburton (*Meeting*), 9  
 Ash Fly, 353  
 Ashford, 178  
 Ashwater, 81  
*Aspidæ*, 346, 347, 353, 360  
*Asterophyllites*, 35  
 Athelstan, King, 19, 164, 165, 416  
 Athenæum, North Devon, 19  
 Atherington : 178, 186 ; Church, 291 ; Organ presented to, 291  
 Audeley : James de, 378 ; Joan de, 378 ; Nicolas de, 378  
*Aurea Legenda*, 417  
 Austen, —, 33  
 Awliscombe, 134, 135  
 Axminster : 60, 132, 134, 136, 282 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Axmouth, 137  
 Aylesbury : 419 ; Robert, Earl of, 372  
 Aylesford, 2nd Earl of, 374  
 Azores, 254  
 Babington, C. C., 49 ; his *Manual of British Botany*, 49  
 Baccalaos, 216, 233, 234  
 Bach, 301, 305  
 Bacon, Francis, 1st Baron Verulam and Viscount St. Albans (1561-1626), 210  
 Baker, Bakere : Charles, 366 ; J. G., 47 ; Sir Samuel White, 9 ; Dr. Sarah M., 50 ; Theophila, 324 ; Thomas, 324 ; William, 171  
 Bakhous, Robert atte, 171  
 Balancers, 343  
 Baldwin : the sheriff, 379 ; Robert, 382  
 Balfe, M. W., 307  
 Bampffield, Bampfylde : Sir Charles Warwick, 374 ; Sir Coplestone, 373 ; Sir Coplestone Warwick, 368, 373-5 ; Gertrude, 373 ; Hugh, 373 ; Jane, 374 ; John, 369, 373. 375 ; Margaret, 373 ; Richard Warwick, 370 ; Sir Richard Warwick, 374, 375 ; T., 136  
 Bankhart, George, 196, 197  
 Barbor, John, 171  
 Bardaneg, Bardeney, Bearda's Isle (Linca.), 166  
 Baring-Gould, Rev. S., 8, 9, 14 69, 79, 283 ; pioneer of folk-song, collecting, 309 ; editor of *Songs of the West*, 310 ; and of *A Garland of Country Song*, 317 ; on *Devonshire Characters and Strange Events*, 283  
 Barker, Andrew (d. 1577), 225  
 Barkley, Francis, 212  
 Barlow, Arthur, 251  
 Barnard : Edward, 115, 126 ; E., 138 ; E. J., 150, 152 ; J., 138 ; W., 150, 152  
 Barnes, Rev. Frederick, 150  
 BARNSTAPLE, Barstable, Bastable : 16, 17, 19, 27, 29, 31, 36, 42, 72, 165-88, 190, 191, 193, 194, 196, 202, 285-8, 290, 291, 293-5, 369, 373, 374, 376, 389-95, 416-28 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; Penrose Almshouses, 18 ; Archdeacon of, 322, 324 ; *Arms of*, 175 ; Bear (Barre) Street, 387, 388, 390 ; *Biog.*, 225, 248, 325, 326 ; *Borough of*, 379 ; Botanical District, 36-9, 48, 52, 99 ; *Bridge*, 164, 283 ; *Castle*, 164, 185 ; *The Castle and Town Walls* (Whitley), 18 ; *The Walls and Gates* (Cotton), 163 ; North Gate, 284 ; West Gate, 283 ; *Ceilings* : 198 ; Classification of, 191 ; List of, 198, 199 ; preparation of plaster for, 196-8 ; at Golden Lion Hotel, 18 ; *Early Seventeenth-Century Plaster Ceilings* (Oliver), 190 ; *Chapels* : St. Anne's, 285 ; *Castle*, 283, 284 ; *Chuntries*, 283, 284 ; *Churches* : St. Mary Magdalene, 295 ; St. Peter's, 17, 18, 201, 284, 289, 380, 393, 417, 422 ; Inventory of

- Church Goods at, 202; *Churchwarden's Accounts*, 286; Chasuble at, 201; *Dialect*, 320; *Fair*, 168, 416, 421, 423; Gay's Chair, 19; Guildhall, 16, 17; *Guilds*: Clothiers, 166-74; Goldsmiths, 163; of St. Nicholas, 166-74; List of Clothiers, 171-3; List of Goldsmiths, 188; Plate Marks, 175, 176; Woollen Trade, 166, 169; *The Goldsmiths' Guild at Barnstaple* (Chanter), 163; *The Guild of St. Nicholas* (Chanter), 168; *History*: 248, 253, 255, 261-3, 265, 269, 272, 273, 279; early history of the Town, 163; date of foundation, 164; origin of name, 166; *Barnstaple during the Civil War* (Cotton), 190; *Barnstaple in 1679* (MS.), 160; *Poll Book* (MS.), 160; *Borough Records* (Chanter and Wainwright), 163, 164, 167, 168, 182, 284, 285, 418; *Charles, Prince of Wales, at Barnstaple* (Chanter), 389; *Governor of* (Sir Allen Apsley), 390; *Honour of*, 377; *Inns*: Bell, 421; Golden Lion, 421; Ceilings at, 18; Corporation Maces, 183-5; *Manors*: Barnstaple, 377, 419; Castle, 377; Hogsfee, 387; Mawdlyn fee, 380; *Barnstaple and its Three Sub-Manors* (Reichel), 376; Mayor and Corporation of, 169, 178, 378, 383, 388; *Mayors of*: (Richard Gay), 392; (William Palmer), 392; Militia Barracks, 289; *Mill*, 383; *Musical History of Barnstaple* (Edwards), 283; Musical Societies at, 290, 291, 295; Corporation Plate, 17; Royal Barum Potteries, 18; *Cluniac Priory*: 283; disputes of the Priory, 386; *Schools*: Blue Coat, 287; Grammar, 20, 419; *Theatre*: 426; first mention of, 421; in Honey Pot Lane, 421; *Managers of*, Foote, 422; Biggs, 422; Henry Lee, 423; Stratford, 423; Herbert Lee, 425; Davis, 426; Leander, 427; Newcombe, 427; Belton, 427; Neebe, 427; Summers, 428; celebrated *Actors at*, 424; Shakespeare, 418; Kean, 421; *History of the Drama in Barnstaple* (Harper), 416; Miracle and Mystery Plays at, 416, 417
- Barre: La, 387, 388; Matilda de la, 388; Maurice (Morey) de la, 387, 388; Richard de la, 387; Roger de la, 378 n.; Simon de la, 378 n.; Valentine, 171; Walter de, 387; Bear (Barre) Street, Barnstaple, 387, 388
- Barstable. *See* Barnstaple
- Bartlett: Mary, 186; William, 186
- Barton, Rev. J. B., 133
- Basset, Bassett: Sir Arthur, 223, 228, 241-4, 252; C. H., 291; John, 223; Mrs., 291; Miss, 291
- Bassus abdominator*, 402
- Bastable. *See* Barnstaple
- Bataille, John, 169
- Bate: —, 324; C. Spence, 9
- Bateman: Anne, 150; Peter, 143, 150; William, 143, 150
- Bates-Harbin, Rev. E. H., 135
- Bath: 418; Earl of, 421. *See* also Bouchier
- Bath, Hubert, 295
- Batters, Edward Arthur Lionel, 42; his *Catalogue of the British Marine Algæ*, 43
- Battersia* (Bot.), 43
- Bayley, Richard (goldsmith), 136, 147
- Bayona, 230
- Beaple: Grace, 391, 392, 394, 395; *Inventory of her Goods for Probate*, 395; Henry, 179; James, 178, 395, 396; John, 178; Phelys (Felyce), 178, 179; Richard, 178, 391, 392, 395; Roger, 178, 272; Thomas, 178; Walter, 178
- Beardastapol, Beardastapole (Beard's stapol), 165, 166
- Beare: Frances, 392; William, 392; Rev. William, 392
- Beaumont and Fletcher, 419
- Beaupel: Reginald, 387, 388; Richard, 387, 388; Robert, 388
- Beavis, Henry, 424
- Bedell, Thomas, 172
- Bedford: 22; Duke of, 24; Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis; Grammar School, 23
- Bedford, Richard, 282
- Bedlime, Jasper, 270
- Beebe, Rev. W. N. P., 8
- Bee Flies, 346, 347
- Beer, 132, 138, 154
- Beggar's Opera* (Gay), 306, 424
- Belcher, —, 295
- Bellew, Richard, 213, 224, 252, 272
- Bene, Bartholomew, 171
- Beney, William, 171
- Bennett, Joseph, 293
- Bentley, Benj. (goldsmith), 147

- Bering Strait, 216, 233  
 Berkeley, —, 42  
 Berkshire, Earl of, 389  
 Berlin, University of, 25  
 Bernard, Richard, 171  
 Berry: Andrew, 392; Dorothy, 186; John, 186; Julian, 392; Nicholas, 392  
 Berryarbor, 392  
 Berry Pomeroy, 211  
 Berwick, 43  
 Beverle, Beatrice, 172  
*Bibionidae*, 345  
**BIBLIOGRAPHY:** *Report of Committee on* (Morris), 159; *Manuscripts in Brit. Mus.*, 159; *Barnstaple in 1679*, 160; *A Non-Parochial Register*, 160; *The Farewell* (Southey), 160; *Maps*, 161; *Music*, 161  
 Bidder, G. P., 9  
 Bidford: 9, 28, 188, 196, 293; *Biog.*, 210, 229, 250, 265; *Dialect*, 329; *Hist.*, 229, 230, 232, 247, 254, 257, 258, 260, 267, 269, 272, 275, 278, 279; *Hospital*, 22  
 Bidwell, Bydwell, John, 169, 170, 174  
 Biga, Ralph, 173  
 Biggs: Anne, 422; James, 422, 423; Sarah, 422, 423  
 Bignell, G. C., 397-415  
 Bigot, Ralf, 382  
 Bingham, Sir Richard (1528-99), 256  
*Biography, Dictionary of National*, 73, 370  
 Birmingham, 423  
 Birstall Hall, Leicester, 25  
 Bishop, Henry Rowley, 307  
**BISHOPS:** *of Coutances*, 377, 379, 387; *of Crediton* (Eadnod), 165; *of Exeter* (William Briwere), 384, 385; (Lord William Cecil), 8; (William Cotton, d. 1621), 212; (John Fitz-duke), 386; (Edward Lacy), 387; (Dr. Robertson), 8, 9, 109; (Walter de Stapeldon), 385; (Dr. Temple), 9; (Robert Warelwast), 383; (William Warelwast), 380; *of Fremington* (Ralf), 382; *of Salisbury*, 389, 391; *of Truro* (Dr. Stubbs), 9  
 Bishop's Nympton, 324  
 Black Assizes, 223  
 Blackler, T. A., 8  
 Blackmore: Rev. John, 205; his son's *Lorna Doone*, 205  
 Black Torrington, Hundred of, 170  
*Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, 322  
 Blanchminster Charities, 23  
 Bloom's *Heraldry*, 185  
 Bloase, Margaret, 171  
 Blow Fly, 345  
 Blue Coat School, Barnstaple, 287  
 Body, Martin, 8  
 Boer, Michael, 171  
 Bohling, Maude H., 50  
 Bolman, Thomas, 171  
 Bolt Head, 39  
*Bombylidae*, 346, 347, 354, 361  
 Bond: Bligh, 18; P. G., 60  
*Book of the Fly* (Hardy), 343  
 Boore, W., 177  
**BOROUGHS:** Early boroughs in Devon, 164, 165; payments for borough privileges, 379; ground rents in, 379  
*Borough Records.* See under Barnstaple and Chanter and Wainwright  
 Boscastle, 249  
 Boscawen: Bridget, 374; Hugh, 374  
 Bossiney, 372  
**BOTANICAL DISTRICTS:** 29, 45-9; Barnstaple, 29, 36-9, 48, 52, 99; Exeter, 33, 37-9, 53, 102; Honiton, 33, 38, 39, 48, 53, 102; Plymouth, 35, 37, 39, 54, 106; South Molton, 32, 39, 53, 101; Tavistock, 35, 39, 48, 54, 106; Torquay, 28, 37-9, 54, 103; Torrington, 32, 39, 52, 101  
 Botanical Records, 99  
**BOTANY:** *Presidential Address* (Hiern), 27-59; *Report of Committee on* (Hiern), 99; *Journal of*, 39, 48, 49; *Manual of British* (Babington), 49; *Notes on Botany of North Devon* (Larter), 59  
 Bot Flies, 346, 347, 348, 350  
*Bothrioccephalus latus* (tape-worm), 47  
 Bots: Horse, 350; Ox, 350  
       Sheep, 350  
 Bourchier, William, Earl of Bath, 255, 256, 259, 262, 263, 268  
 Bournemouth Beds (Middle Eocene), 34  
 Bovey, Mary, 370  
 Bovey, River, 27  
 Bovey Tracey, 27, 28, 34, 35, 381  
 Bow, 324  
 Bowring: Benjamin, 320, 321; Sir John, 9, 321; John, 321  
 Boyce: Frances, 392; John, 392; Rev. John, 392; William, 307

- Boyle : Frank, 294 ; W., 294  
 Bracken, C. W., 8 ; on the *Diptera of Devon*, 341  
 Bracken (*Pteris aquilina* L.), 47  
 Brackenbury, W., 20  
 Brackycera, 344, 347, 356  
 Bracon : epitriptus, 406 ; prætermisus, 406  
 Braconidæ, 406-14  
 Braham, John, 307  
 Bramton Burrows, 52  
 Brampton (Som.), 223  
 Brannam, J., 20  
 Branscombe, 111, 112, 114  
 Brasse : Matilda de (wife of William III de), 283 ; Philip de, 378, 383 ; William II de, 378, 383 ; William III de, 383  
 Bratton Clovelly, 324  
 Bratton Fleming, 20, 21  
 Braunton : 187, 201, 293, 424 ; Burrows, 47 ; Church, 19 ; Hundred, 170, 255, 262, 279, 376 ; extent of Inland Hundred, 376 ; Dean, 376 ; Customs of, 376 n.  
 Bray, 379  
 Brayford, 390  
 Brazil, 237, 239-40  
 Breeze Flies, 348  
 Brendon, 178  
 Brentford, Earl of, 389  
 Brewin : Elizabeth, 25 ; Robert, 25  
 Brian : Guy de, 378 ; Matilda, 378  
 Brice, Andrew, 320-2  
*Brice's Weekly Journal*, 321  
 Bridgman : John, 289, 290, 294 ; J. B., 398-415  
 Bridgwater, 174, 273, 279, 280  
 Bridson, Mary F. C., 341  
 Bristol : 174, 179, 292, 418 ; *Biog.*, 211, 223, 225, 241 ; *Diocese of*, 156 ; *Hist.*, 260, 261, 279 ; Mayor of, 268, 271  
 Briwere, William, bishop of Exeter, 384, 385  
 Brixham : 208 ; Higher, 206, 207 ; Lower (Church at), 206 ; altar cloth at, 206  
 Broadclyst, 374, 375  
 Broadgate (nr. Barnstaple), 290  
 Broadhembury, 111, 114, 371, 375  
 Brokenshire : F. A., 16, 20, 41, 100 ; F. R., 20  
 Brooking-Rowe, J., 9  
 Brown, Browne : Robert, 52 ; Walter, 169, 170  
 Brusche, William, 172  
 Brushfield, T. N., 9, 320-2  
*Bryophyta* (Bot.), 47  
*Bryum lacustre* (Brid.), 47  
*Bryum Tozeri* (Bot.), 46  
 Buckerell, 111, 115  
 Buckfast, William, abbot of, 386  
 Buckfastleigh, *Meeting*, 9  
 Buckland Abbey, 232, 245, 247, 250  
 Buckton's *Eristalis Tenax*, 343  
 Budleigh Salterton, 24  
 Budleigh, William, 171  
 Budockshide (Butshide) : Philip, 211, 212 ; Roger, 211  
 Bulkworthy, 178  
 Bull, John, 303, 304 ; his claim as composer of National Anthem, 307  
 Bunter, S., 137  
 Burgess, Burgeys : Matthew, 172 ; William, 75  
 Burgages : at Barnstaple, 379 ; at Exeter, 381  
 Burghal Hidage, 164, 377 n.  
 Burghley, Baron. *See* Cecil, William  
 Burnard : Richard, 169, 170, 174 ; Robert, 8, 9, 79  
 Burrington, 324  
 Burrington, Frederick, 289  
 Burrough, Rev. John, 146  
 Burton, Elizabeth, 422 ; her memorial inscription, 422  
 Bush, John, 171  
 Bute, Lord, 370  
 Butler, Buteler : John, 229 ; Nicholas, 171  
 Butshide. *See* Budockshide  
 Bydewell, Bidwell, John, 169, 170, 174  
 Byrd, William, 303, 304  
 Cabot (Gabotto), Sebastian (1474-1557), 233  
 Cade, Thomas, 171  
 Cadygon, John, 171  
 Caerhayes (Cornwall), St. Michael's Church, 119  
 Cæsar, Charles, 280  
 Cairns, in Erme Valley, 79, 80  
 Calais : Marshal of, 215 ; ships burnt at, 271, 280, 282  
*Calamites* (Bot.), 33-5  
 Caldecott, William (goldsmith), 149  
*Caleb Quotem* ; or *Paint, Poetry and Puffy* (Lee), 424  
 Callington, 366, 367, 371, 372  
*Callymenia Larteria*, Holmes (Bot.), 43  
 Cambridge : 22, 46, 365 ; Christ's Coll., 22 ; *University Calendar*, 46  
*Cambridge Natural History* (Insects), 343  
 Camden, William (1551-1623), 211, 212

- Camelford, 372  
 Campbell, Thomas (1777-1844), 210  
 Camville, Camville: Geoffrey de, 378; Matilda de, 378 n.  
 Canary Is., 225, 227, 230  
 Candolle, Augustin Pyramus de, 49  
 Cannon Fly, 353  
 Canterbury, William, 171  
 Capel, Lord, 389  
 Capern, Edward (1819-94), 326  
 Cape Verde Is., 229  
 Carew: Anthony, 231, 232; Gert-rude, 373; Sir John, 373; Sir Peter (1514-75), 72, 213, 225; Richard (1555-1620), 212  
 Carex (Sedges): 54; *Anatomy of the British Carices* (Crawford), 54; species of, in Devon, 55-8; artificial key to, 55-8  
 Carleill, Christopher (1551?-93), 217-18  
 Carpenter: Prof. G. H., 351; Margaret, 171  
 Carpet Fly, 355  
 Carr-Smith, Miss Rose E., 99  
 Carter, Walter, 172  
 Cary: George, 261; Mountjoy, 72  
 Casebone, Margaret, 170  
 Castle Hill, Filleigh, 374  
 Cathay, 216, 221-2, 226, 233-4, 236, 242  
*Catalogue of the British Marine Algae* (Batters), 43  
 Cave, Right Hon. S., 9  
 Cavert, William de, 381  
 Cawsand (Cawsen) Bay, 231  
*Ceapmanne Gilde*, 167  
*Cecidomyiidae*, 345  
 Cecil: William, Baron Burghley (1520-98), 213-19, 224, 225, 231, 256, 261, 266, 267, 273; Lord William (Bp. of Exeter), 8  
*Ceilings, Plaster, of Barnstaple* (Oliver), 190. *See also* under Barnstaple  
 Cely, Thomas, 282  
 Chalk, Rev. E. S., 8, 61  
 Challacombe, 324  
 Chamberleyn, Reginald, 171  
 Champernoun de Campo Arnulfi, William de, 378  
 Champernowne: Sir Arthur, 211, 224, 226-31; Elizabeth, 211; Frances, 211; Gawen, 212, 281; Henry, 211-12; John, 211  
 Chandler's *Debates*, 368, 369  
 Channel Islands, 39  
 Chant, Plainsong and Gregorian, 297  
 Chanter: C. E. Roberts, 8; F. W., 8, 16, 17, 19, 184; Rev. J. F., 8, 14, 17-19, 60, 79, 109, 112, 132, 135, 158, 163, 295, 322, 324, 325, 389, 417; on *Braunton Church*, 19; on *Pilton Church*, 18, 19; on *The Barnstaple Goldsmiths' Guild, with some Notes on the Early History of the Town*, 163; *Report of the Church Plate Committee*, 109; on *Charles, Prince of Wales, and his Hostess*, 389; J. R., 168; on *The Guild of St. Nicholas*, 168; Miss, 17  
 Chanter and Wainwright, *Barnstaple Records*, 163, 164, 167, 168, 182, 284, 285, 418  
 Chancies at Barnstaple, 283, 284  
 Chapman, Rev. C., 8, 9  
 Chappell, *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, 302, 307, 309  
 Chapple: W. E. Pitfield, 8; Miss, 60  
*Characeae* (Bot.): 39; species found in Devon, 40  
 Chard, 282  
 Charles, 178  
*Charles, Prince of Wales, and his Hostess at Barnstaple* (Chanter), 385, 421  
 Charles: I, 130; II, 366, 375, 394  
 Charters, etc., *Crawford Collection* of, 165  
 Chase, Miss, *Through a Dartmoor Window*, 63-6  
 Chasuble at Barnstaple, 201, 202  
 Chelfham, 21  
*Chelonius carbonator*, 407  
 Chester: Charles, 225; Dominick, 223, 225, 241, 244  
 Chichester, 282  
 Chichester: Sir Arthur, 73, 74; Rev. Charles, 8; Elinor, 223; Major Hamlyn, 175; John, 386; Sir John, 74, 223, 378; Miss, 8, 21, 99; Lady, 419; Sir Robert, 419  
 Chilcott, E. W., 8  
 Chippenham, 369  
*Chironomidae*, 345  
*Chironomus pusio*, 342  
 Chittlehampton, 186, 324  
*Chlorophyceae* (Bot.), 41, 105, 107  
 Chope: R. P., 8, 20, 60, 69, 75, 76, 159; on *Book Dialect of North Devon*, 320; *New Light on Sir Richard Grenville—I, The Projected South Seas Voyage*, 210; II, *The North Devon Fleet against the Armada*, 247  
 Christmasse, John, 172

- Christ Church College, Cantab., 22, 419, 420
- Chronological list of Barnstaple goldsmiths, 188
- Chroolepus* (Bot.), 41
- Chubbe, Reginald, 378 n.
- Chudleigh, 160
- Chugg, William, 74
- Chumleigh, 321
- Church Goods: *Altar Cloths*, 202, 205-7; *Chasubles*, 201, 202; *Copes*, 203-5, 208; *Inventories of*, 200, 202, 203; *Miscellaneous*, 208, 209; *Palls*, 203, 204, 206, 207; *Vestments*, 200, 203
- Church Needlework (Ancient) in Devon (Cresswell), 200
- CHURCH PLATE: *Report of the Committee on* (Chanter), 109; *Alms Basons*, 112, 120, 124, 128, 131, 149, 157; *Alms Dishes*, 112, 114, 116-18, 120, 122, 123, 125, 126, 130, 135-8, 143-7, 149-53, 155, 157, 158; *Baptismal Shells*, 140; *Breads Boxes*, 148; *Chalices*, 110, 111, 113-18, 120, 121, 123-8, 130, 132, 133, 135-40, 142-58; *Ciborium*, 138, 145; *Cruets*, 145, 158; *Cups*, 110, 111, 145; *Flagons*, 112-18, 120, 122, 123, 125, 126, 128-31, 135-8, 140-4, 146, 147, 149-53, 155-8; *Hanaps*, 111, 113; *Patens*, 110-20, 122-31, 134, 136-58; *Spoons*, 128, 131, 140, 147, 153; *Tankards*, 112; *Verge*, 153
- Localities: *Deanery of Ottery*, 109; Alington, 113; Branscombe, 114; Broadhembury, 114; Buckereil, 115; Clyst Hydon, 116; Escot, 117; Feniton, 117; Fen Ottery, 118; Harpford, 118; Newton Poppleford, 120; Ottery St. Mary, 120; Payhembury, 123; Plymtree, 124; Salcombe Regis, 125; Sidbury, 126; Sidford, 126; Sidmouth, 127; Sidmouth All Saints, 128; Talaton, 128; Tipton, 130; West Hill, 130; *Deanery of Honiton*, 132; Awliscombe, 135; Axminster, 136; Axmouth, 137; Beer, 138; Churchstanton, 138; Colyton, 139; Colyford (St. Michael's), 140; Combe Pyne, 141; Combe Raleigh, 142; Cotleigh, 143; Dalwood, 143; Dunkeswell, 144; Dunkeswell (Holy Trinity), 144; Farway, 144; Gittisham, 145; Honiton, 146; Honiton (St. Michael's), 148; Kilminster, 148; Luppit, 149; Membury, 150; Monkton, 150; Musbury, 151; Northleigh, 151; Offwell, 152; Rousdon, 152; Seaton, 153; Seaton (Good Shepherd), 154; Sheldon, 154; Shute, 154; Southleigh, 155; Stockland, 155; Uplyme, 156; Upottery, 156; Widworthy, 157; Yacombe, 158
- CHURCHES: *Arlington*, 20, 21; *Atherington*, 291; *Barnstaple*, St. Mary Magdalene, 295, 382-4; St. Peter (Parish), 17, 18, 201, 202, 284, 289, 380, 383, 384, 393, 417, 422; *Braunton*, 19; *Higher Brizham*, St. Mary, 207; *Lower Brizham*, All Saints, 206; *Caerhayes* (Cornwall), St. Michael, 119; *Colyford*, St. Michael, 140; *Colyton*, St. Michael, 140; *Devonport*, St. Paul, 22; *Dunhevet*, St. Mary Magdalene, 23; *Dunkeswell*, Holy Trinity, 144; *Exeter*, St. David, 287; St. John, 134, 136; St. Mary Arches, 202, 207; St. Pancras, 204; St. Paul, 205; St. Petrock, 46, 203, 204, 207; St. Sidwell, 200; *Gittisham*, 145; *Heanton Punchardon*, 185; *Honiton*, St. Michael, 148; *Kenwyn*, St. John, 22; *Leicester*, St. George, 147; St. Mark, 133; *Malborough*, 209; *Newport Barnstaple*, 295; *Norwich*, St. Peter's Mancroft, 113; *Ottery St. Mary*, 120; *Parracombe*, 185; *Pilton*, 18; *Rousdon*, St. Pancras, 152; *Seaton*, Good Shepherd, 154; *Stonehouse*, St. Paul, 22; *Tedburn St. Mary*, 208
- Churches in Devon, Notes on* (Exeter Dio. Arch. Soc.), 205, 206
- Churchill in East Down, 283
- Churchstanton (Church Taunton), 134, 135, 138
- Churchwardens' Accounts: *Barnstaple*, 286; *Kentisbeare*, 62; *Tiverton*, 63, 64
- Churston, Lord, 207
- Circuit, Rev. R. W. P., 207
- Cirencester, Richard of, 163
- Clapham: *Raleigh*, 183-5, 189; *Richard*, 17; *Thomas*, 183
- Clare, Joseph (goldsmith), 146, 149
- Clarendon, Earl of, 391, 394; *History of the Great Rebellion*, 34
- Clark, Clarke: —, 269; *Miss K. M.*, 8

- Clayden, A. W., 8, 9  
 Clay-Finch, Mrs., 8  
 Clayton, Laurence, 280  
 Clegg Flies, 346, 347, 348, 349  
 Clement, Beatrice, 171  
 Clement III (Pope), 386  
 Clements, F. G., 50; his *Researches in Ecology*, 50  
 Clerke, Thomas, 282  
 Clifford: George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland (1558-1605), 273; The Lord, 9; Colonel E. T., 8  
 CLIMATE OF DEVON: *Report of the Committee on* (Worth), 81; Meteor observed, 83; List of Observers, 83, 84; Observation Stations, 84-98; Statistics for 1916, 86-98; Summary of Statistics, 98; weather of 1916 compared with average, 83  
 Clinton: Edward Fiennes de, 1st Earl of Lincoln (1512-85), lord high admiral, 217-19, 226, 229; The Lord, 9, 16; (Lord Lieutenant of Devon), 374; Barony of, 374  
 Clothes Moth, 355  
 Cloth manufacture and trade, 220, 238, 269; Cloth Merchants' Guild, 166-74; Clothiers of Barnstaple, 171-3; Guild at Barnstaple, 170; List of Clothiers, 165-74  
 Clotworthy (Squire of Rasleigh), 181  
 Clovelly (Chanell), 278  
 Clowes, Sir William L., 263  
 Club-mosses (*Lycopodiaceæ*), 48  
 Cluniac Priory of St. Mary Magdalene, Barnstaple, 283, 378, 382  
 Clyne, John atte, 171  
 Clyst Hydon, 111, 116  
 Coast defences, 254, 256, 268  
 Cobham, Thomas, 142  
 Cockington, 261  
 Codrington: Jane, 374; Col. John, 374  
 Coffin, Thomas (goldsmith), 134, 151  
 Cohen, Samuel (goldsmith), 142  
 Colborne, Hon. Mrs., 99  
 Colbrook, Stephen, 170  
 Cole: Philip, 252; Robert, 171; Thomas, 211; William, 171, 211  
 Coleridge: Family of, 114; The Lord, 8, 9, 132; Francis George, 121; Harriet Thwaites, 121; J.D., 9  
 Coleridge Hundred, 281  
 Collacombe, 213, 224  
 Collibeaure: Alice, 186; Simon, 186  
 Collier, Sir R. P., 9  
 Collumpton: 61, 200, 281; *Meeting*, 9  
*Cololejeunea minutissima* Schiffr., 35  
 Columbers: Eleanor de, 378; Philip de, 378  
 Colyford, St. Michael's Church, 140  
 Colyn, John, 169  
 Colyton: 132, 135, 139; House, 139; St. Andrew's Church, 140  
 Combemartin, 70-2, 74  
 Combe Pyne, 133, 134, 141, 155  
 Combe Raleigh, 142  
 COMMITTEES: List of, 14; Reports of, *Barrows* (Worth), 79; *Bibliography* (Morris), 159; *Botany* (Hiern), 99; *Church Plate* (Chanter), 109; *Climate* (Worth), 81; *Folk-lore* (Radford), 69; *Provincialisms* (Laycock), 60  
 Commons' Journals, 365  
 Consonants, 332-4  
 Cooke, J. W., 74  
 Cookys, Rev. J., 284  
 Cope, at Woodland, 208  
 Copleston: Caroline, 152; Elizabeth, 122; Frances, 152; John, 170; Rev. J. G., 157; Richard, 122; Arms of, 121  
 Corbett, Julian, 229, 274  
*Cordaitales* (Bot.), 31, 33  
 Cork, 213, 270, 272  
 Corn imported, 221, 236  
 Cornish, Rev. Sidney William, 121, 122  
 Cornwall, Cape, 259  
 Corpe, Rev. J., 154  
 Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 110  
*Corylus Avellana* L. (Bot.), 104  
 Coryton Park, Kilmingington, 134, 148  
*Coscinodon cribrerosus* Spruce (Bot.), 46  
 Cotes, William, 172  
 Cotleigh, 143  
 Cotton: Agnes, 179; Cecile (Sisley), 178; Edward (Archdeacon), 212; Grenville, 212; Joan, 178; John, 212; John (goldsmith), 174, 176, 177-80, 188; *Memoir of*, 177, 178; R. W., 163, 190, 257, 258, 260-3, 265, 267, 269; on *Barnstaple during the Civil War*, 190; on *The Walls and Gates of Barnstaple*, 163; Sir Robert, 212; Thomas, 211, 212; William (d. 1621), bishop, 212  
 COUNCIL: Members of, 8; Report of, 10  
 Courtenay: Anne Bertie, 371;

- Frances, 374; Francis (of Powderham Castle), 366, 367, 370, 371, 375; William, 367, 368, 371; William (Lord Lieutenant of Devon), 368, 371; Sir William (I), 251, 366, 369-75; Sir William (Viscount Courtenay), 374; Sir William, created Viscount, 370, 374; Sir William (II), 375  
 Coutances, Bp. of, 377, 379, 387  
 Cowie, The Dean, 9  
 Cox, Miss, 20  
 Coxe's *Walpole*, 370  
 Coxleigh in Shirwell, 383  
 Crane Flies, 345  
 Crane, John, 172  
 Cranwell (Linc.), 183  
*Crassulacæ* (Bot.), 51  
 Crawford, Francis C., 54; on *Anatomy of the British Carices*, 54  
*Crawford Collection of Early Charters*, etc., 165  
 Crawthorne, Matthew, 365  
 Crediton: 201, 204, 283, 287; *Meeting*, 9; Bishop of (Eadnod), 165  
 Creeswell, Miss B. F., 8, 17, 109, 159, 200; on *Ancient Church Needlework in Devon*, 200  
 Cripp's *Old English Plate*, 110  
 Croft, Sir A. W., 8, 9, 81  
 Crosse, Robert, 260  
 Croyde: 43; dispute as to tithes of, 386  
 Crumpsall Hall, Manchester, 25  
 Cruna, Ralf de, 381  
 Cryptinæ, 398  
*Cryptograms* (Bot.), 41, 44  
 Crystalworts (*Ricciacæ*) (Bot.), 44  
*Culicidæ*, 345  
 Cullompton. *See* Collumpton  
 Culm measures, 28, 33  
 Culmstock: 169, 205, 207, 208; altar cloth at, 205  
 Culpepper, Lord, 389, 391  
 Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford, George  
 Cumming, Dr. W. H., his *Life of Handel*, 285  
 Curs: Elizabethan, 110; Sir Peter Gleane's, 113  
 Cutler, Miss Catherine, 42  
*Cutleria* (Bot.), 42  
*Cyanophyceæ* (Bot.), 41  
*Cyclorrhapha* (Diptera), 344, 345, 350, 356  
*Cyrtidæ*, 347  
*Daily Chronicle*, 75  
 Dallinger, Rev. W. H., 9  
 Dalton, Canon, on *The History of the Church of St. Mary Ottery*, 120  
 Dalwood, 132, 134, 143, 156  
 Dance Music, National, 297, 299, 303, 304, 306, 318  
 Danegeld: from royal boroughs, 379; discharge from, 383  
 Dare: Ananias, 225; Martyn, 223, 225, 241, 244  
 Dartington, 211  
 Dartmoor: 38, 39, 44, 64; *Lower Piles*, 79  
 Dartmouth: 183, 341; *Hist.*, 229, 266-7, 281; *Meeting*, 9  
 Dart, River, 24  
 Daubeny, C. G. B., 9  
 Davie, Davy, Davye: Agnes, 179; Ann, 123; Cecile, 178; Elizabeth, 180; G. C., 8, 293; John, 307; John (goldsmith), 174, 176, 180, 181, 189; *Memoir of*, 180, 181; Richard, 180; Thomas, 180; Timothy, 180  
 Davis, —, 382  
 Daw, Mrs., 8  
 Dawkins, William, 284, 285  
 Dawlish: 24; *Meeting*, 9  
 Deane, *Memoir of Augusta T.* ("Mother Francis Raphael"), 104  
 Deaneries: Honiton, 132; Ottery St. Mary, 109  
 De Bary, —, 36  
 Defoe's *Tour through Great Britain*, 326  
 Deghere, William, 172  
 Delbridge: Elizabeth, 180; George, 180; Philip, 180  
 Delverton, John, 171  
 Delyng, Walter, 172  
 Dendle, George, 74  
 Dene: John, 172; Laurence, 171  
 Dennis, Denys: John, 171; Sir Robert, 262  
 Derbyshire, Rev. J. D., 160; *Register of Baptisms and Admissions into the Confraternity of the Rosary* (MS.), 160  
*Desmidiacæ* (Bot.), 41  
*Desmidiæ*, *The British* (Ralfs), 42  
 Desmond, Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald  
 Devereux, Walter, 1st Earl of Essex (1541 ?-76), 225, 227  
 Devil's Tor, 82  
 DEVON: *Diptera* of (Bracken), 341; Earl of, 9, 24; Early Boroughs in, 164, 165; *County Members of Parliament* (Alexander), 263; *Fresh Water Algæ* (Parfitt), 41; *Hepa-*



- tica* (Parfitt), 44; Lord Lieutenant of (William Courtenay), 368; *Victoria History of*, 37, 38, 41-3, 45, 46, 52
- Devonport: 22, 25; *Meeting*, 9; R.N. Engineering College, 25
- Devonshire Characters and Strange Events* (Baring-Gould), 283
- Devonshire Dialogue*, 320-40
- Deyman, Roger, 181
- DIALECT: *Book Dialect of North Devon* (Chope), 320
- Diamond: Richard (goldsmith), 174, 177, 180, 189; *Memoir of*, 180; Robert, 176
- Diatomaceæ* (Bot.), 41
- Dibdin, Charles, 307; his *The Waterman*, 427
- Dickinson, James, 186
- DICTIONARIES: *National Biography*, 73, 370; of *Music* (Grove), 284; of *Musical Terms* (Stainer and Barrett), 284
- Digby, Lord, 391
- Digges, Thomas (d. 1595), 223, 224, 241, 244, 250
- Diggle, John (goldsmith), 145
- Dimbleby, Mrs., 291
- Dimond-Churchward, Rev. Preb. Marcus Dimond (*obit.*), 22
- Diptera of Devon* (Bracken): 341; literature of subject, 342; *Orthorrhapha Nemocera*, 345; *Stratiomyidæ*, 347; *Tahanidæ*, 348; *Æstridæ*, 350; effects on Cattle, 351; *Leptidæ*, 353; *Asilidæ*, 353; *Bombylidæ*, 354; *Therevidæ*, *Scenopinidæ*, *Cyrtidæ*, 355; detailed records, 356
- Diptera of Durham*, 342
- Docton (Dorton), Thomas, 252
- Doe, G. M., 8, 14, 69, 76
- Doidge: Arthur, 324; Jane, 324
- Dolichopodidæ*, 346
- Domesday Book*, 19; *Domesday and Beyond* (Maitland), 164
- Dommett, E., 152
- Donne, John, 172
- Dorchester, 249
- Dorrell, —, 259
- Dorset, County of, 156
- Dorton, Thomas. *See* Docton
- Dover, 249, 267
- Downhill Fly, 353
- "Down-lookers," 346, 347, 353
- Drabble, Dr. E., 49; on *British Pansies*, 49
- Dragon-fly, 343, 348
- Drake: Sir Francis (1540?-96), 215-16, 222, 224, 250-1, 253, 256-7, 259-61, 266-7, 279-80, 282; F. Morris, 8; Sir William, 151; Arms of, 121
- Drama in Barnstaple, History of* (Harper), 416
- Dramatists: Beaumont and Fletcher, 419; Ben Jonson, 419; Plautus, 419; William Shakespeare, 418, 419; Terence, 419, 420
- Drew, Drewe: Francis, 371; John Rose, 115; Mary, 371; Margaret, 371; Simon, 285; Thomas, 367, 371, 375
- Drone Fly, 346
- Du Cange on "Ferthingmen," 168
- Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester (1532?-88), 223
- Duke, Gensian, 171
- Duncan, A. G., 8
- Dunhevet (Launceston): 23; church of St. Mary Magdalene, 23; *The Borough of, its Campanile or Bell Tower* (Hart-Smith), 23
- Dunkeswell: 134, 144; Abbey, 135; Holy Trinity Church, 144
- Dunstable, John, 302
- Dunster: 390; Castle, 390
- D'Urfev, Tom, his collections of English songs, 306
- Durham *Diptera*, 342
- Dutch Rush (*Equisetaceæ hyemale* L.), 48
- Dyke: Elizabeth, 374; Thomas, 374
- Dynamics of Rotation* (Worthington), 25
- Dypris, John, 171
- Eadnod, Bishop of Crediton, 165
- Eames, Rebecca (goldsmith), 115, 126, 143
- Earle, Archdeacon, 9
- Earle's *Land Charters*, 166
- East Indies, 216, 221, 233, 236-7, 239
- East Looe, 372
- Eastmand, Estrmond: 392, 395, 396; Elizabeth, 392, 394; Frances, 392; Grace, 392; Walter, 392
- Easton, C. (goldsmith), 110, 111, 129, 134, 157; examples of his work, 111
- Eaton, Rev. A. E., 342, 362
- Ecard* (Bot.), 50
- Ecclesiastical: Commissioners, The, 24; Vestments, *see* Church Goods
- Ecology, Researches in* (Clements), 50

- Ectocarpus* : *aureus* Lyngb. (Bot.), 41 ; *Holmesii* Batters (Bot.), 43  
 Edgecombe, Edgecumbe : Piers, 223, 228, 241-4 ; Sir Richard (1499-1562), 223  
 Edict of Nantes, 187, 285  
 Edmonds, Rev. Chancellor, 9  
 Edney, Walter, 281  
 Edward : the Elder, 164 ; the Martyr, 165 ; VI (1537-53), 211 ; VII, 292  
 Edwards : Alfred, 283 ; Dr. Henry J., 8, 16, 283 ; on *The Musical History of Barnstaple*, 283 ; J., 287, 288, 290, 427  
*Een Bocksen van de gedoopten en ingescheven in het Roosencrans* (Derbyshire), 160  
 Efford, 212  
 Egg Buckland, 212  
 Egloskerry, 178  
 Elizabeth, Queen (1533-1603), 20, 71-3, 213, 216-17, 223, 225-6, 228-9, 241, 245-6, 256-7, 270  
 Elizabethan Music, 303, 304  
 Elkingtons (goldsmiths), 137  
 Elliot, Elliott : E. A. S., 8 ; George, 136  
 Ellis : — (goldsmith), 117 ; H. D., 177, 181  
 Elston : John (goldsmith), 121, 122, 137, 158 ; Philip (goldsmith), 116, 127, 134, 147  
 Elwes, Major E. V., 342  
 Elworthy, F. T., 9, 320, 321, 326-9, 333, 334, 337  
*Empidæ*, 346, 356  
 Enfield, 42  
 English Music, Restoration period, 304-5 ; collections of songs, 307, 308 ; *English National and Folk Music* (Laycock), 296  
 Enys, John D., 9  
*Equisetaceæ* : (Horsetails), 48 ; *hyemale* L. (Dutch rush), 48  
*Equisetales* (Bot.), 29, 32, 33  
 Erisey, James, 267  
 Erne Valley : 79 ; cairns in, 79, 80 ; kistvaens in, 79, 80 ; stone rows in, 79  
 Ermington Hundred, 281  
 Escot, 117  
 Essex, Earl of. *See* Devereux, Walter  
 Ethelred II, 165  
*Euphorbiaceæ* (Bot.), 51  
*Euphrasia* (Bot.), 49 ; *Monographie der Gattung Euphrasia* (Wettstein), 49  
 Evans, H. M., 8  
 Evrard, Roger, 385  
 Exanceastre, 165  
 Exbourne, 324  
 Exe, River, 24, 50  
 EXETER : 10, 23, 24, 61, 112, 133-5, 147, 160, 164, 165, 169, 170, 174-6, 188, 285, 286, 289, 293, 371, 373, 374, 395, 421, 422, 425 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; *Bishops of* : William Briwere, 384, 385 ; Lord William Cecil, 8 ; William Cotton, 212 ; John Fitz-duke, 386 ; Edward Lacy, 387 ; Dr. Robertson, 8, 9, 109 ; Walter de Stapeldon, 385 ; Dr. Temple, 9 ; Robert Warelwast, 383 ; William Warelwast, 380 ; *Canons of*, 385 ; Godwin, *priest of*, 385 ; *Chancellors of*, Canon Edmonds, 9 ; Richard, 385 ; *Dean and Chapter of*, 384 ; Philip, *precentor of*, 385 ; *Prebendaries of*, Marcus Dimond-Churchward, 22 ; William Hole, 324 ; Canon Sanders, *Archdeacon of*, 109 ; *Biog.*, 320 ; *Botanical District*, 33, 37, 38, 63, 102 ; *Cathedral*, 393 ; *Churches* : St. David, 287 ; St. John, 134, 136 ; St. Mary Arches, 202, 207 ; St. Pancras, 204 ; St. Paul, 205 ; St. Petrock, 46, 203, 204, 207 ; St. Sidwell, 200 ; *Diocese of*, 156 ; King's Lodge College, 23 ; *Hist.*, 223, 230, 256, 261, 281 ; siege of, 200  
 Exford, 390  
 Exmoor, 48, 81, 390  
*Exmoor Scolding and Courtship*, 320-40  
 Exmouth : 22, 42 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; Warren, 24  
*Express and Echo*, 69  
 Eydes, John (goldsmith), 111, 112, 119 ; examples of his work, 111  
 Facie, John, 252  
 Falmouth, 269  
 Fanshawe, Sir Richard, 389  
 Fardell, Thomas, 172  
 Farie, Anthony, 181  
 Farway, 134, 135, 144  
 Feniton, 111, 117  
 Fenner : George (d. 1600 ?), 229 ; Thomas (d. 1590 ?), 260  
 Fen Ottery, 110, 118  
 Fermoy Abbey, 272  
 FERNS : (*Filices*), 47 ; *British Museum List of*, 49 ; *Fern-plants* (*Pterophytes*), 47  
 Ferris : George (goldsmith), 137, 156 ; Philip, 180

- Ferthingmen, Furthingmen, 168  
*Filicales* (Bot.), 30, 32  
*Filices* (Ferns), 47  
 Filleigh, 374, 375  
 Finisterre, Cape, 276  
 Fireships, 271, 280, 282  
 Fischer, William, 173  
 Fitz, John, 223, 241-4  
 Fitzalan, Henry, 12th Earl of  
 Arundel (1511?-80), 214-15  
 Fitz-duke, John, bishop of Exeter,  
 386  
 Fitzford, 223  
 Fitzgerald: Gerald, 15th Earl of  
 Desmond (*d.* 1583), 213, 272;  
 James (Fitzmaurice) (*d.* 1579),  
 213-14  
 Fitzmaurice, James. *See* Fitz-  
 gerald  
*Fitzwilliam Virginal Book*, 304  
 Five Barrows, 390  
 Flemyng, Fleming: Thomas, 268;  
 Family, 386  
 Flesh Flies, 344  
 FLIES: Ash, 353; British, 342,  
 343; Blow, 345, 354; Bee, 346,  
 347; Bot, 346, 347, 348, 350;  
 Breeze, 348; Crane, 345; Clegg,  
 346, 349; Cannon, 353; Carpet,  
 355; Drone, 346; Downhill, 353;  
 Dragon, 343, 348; Flesh, 344;  
 Frungus, 345; Flower, 346;  
 Green, 343; Gad, 346, 348;  
 Grey Clegg, 350; Hover, 343,  
 344; Heel, 351; Hawk, 353;  
 Ox Breeze, 349; Robber, 346,  
 353; Raven, 347; Ruby-tailed,  
 343; Stable, 347; St. Mark's,  
 345; Sand, 345; Shore, 342;  
 Turnip, 343; Woodcock, 353;  
 Warble, 351  
*Localities*: Avonwick, 359;  
 Aylesbeare Common, 362; Brix-  
 ton, 357; Bere Alston, 354;  
 Branton Burrows, 361; Brad-  
 worthy, 359; Bickleigh, 349, 357,  
 358; Cann Woods, 360; Cann  
 Quarry, 358; Cornwood, 342;  
 Dewerstone, 357; Dartmouth,  
 341; Efford, 361; Exeter, 362;  
 Egg Buckland, 348, 357, 358;  
 Great Miston, 359; Grenofen,  
 358; Hemerdon, 354; Harford,  
 359; Holt Woods, 358; Ilasing-  
 ton, 350, 354, 357, 358, 359, 360;  
 Ivybridge, 349; Lee Woods, 349;  
 Meavy, 358, 359; Mary Tavy,  
 357, 358; Marsh Mills, 357;  
 Newton Abbot, 357; Newnham,  
 355, 359; Noss Mayo, 357;  
 Plympton, 355; Plym Bridge,  
 357; Plymouth, 347, 355, 356,  
 357, 358; Roborough, 358;  
 Shaugh, 349, 357, 358; Saunton  
 Sands, 354; Teignmouth, 357;  
 Turnchapel, 348, 357; Tamerton,  
 360; Two Bridges, 359; Tor-  
 cross, 356; Woolacombe, 358;  
 Walkham Valley, 349, 358; Wist-  
 man's Wood, 349, 358; Yelverton,  
 349, 354, 359  
 Flood, Christopher, 150  
*Flora Devoniensis* (Jones and King-  
 ston), 40, 41  
 Florida, 215, 220, 240  
 Flower Flies, 346  
 Flushing, 232, 275  
 Focke, W. O., 49; his *Species*  
*Ruborum*, 49  
 Folkestone, 250  
 FOLK-LORE: (1) Hunting of the  
 Earl of 'Rone, 69-75; (2) Cure  
 for Whooping-cough, 75; (3)  
 Walking into Different Parishes  
 on the Same Day, 75; (4) Strat-  
 tington, 76; (5) The Number Two,  
 76; (6) A Boy Cry before 29th  
 May, 77; (7) Superstitions, 76-8;  
*Report of Committee on* (Rad-  
 ford), 69  
 Folk-music: its characteristics, 308;  
 contrasted with Art Music, 296  
 Folk-singers, their decline, 310  
 FOLK-SONGS: definition of, 309;  
 collections of, 309-10, 317-18;  
 methods of accompaniment, 310-  
 13; words of, 313-16; their  
 general distribution in England,  
 318; importance of, in musical  
 development, 297; *Folk-songs*  
*from Somerset* (Sharp), 315, 317;  
 compared with *Songs of the*  
*West*, 315  
 Foote: J., 422, 424; Marie, 422  
 Forde, John, 169  
 Fortescue: Bridget, 374; The  
 Earl, 8, 24; Rev. H. J., 133, 147;  
 Sir Henry, 418; Hugh, 374;  
 The Lord, 423; Theophilus, 369,  
 370, 374, 375  
 Fossil Plants, Miocene, 34  
*Fossils, Palaeozoic, of Cornwall,*  
*Devon, and West Somerset, Figures*  
*and Descriptions of* (Phillips), 35  
 Foster, M. T., 8  
 Fowey, 266, 280  
 Frampton, William de, 381  
 Fremington: 186, 283; *Hundred*  
*of*, 170, 255, 262, 279; Ralf, Bp.  
*of*, 382; *Tithes of*, 380, 381

- French Music, its influence in England, 304, 305  
 Friend, John (goldsmith), 174, 188  
 Frobisher, Sir Martin (1535 ?-94), 251, 256-7  
 Froude: Ashley A., 8, 9; James Anthony (1818-94), 9, 210  
 Fry: Agnes, 36; Sir Edward, 36; J., 136  
 Fryer, Peter, 263  
 Fucus (Bot.): 44; *vesiculosus* L., 43; *serratus* L., 43  
 Fulford: Rev. John Loveband, 209; Mrs. W., 209  
*Fumaria* (Bot.), 49  
 Fungi: 37, 101; list of, 105  
 Fungus, *Empusa*, 347  
 Fungus Flies, 345  
 Fysshare, John, 171  
 Gabotto. See Cabot  
 Gad Flies, 346, 348  
 Gaffray, William, 169  
 Gall-midges, 345  
 Galls, 345  
 Gardner, Gardiner: Dr., 292, 293; Starkie, 34; Thomas, 171  
 Garland of Country Song (Baring-Gould), 317  
 Garthorne, George (goldsmith), 152  
 Gatom . . . William, 171  
 Gay: Grace, 392; Joan, 392; John (poet), 18, 19, 289, 306, 392, 419, 420, 424, 425; his birth-place, 289; school, 18; "Gay's Chair," 19; MS. *Poems* of, 19; discovery of, 19; his *Acis and Galatea*, 419; *Beggar's Opera*, 306, 424; Julian, 392; Margaret, 392; Richard, 392; Thomasine, 392; William, 392; *Gay's Chair* (Lee), 424  
 Geldroll of Branton and Shirwell hundreds, 376  
 Gems, 236  
*Gentleman's Magazine*, 206, 321, 322  
 George I, 368, 373; M.P.'s during reign of, 373; II, 366, 368, 373; M.P.'s during reign of, 373, 374; III, 364, 370  
 Georgeham, rectors of, 386  
 Georgenympton, 178  
*Georgics* (Virgil), 348  
*Geraniaceæ* (Bot.), 51  
 German Music, its influence in England, 305  
 Gerneys, John, 172  
 Gerrard's Cross, 42  
 Gibbons, Orlando, 303  
 Gidley, Dr. G. G., 69, 71  
 Gilbert: Adrian, 281; Sir Humphrey (1539 ?-83), 212-14, 216-18, 251; Sir John, 256, 259, 281  
*Gilda Mercatoria or Hansa*, 167  
 Gill, Rev. John, 81  
 Gilly Abbey, 272  
 Ginger imported, 254  
 Gittisham: 134, 135, 415, 146; Church, 145  
 Glanville, Nicholas, 280  
 Gleane, Sir Peter, 113; his Elizabethan cup, 113  
 Gloucester, 264, 265, 279, 282  
 Glover, Robert, 172  
 God . . . William, 171  
 Godolphin, Sir Francis, 252  
*God save the King*. See National Anthem  
 Godwin, the priest of Exeter, 381  
 Godyer, John, 171  
 Gold imported, 220-1, 236, 238, 253  
 Goldsmith, Adrian (goldsmith), 174, 184, 188  
 GOLDSMITHS: Barnard, Edward, 115, 126, 138, 143; E. J., 150, 152; J., 138; W., 150, 152; Bateman, Anne, 150; Peter, 143, 150; William, 143, 150; Bayley, R., 136, 147; Bentley, Benj., 157; Caldecott, W., 149; Clapham, R., 17, 183; Clare, Joseph, 146, 149; Coffin, Thomas, 134, 151; Cohen, Samuel, 142; Diggle, John, 145; Eames, Rebecca, 115, 126, 142; Easton, C., 110, 111, 129, 134, 157; Elkingtons, 137; Ellis, —, 117; Elston, John, 121, 122, 137, 158; Philip, 116, 127, 134, 147; Eydes, John, 111, 119; Ferris, George, 137, 156; Friend, John, 174; Garthorne, George, 152; Goldsmith, Adrian, 174; Green, Richard, 123, 125; Harris, C. S., 137; Hennel, R., 155; S., 155; Herne, Lewis, 137; Hicks, J., 152; Holbrook, Alice, 174; Hugh, 174; Howland, Samuel, 155; Jackson, John, 146; Jay, Edward, 137; Jones, John, 110, 111, 116, 117, 124, 125, 127, 128, 134, 143, 145; Krall, C., 121; G., 143; Levy, Samuel, 142, 143, 150; Maunday, William, 131; Norris, H. M., 150; Partridge, —, 17; Pearce, W., 134; Peaston, William, 156; Peirce, William, 128, 144; Pyne, Benj., 124; Rawlin, C., 129; Richards, Edmund, 135, 152; Sampson,

- Thomas, 146; Scofield, John, 139; Sobey, W. R., 126; Storr, Paul, 123; Storr and Mortimer, 117; Sugar, John, 129, 130; Summer, W., 129; Whipham, Thomas, 123, 136; Wippel and Co., 140, 147; Wright, Charles, 126, 136; Goldsmiths of Barnstaple: 163; Arno, Peter, 188; Clapham, Raleigh, 183; Loving, Richard, 182; Matthew, Robert, 182; Parnell, J., 181; Peard, John, 183; Peard, John (II), 185; Peard, John (III), 187; Punchard, Richard, 182; Quick, Peter, 181; Seldon, John, 182; Servanté, Francis, 188; Servanté, Henry, 187; Smith, John, 187
- Goldsmiths' Guilds: Barnstaple, 173, 175; London, 175
- Goldsworthy, 392
- Gompertz: Isaac, 160; Lewis, 160, 161
- Goode, R. H., 28, 31
- Goodleigh, 186, 288
- Gorges, William, 211
- Goring, Lord, 389-91
- Goswill, Dorothy, 123
- Gould: Sir Francis Carruthers, 293; J., 425; W., 290; Rev. S. Baring. See Baring-Gould
- Grain. See Corn
- Grange, Broadhembury, 371
- Granville, John, 366
- Gray, Frederick Archibald, 122
- Green, Richard (goldsmith), 123, 125
- Green-fly, 343
- Greenwich, 25; R.N. College, 25
- Gregorian Chant, 297
- Gregory: Clement, 171; Stephen, 171; Thomas, 171; Mrs. E. S., 49; on *British Violets*, 49
- Grene: John, 171; William, 171
- Grenville, Greynville: Agnes, 223; Bridgett, 394; Bernard, 213; Degory, 252; George, 249-52; John, 267, 272-3; Philippa, 224; Sir Richard (d. 1550-1), 210, 215, 232; Sir Richard (1541?-91), 210-82; Sir Richard, 389-91; Sir Roger (d. 1545), 211; Roger, 223-4, 252; William, 251
- Grenville, Sir Richard (1541?-91): *New Light on—I, The Projected South Seas Voyage* (Chope), 210; II, *The North Devon Fleet against the Armada* (Chope), 247
- Greville, Dr., 42, 46
- Grey, Arthur, 4th Baron Grey de Wilton (1536-93), 255
- Grey Clegg Fly, 350
- Gribble, *Memorials of Barnstaple*, 376 n., 377
- Griffiths: Mrs. Amelia Warren, 42; Rev. William, 42
- Griffithsia* (Bot.), 42
- Grimmia subsquarrosa* Wils. (Bot.), 46
- Grimsby, 168
- Ground rents in boroughs, 379
- Groves: G., 49; H., 49
- Grove's *Dictionary of Music*, 284
- Gueritz, Rev. M., 139
- Guildford, 168
- GUILDS: Constitution of, 168; Officials of, 168; at Grimsby, 168; at Guildford, 168; at Yarmouth, 168; of Goldsmiths, 173, 175; of St. Nicholas, 166-74; *Ceapmanne Mercatoria or Hansa*, 167; of Woollen and Cloth Merchants, 166-74; on *The Guild of St. Nicholas* (Chanter), 168
- Guinea, 220, 229, 239, 240
- Guraunt, Laurence, 378 n.
- Gwatkin: Robert Lovell, 325; Mrs. Theophila, 325
- Haddon: Norman G., 37, 38; Richard, 173
- Haeckel, Prof., 37
- Hakluyt's *Voyages*, 218, 252, 269, 274-8
- Haktho . . . , Geoffrey, 171
- Halbe, Thomas, 171
- Haley, Roger, 280
- Hall, Robert, 116
- Halliwell-Phillips, Sir T., 418; his *Shakesperian Tour*, 418
- Halsbury, Earl of, 8, 9
- Halse: Grenfield, 281; John, 212
- Halteres, 343
- Halwell, Halwill, 164, 165
- Hambly, R., 61
- Hamilton, A. H. A., 9
- Hamling, Joseph Greene, 36
- Hampton, John, 280
- Hanaps, 111, 113
- Handel, George Frederick, 286, 301, 419; his *Acis and Galatea*, 419; *Rinaldo*, 419; his influence on English music, 305; *Life of* (Cumming), 285
- Hardinge, Hugh, 281
- Hardy, G. Hurlstone, *Book of the Fly*, 343
- Harrington, Harrington: Earl of, 422; Sir John, 73

- Harold, King, 72  
 Harper : —, 423; Sydney, 8, 16, 19, 201, 283, 287, 292-4, 416; on *Organs and Organists of Barnstaple Parish Church*, 287; on *The History of the Drama in Barnstaple*, 416  
 Harpford, 111, 118, 133  
 Harpley, Rev. W., 9  
 Harriot, Thomas (1560-1621), 225  
 Harris, Harrys : C. S. (goldsmith), 137; Christopher, 224, 250, 252; G. T., 39, 41, 99, 105, 107; John, 172  
 Harrogate, 295  
 Hart, Harte : William, 280; W. J., 8  
 Hartland (Harting) : Pt., 278; Hundred of, 170; Rural Dean of, 22  
 Hart-Smith : C. L. (*obit.*), 22; on *The Blanchminster Charities*, 23; on *The Borough of Dunhevet, Cornwall : Its Campanile or Bell Tower*, 23; Rev. W., 22  
 Harvey, W. H., 42; his *Manual of British Marine Algæ*, 42  
 Harward, Rev. Charles, 130  
 Hatherleigh : 23, 24; Short's *MS. History of*, 24; Volunteers, 25  
 Hatley, Robert, 171  
 Hawes, Ralph, 281  
 Hawk Flies, 349  
 Hawker, Rev. Treasurer, 9  
 Hawkins, Hawkyns : Sir John (1532-95), 220, 224, 240, 266-7, 280; William (*d.* 1589), 223-4, 230-1, 241-4, 248  
 Hayne, John, 171  
 Haytor Hundred, 281  
 Hazeldown Reservoir, 82  
 Heanton : Punchardon, Church, 185; plate mark on *paten* at, 175; Sachville, 366, 371  
 Hearde, Agnes, 182  
*Hearts of Oak*, its authorship and date, 307  
 Heathfield, 35  
 "Heel-fly," 351  
 Heer, Dr. Oswald, 34, 35  
 Hele, John, 250, 252  
 Helford, 249  
 Helmholtz, Prof., 25  
 Helond, Philip de, 378 n.  
*Hemimachus hyponomentæ*, 399  
*Hemiteles* : *distinctus*, 398; *politus*, 398  
 Hender, John, 260  
 Hennel : R., 155; S., 155 (goldsmiths)  
 Henri Quatre, 72  
 Henry I, 377; charter of, 382;  
 Henry, son of Henry I and Nesta, 382  
*Hepaticæ* : 44, 45; Holmes on, 45.  
*Hepaticæ* (British) : 105; *Census Catalogue of* (Ingham), 45; *Student's Handbook of* (Macvicar), 45  
*Heraldry* (Bloom), 185  
 Herbert, Peter, 378  
 Herne, Lewis (goldsmith), 137  
 Herrick, R., 394  
 Hery, Henry : John, 171; William, 171  
 Hertyscote, William, 172  
 Hervei, Hervei : John, 172; the chaplain, 381  
 Hewitt's *House Flies*, 343  
 Hibbert : Colonel, 290; Mrs., 290, 292  
 Hicking, J., 20  
 Hicks : Joseph (goldsmith), 134, 152; Robert, 248, 249  
 Hides imported, 253-4  
*Hieracium* (Bot.), 52  
 Hiern : W. P., 8, 9, 14, 16-21, 27, 99, 102; *Presidential Address*, 27; *Report of Botany Committee*, 99  
 Hill : Aaron, 419; his *Rinaldo*, 419; Felyce, 179; Philip, 179; Simon, 178; Susan, 178; Symon (goldsmith), 174, 176, 179, 188; *Memoir of*, 178, 179; Miss, 42.  
 Hine, J., 9  
 Hlidaforda (Lydford), 165  
*H.M.S. Pinafore* (Gilbert and Sullivan), 428  
 Hobi, Robert, 172  
 Hodgson, T. V., 8; on *Parasitic Hymenoptera* (Ichneumonidæ and Braconidæ), 397  
 Hodyn, William, 171  
 Hofer, 72  
 Hogafee manor, Barnstaple, 377, 387, 388  
 Hoker, William, 172  
 Holbrook : Alice, 174; Hugh, 174, 188  
 Hole : (Exbourne), 324; (Barnstaple), 383  
 Hole : Ann, 324; Capt., 424; John, 324; Joshua, 322, 324; Lewis, 324; Nicholas, 324; Peter, 324; Richard (1746-1803), 322; William, 322, 324  
 Holland, Robert, 281  
 Holligan, —, 425  
 Hollyford, near Barnstaple, 386  
 Holman, Thomas, 170  
 Holmes, E. M., 37-9, 41-3, 45, 46, 101; on *Hepaticæ*, 45

- Holne, 81  
 Holsworthy, 179  
*Homocidus abductor*, 402  
*Homoponus abductor*, 402  
 Honiton : 132-4, 146, 364, 369,  
 372, 374 ; Botanical District, 33,  
 38, 48, 53, 102 ; Deanery of, 109,  
 132 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; St. Michael's  
 Church, 148  
 Hook, James, 307  
 Hooper, Nathaniel, 184  
 Hopton, Lord, 389, 390  
 Horn, Charles, 307  
 Hoorde, Captain, 250  
 Hopper, A. E., 20  
 Hore, Rev. William Strong, 42  
*Horea* Harv., 42  
 Horloc, Robert, 378 n.  
 Horn, Cape, 23  
 Horse Bot, 350  
 Horsetails (*Equisetaceæ*), 48  
 Horsey, Sir Edward (d. 1583), 232  
 Horsle, Martin, 172  
 Hortop, Job (*fl.* 1591), 269  
 Horwood, 186  
 Houghton : Canon, 209 ; Mrs., 209 ;  
 James, 281  
*House Flies* (Hewitt), 343  
 Howard : Charles, 2nd Baron  
 Howard of Effingham, Earl of  
 Nottingham (1536-1624), lord  
 high admiral, 261, 266-7, 279 ;  
 Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk  
 (1536-72), 214-15 ; Lord Thomas,  
 1st Earl of Suffolk and 1st Baron  
 Howard de Walden, 273  
 Hover Flies, 343  
 Howell, Francis, 295  
 Howland, Samuel (goldsmith), 155  
 Hrodgar, King, 166  
 Hudleston, W. H., 9  
 Hughes, T. Cann, 8, 109  
 Humming Bird Hawk Moth, 354  
 HUNDREDS : Branton, 170, 171,  
 255, 262, 279, 376 ; Coleridge,  
 281 ; Ermington, 281 ; Freming-  
 ton, 170, 255, 262, 279 ; Hart-  
 land, 170 ; Haytor, 281 ; Lifton,  
 170, 280 ; Shebbear, 170, 262,  
 270 ; Sherwell, 170, 171, 255,  
 376 ; Stanborough, 281 ; Tavi-  
 stock, 280 ; Black Torrington, 170  
 Hunt, Hunte : F. W., 8, 294 ; John,  
 170  
 "Hunting the Earl of 'Rone,'" 71-3  
 Hurst, Cecil P., 46  
 Hurlescote, Thomas, 170  
 Hutchings, Richard, 366  
 Hutchinson, P. O., 34  
 Hutton, Rev. Charles, 156  
 Huxtable, Christopher, 286-9, 294,  
 427  
 Hyde, Sir Edward, 389, 394  
*Hymenoptera, Parasitic* (Hodgson),  
 397  
*Hypericaceæ* (Bot.), 51  
*Ichneumonidæ*, 397-406  
 Ilfracombe : 36, 72, 186, 273, 292,  
 293, 417 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; Chapel of  
 the Holy Trinity, 417  
*Illustrated History of English Plate*  
 (Jackson), 112, 141  
 Ilminster, 174  
 Incledon, Charles, 423-5  
 Ingham : W., 45 ; his *Census*  
*Catalogue of British Hepatics*, 45  
 Inquisition, 223  
 Ireland, Devonians in, 212-14, 228,  
 268, 270-2  
*Isoëtes lacustris* L., 48  
 Italian Music, its influence in Eng-  
 land, 304, 305  
 Jackson : Dr. Daydon, 101 ; John  
 (goldsmith), 146  
 Jackson's *Illustrated History of*  
*English Plate*, 112, 141  
 James I, 73, 363 ; II, 72, 365-7 ;  
 III (The Pretender), 367  
 Jarratt, Rev. F., 288  
 Jay, Edward (goldsmith), 137  
 Jeffery, Roger, 395, 396  
 "Jellied" beef, 349, 352  
 Jenkins, Rhys, 8  
 Jeoves, Robert, 173  
 Jerman, Robert, 173  
 Jewell, F. A., 8, 16  
*Jim and Nell : A Dramatic Poem*  
 (Rock), 66, 320-40  
 Joce : Stephen, 171 ; T. J., 8, 20, 61  
 John : King, 378 ; of Fornsete  
 (monk), 301  
 Johnson : Daniel, 325 ; Jane, 325  
 Jolyff, John, 171  
 Jones : John (goldsmith), 110, 111,  
 116, 117, 124, 125, 127, 128, 134,  
 143, 145 ; Elizabethan cup by,  
 110 ; examples of his work, 111 ;  
 W. M., 295  
 Jones and Kingston, *Flora Devon-*  
*iensis*, 40, 41  
 Jongleurs, 302  
 Jonson, Ben, 419 ; *Masque of*  
*Beauty*, 419  
 Jonys, Dr., 18  
 Jordan : Mrs. (actress), 422 ; Mr.  
 Flora, 8 ; W. F. C., 8  
*Journal of Botany*, 39, 48, 49

- Judhael, Juhel, of Totnes, 283, 377, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384  
 Juell: Harry, 269; John, 270; Richard, 269; Thomas, 270  
 Julian, Mrs. Forbes, 8, 36  
*Jungermannia* (scale-mosses), 44; Parfitt on, 44  
 Kean, Keen: Charles (actor), 421, 424; at Barnstaple, 421; Charles, 427  
 Keate, Rev. William, 154, 156  
 Kembland (Kunelanda) in Stoke Rivers, 383  
 Kamble, 166  
 Kerne, John, 173  
 Kempland Cross, 390  
 Kensford Cross, 390  
 Kent, John, 171  
 Kentisbears: 61, 63; Churchwardens' Accounts, 62; Parish Registers, 65  
 Kenwyn, 22  
 Kerslake, Thomas, 166  
 Kidston, R., 33  
 Kilkhampton, 252  
 Killerton, Broadclyst, 374  
 Killion, 325  
 Killigrew: Henry, 252; Sir John, 248-9  
 Kilmington, 134, 135, 148  
 Kinalmeke, 272  
 King, R. J., 9  
 Kingsbridge: 65; *Meeting*, 9  
 Kingsley, Charles (1819-75), 9, 210, 229, 258, 269-70  
 King's Lodge College, Exeter, 23  
 Kingsteignton, 64, 160  
 Kingston and Jones, *Flora Devonensis*, 40, 41  
 Kistvaens: in Erme Valley, 79, 80; in Plym Valley, 79  
 Kite, William, 156  
 Knightstone, 122  
 Krall: C., 121; G., 143 (goldsmiths).  
 Knollys, Sir Francis (1514 ?-96), 256  
 Knyst, Thomas le, 378 n.  
 Kosciusko, 72  
 Kunelanda (Kembland in Stoke Rivers), 383  
*Labiatae* (Bot.), 51  
 Labrador, 216, 227, 233  
 Lacy, Edward, bishop of Exeter, 387  
*Lady of Lyons* (Lytton), 427  
 Lambyn, Nicholas, 172  
*Laminaria* (Bot.): 44; *digitata*  
 Lamour, 43  
*Lamproderma violaceum* Rost., 37  
*Land Charters* (Earle), 166  
 Land, John, 124  
 Landkey, 392  
 Lane, Sir Ralph (d. 1603), 252, 256  
 Langarcia (Langtree), 383  
 Langres, Master Walter de, rector of Tawstock, 386  
 Langton, James, 279  
 Langtree (Langarcia), 383  
 Lantelas, Hugh de, 378 n.  
 Larter, Miss C. Ethelinda, 8, 43, 45, 60, 61, 67, 77, 78, 99, 103; *Notes on the Botany of North Devon*, 59  
*La Sonnambula*, 427  
*Lastrea Felix-mas* Presl (Bot.), 47  
 Laughton, Sir John K., 214, 218, 263, 274  
 Launceston, 23, 248, 269, 270, 422; *Meeting*, 9; Corporation Records, 23  
 Lawhitton, 177  
 Laycock, C. H., 8, 14, 60, 61, 99, 159, 339; *Report of the Committee on Provincialisms*, 60; on *English National and Folk-Music*, 296  
 Lee: Henry, 423-5; his *Memoirs*, 423; his *Gay's Chair*, 424; his *Caleb Quotem: or Paint, Poetry and Putty*, 424; Herbert, 424, 426; Richard, 160  
 Lefer, Le Feir, Guillaume, 231  
 Leggue, Thomas, 173  
 Leicester: 25; Birstall Hall, 25; Churches of, St. George, 147; St. Mark, 133; Earl of, 73  
 Leighton, Sir Thomas, 256  
 Leland, John (1506 ?-52), 23, 40, 377 n., 390  
 Lelya (Lilia), Thomas, 169-71, 174  
 Le Marchant, John Gaspard Watkins, 138  
 Lemon, Piers, 280  
 Lendey, James (goldsmith), 137  
 Lepanto, Battle of, 214  
 Lethbridge, Sir Roper, 8, 9, 109  
 Levy, Samuel (goldsmith), 142, 143, 150  
 Lew Trenchard, 35  
 Ley, 211  
 Lichens: 38, 39, 101, 105; *Fossil*, 39; Records for, 39; *Lichen Flora of Devonshire* (Parfitt), 38  
 "Licked" beef, 352  
 Lidford, Lydford, 164, 165, 379  
 Lieutenant: of Cornwall, 255, 259; of Devon, 255-6, 259  
 Lifton, Hundred of, 170, 280



- Lignites, Bovey Tracey, 34  
 Lilia (Lelya), Thomas, 169, 170  
 Lima, 223  
*Limneria*: *Barrettii*, 403, 404;  
*Brischkei*, 404; *Fitchii*, 403;  
*Kriechbaumeri*, 402; *rufa*, 404;  
*teuorii*, 403  
 Lincoln: Earl of, 371; Prebendary  
 of, 325  
*Liriodendron Tulipifera* L., 21  
 Littleham, 26  
 Liverworts, 44; Parfitt on, 44  
 Loarie, Richard, 280  
 Local contingents of ships against  
 Armada, 262, 278-82  
 Lock: Peter, 321-2, 324; Susan,  
 324  
 Lodere, William, 172  
 Loggin, William, 280  
 Lomas, James, 257  
 Loday, Ivon de, 378 n.  
 Londeneyd, Robert, 171  
 London, 293, 365, 379, 423; Gold-  
 smiths' Guild in, 175  
 Longe, John, 171  
 Longstaff, G. B., 8  
 Looe, 280  
 Loringe, Nigel, 388  
*Lorna Doone* (Blackmore), 205  
 Louis XIV, 367  
 Lovering: Ezekiel, 74, 75; Richard,  
 182, 189  
 Low, Lowe: Harford J., 8; Har-  
 riet Duke, 121; Rev. T. H., 111  
 Lower Piles (Dartmoor), 79  
 Lowne's *Anatomy of Blowfly*, 343  
 Loxhore: 21, 179; Cott, 21  
 Luck, Rev. Robert, 289, 419, 420;  
 his *An Admirable Queen*, 420;  
*Scena Barumensis*, 420  
 Luminous moss, 47  
 Lumley, John, 1st Baron Lumley  
 of the second creation (1534 ?-  
 1609), 214-15  
 Lundy I., 275, 278  
 Luppit, 149  
*Lycopodiaceæ* (club-mosses), 48  
*Lycopodiales* (Bot.), 30, 32, 33  
*Lycopodium alpinum* L., 48  
 Lydford, Lidford, 164, 165, 379  
 Lyghe, Thomas, 172  
 Lyme Regis, 282  
 Lynmouth, 39  
 Lynton: 31, 37, 38, 293; Cottage,  
 75; *Meeting*, 9; Valley of Rocks,  
 31  
 Lytton, Lord, 427; his *Lady of*  
*Lyons*, 427; *The Russian Despot*,  
*or the Czar and the Slave-driver*,  
 427  
 Ma . . . , John, 171  
 Maces, of Barnstaple Corporation,  
 183-5  
 Macready (actor), 422, 423  
 Macvicar, S. M., 45; his *Student's*  
*Handbook of British Hepatics*, 45  
 Madagascar, 236  
 Madden, Sir F., 322  
 Madeira, 276, 278  
 Magellan: Ferdinand, 239; *Straits*,  
 216, 220-3, 227, 228, 233, 234,  
 237, 245, 246  
 Magote, John, 171  
 Mainwaring, R., 127  
 Maitland's *Domesday and Beyond*,  
 164  
 Malborough: 209; Church, 209;  
 ancient needlework at, 209  
 Malmesbury Abbey, 19  
 Malpas, Cecily, 171  
 Manchester, 25; Crumpsall Hall,  
 25  
 Manington, Ambrose, 280  
 MANORS: *Barnstaple*, 377; *Castle*,  
 377; *Hoggsfee*, 387; *Mawdlyn-*  
*fee*, 380  
 Mannyng, John, 171  
 Maps, etc., 161; *Catalogue of*, in  
*British Museum*, 161  
 Marchant, John, 172  
*Marine Algae*: 41, 105; of Devon,  
 41  
 Marrow: Samuel, 378; Thomas,  
 378  
 Marshall: Sydenham, 290, 294;  
 Rev. T. A., 397, 415  
*Marsileaceæ* (Bot.), 48  
 Marter: Bridget, 177; Thomas,  
 177  
 Martin, Martyn: Eleanor, 378;  
 Dr. J. M., 24; Joan, 378; John  
 May (*obit.*), 23-5; John Middle-  
 ton, 23; Nicholas, 378; Rev. R.,  
 136; William, 388  
 Martock, 326  
 Marwood, 186  
 Marwood, Arms of, 149  
 Mary, Queen, 201, 378, 420  
 Mason, John, 171  
 Masques, Ballad Operas: 306;  
*Masque of Beauty* (Jonson), 419  
 "Mass or Pity of St. Gregory," 417  
 Massee, George Edward, 35, 36  
 Masterman, Thomas, 172  
 Matthew: Margaret, 177; Robert,  
 182, 189; Thomas (goldsmith),  
 174, 176, 178-82, 188; *Memoir*  
*of*, 176, 177  
 Matthews, C. W. Coryndon, 342,  
 362

- Mattingho, John, 171  
 Maunday, William (goldsmith), 131  
 Maunder, Nicholas, 280  
 Maundy, Thomas, 183, 184  
 Mawdlyn fee manor, Barnstaple, 377, 380  
 May, William, 171  
 Maynard, Matthew, 171  
 Mayne, Cuthbert (d. 1577), 247-8  
 Mayors : of Barnstaple, 169 ; of Southampton, 264, 265  
 Meek, Thomas, 280  
 Meetings, Places of, 9  
 Megar, William, 279  
 Meistersingers, 302  
*Melanium* (Pansies), 49 ; *British Pansies* (Drabble), 49  
 Melcombe Regis, 282  
 Melhuish, Rev. G. D., 60, 81  
 Mellifont, Treaty of, 72  
 Membury, 134, 150, 325  
*Memoirs* (Lee), 423  
 Mendelssohn, 301 ; his popularity in England, 305  
 Menheniot, 324  
 Mercator, Gerard, 233  
 Merivale, Rev. C., 9  
*Mesochorus : aciculatus*, 405 ; *complanatus*, 405 ; *facialis*, 404 ; *firmosus*, 405  
*Mesoleius Bignellii*, 402  
 Mexico, 220, 240  
 Micheau, — (organ builder), 286  
*Microgaster opretus*, 413  
 Milbrook, 267  
 Milford Haven, 268  
 Militia, North Devon, 423  
 Miller, Richard, 282  
*Mimulus moschatus* Dougl. (Bot.), 101  
 Minnesingers, 302  
 Minstrels, 302  
 Miracle and Mystery Plays, 416, 417  
 Mitchell, A. Vincent, 362  
 Mixbury, Richard, 171  
 Modal Music, 297-301  
 Modbury, 211  
 Mohun, Sir William, 251  
 Molendinis, William de, 385  
 Mollucas, 222, 237, 239  
 Monk, Philip, 171  
 Monkswell, Lord, 9  
 Monkton, 150  
 Monterio San Pietro, 72  
 Montgomery, Earl of, 212, 227  
 Morcombe : Richard, 392 ; Thomasine, 392  
 More, Sir John, 200  
 Moretonhampstead, 61-3, 66  
 Morgan, Dr., 424  
 Morley, C., 397-415  
 Morice : Anne, 372 ; Sir William, 372  
 Morris, R. Burnet, 8, 15, 159 ; *Report of the Committee on Bibliography*, 159  
 Morshead, J. Y. A., 8  
 Mortehoe, 39  
 Morwenstow, 178  
 Mosses : 47, 100, 105 ; Luminous, 47 ; *The Moss Flora of Devon* (Parfitt), 46  
 Mowbray, Robert de, 377  
 Moxhay, Richard, 287  
 Mundy, Arthur Terry, 342  
 Munster, Settlement of, 213-14, 272  
 Musbury, 134, 135, 151  
*Musca domestica*, 347  
*Musci* (Bot.), 45  
*Muscidae*, 346  
 MUSIC : Art, 296 ; Art and Folk Music contrasted, 296 ; *Ballad Operas*, 306 ; *Dance*, 297, 299, 303, 304, 306, 318 ; *Elizabethan*, 303, 304 ; *English*, 304, 305 ; of Restoration period, 304, 305 ; National School of English Music, 304, 305 ; its decline, 304, 305 ; *English Songs*, 307, 308 ; *Folk*, 296, 308 ; *Folk Songs*, 309, 310, 315, 317, 318 ; *French*, 304, 305 ; *German*, 305 ; *Gregorian*, 279 ; *Italian*, 304, 305 ; *Masques*, 306 ; *Modal*, 297-301 ; for *Virginals*, 304 ; *Catalogues of*, 161 ; *Dictionary of* (Grove), 284 ; *English National and Folk* (Laycock), 296. See also Edwards  
*Musical History of Barnstaple* (Edwards), 283 ; *Dictionary of Musical Terms* (Stainer and Barrett), 284 ; Musical Societies in Barnstaple, 290, 291, 295  
 Musters, Survey of, 250, 254-5  
*Mycetophilidae*, 345  
*Mycetozoa*, 37, 38  
 Mystery and Miracle Plays, 416, 417  
*Myxogastres*, 36  
*Myxomycetes*, 36  
*Myxophyceæ*, 107  
 Namptwich, 250  
 Nantes, Edict of, 187, 285  
 National Anthem, its authorship, 306  
 National Music, definition of, 296  
 Neck, J. S., 8, 69  
 Neebe, Frederick, 427

- Needlework, Ancient Church, in* *Æstridæ*, 347, 350, 359  
*Devon* (Cresswell), 200  
 Neel, John, 169-71, 174  
 Nemocera, 344  
 Nench, Rev. John, 155  
 Netherlands, Governor of the, 226  
 Netherton, 145  
 Nettlecombe, 140  
*Neuropteris*, 35  
 Nevil, Neville : George, Lord Aber-  
 gavenny, 213 ; Katherine, 213 ;  
 Thomas, 173  
 Newcastle, 280  
 Newcombe, Daniel Gooding, 23 ;  
 Emma Jane, 23  
 Newfoundland, 216, 233, 239, 251.  
 262, 273  
 Newhaven, 263  
 Newport : (Barnstaple), 286, 295 ;  
 Church, 295 ; (Launceston), 372  
 Newton Abbot, 27, 61, 64, 65, 208 ;  
*Meeting*, 9  
 Newton Poppleford, 111, 120  
 Nicholls, William, 264-5, 279, 282  
 Nigel, Alured, 381  
*Nitophyllum Hilliæ*, 42  
 Noble, John, 171  
 Nokis, Thomas, 173  
 Nombre de Dios, 216, 229  
 Norfolk, Duke of. *See* Howard,  
 Thomas  
 Norreys, Norris : Sir Edward (d.  
 1603), 267 ; H. M. (goldsmith),  
 150 ; Sir John (1547-97), 212,  
 256  
 Northam, 22, 264, 279, 282, 293, 395  
 North Bovey, 39  
*North Devon Journal*, 76, 287, 425  
 North Devon Militia, 423  
 Northleigh, 134, 151, 152  
 North Molton, 196, 321, 324  
 Northumberland, Earl of, 418  
 North-West Passage, 216-17, 221  
 Norwich : 113 ; St. Peter's Man-  
 croft Church, 113  
 Norwood, George or Roger, 262-3,  
 279  
*Notes on Devonshire Churches* (Exe-  
 ter Dio. Arch. Soc.), 205, 206  
 Nottle, William, 184  
 Nourse, Rev. S. M., 155  
 Nunant, Roger de, 382  
*Nyzeophilus corsicus*, 406  
 OBITUARIES : 22 ; Preb. Dimond-  
 Churchwood, 22 ; C. L. Hart-  
 Smith, 22 ; J. M. Martin, 23 ;  
 Prof. Worthington, 25  
 O'Donnell, Rory (Earl of Tyr-  
 connel), 73  
 Officers of Association, 8  
 Offwell, 134, 135, 152  
 Oils seized, 269  
 Okehampton, 364 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Okerford, Nicholas, 172  
*Old English Popular Music* (Wool-  
 dridge), 307  
*Oldmixon's History*, 367, 368  
 Oliver : Bruce W., 8, 16, 18, 20 ;  
 describes Plaster Ceilings in  
 Barnstaple, 18 ; on *Early Seven-  
 teenth-Century Plaster Ceilings of  
 Barnstaple*, 190 ; Dr. George, 23  
 O'Neill, O'Niall, Hugh (Earl of  
 Tyrone), 71-3  
*Onomasticon* (Searle), 166  
*Ophiioninæ*, 402-6  
 Orange, Prince of, 232  
 Organs : Barnstaple Parish Church,  
 284-6 ; on *Organs and Organists  
 of Barnstaple Parish Church*  
 (Harper), 287  
 Oriental Indians. *See* East Indies  
 Ormerod, Miss, 351  
 Ornus, L., 236  
*Orthorrhapha* (*Diptera*), 344, 345,  
 356  
 Osbert the chaplain, 381  
 Osborne, —, 426  
*Othello* (Shakespeare), 427  
 Otterton, Richard, Duke of, 372  
 Ottery St. Mary : 24, 110, 111, 114 ;  
 117, 120, 130, 134, 145 ; Church  
 Plate in Deanery of, 109 ; Parish  
 of West Hill, 110, 111 ; *History  
 of the Church of* (Dalton), 120  
 Ox Bot, 350  
 Ox Breze Fly, 349  
 Oxenham : John (d. 1575), 223, 228,  
 229, 245, 246 ; Rev. —, 424  
 Oxford : 26, 292, 365 ; Corpus  
 Christi Coll., 110 ; Trinity Coll.,  
 25  
 Oxon, H., 321  
 Padstow, 249  
 Paignton, 37, 385 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Palæozoic rocks, 28  
 Palestrina, Music of, 299, 303  
 Pall, at St. Petrock's, Exeter, 203,  
 207  
*Palmadictyon viride* Kütz, 41  
 Palmer : Sir James Frederick  
 (1804-71), 325 ; George, 285 ;  
 John, 325 ; Katherine, 186 ;  
 Mrs. Mary, 324-5 ; Theophila,  
 325 ; William, 186, 392  
 Panama, 229  
 Pansies. *See* *Melanium*

- Parasitic Hymenoptera* (Hodgson), 397-415
- Parfitt, Edward, 38, 39, 41, 45, 341; on *Devon Freshwater Algæ*, 41; on *Devon Hepaticæ or Scale Mosses and Liverworts*, 44; on *The Moss Flora of Devon*, 46
- Parish Registers: Kentisbeare, 65. See also Vivian
- Parker, —, 24
- Parkham, 179
- Parkman, John, 169, 171
- PARLIAMENT: Members, 214, 224, 251; during reign of Anne, 372, 373; of George I, 373; of George II, 373, 374; Index to Names of, 375; Schedule of, 370; *Acts and Bills of*, 214, 248, 251; *Devon County Members of* (Alexander), 363
- Parman, John, 170, 174
- Parnell, J. (goldsmith), 181, 189
- Parracombe, 324; Church, 185
- Parthenia*, 304
- Partridge (goldsmith), 17
- Paten at Heanton Punchardon, 175
- Paulson, R., 39
- Payhembury, 123
- Peacock, H. G., 38, 99
- Pearce, W. (goldsmith), 134
- Peard: Charles, 185, 186; Dorothy, 186; John, 202, 392; John (goldsmith), 183, 185, 187, 189; Pedigree of, 186; Julian, 392; Justinian (Mayor of Plymouth), 186, 187; Mrs., 18, 201, 202; Oliver, 185, 186
- Pearls imported, 221, 236, 253
- Pearse, Capt., 25
- Pearson: Hugh, 282; Rev. J. B., 8
- Peaston, William (goldsmith), 156
- Peck, Miss C., 99
- Peckham, Sir George (d. 1608), 217
- Peek, William Henry, 152
- Peirce, William (goldsmith), 128, 144
- Pelham, Henry, 373
- Pengelly, William, 9, 16, 17, 27, 34-6
- Penheale, 249-51
- Penne, Maud, 171
- Penrose Almhouses, Barnstaple, 18
- Penryn, 281, 371
- Pentire, John, 282
- Peny, John, 171
- Penzance, 42, 281
- Perispodus sulphuratus*, 402
- Perrott, Sir John (1527?-92), 268
- Pershore, Miss Louisa, 101
- Petrockatowe, 371, 375
- Petyngton, near Barnstaple, 386
- Petypas, John, 172
- Pezomachus: hieracei, 399; hypnometæ, 399
- Phear, Sir J. B., 9
- Philip II of Spain (1527-98), 73, 74, 229, 231, 240, 255, 258, 275
- Phillips, Philipps: John, 35; Rev. John, 325; —, 215
- Phonology, 328
- Physarum nutans* Pers., 37
- Physical Laboratory Practice* (Worthington), 25
- Pidekesville, Hugh de, 384
- Piers: Anne, 249; John, 249
- Pilland, 381, 383
- Pills to Purge Melancholy* (D'Urfe), 306
- Pillwort (*Pilularia globulifera* L.), 48
- Pilton: 42, 164, 165, 182, 377, 381, 392; Church, 18; dispute with prior of, 386; foss, 387
- Pilularia globulifera* L. (Pillwort), 48
- Pimpla: Bridgmanii, 401; epeiræ, 400; rufipleura, 399
- Pimplineæ, 399-401
- Piris, John, 173
- Pitman: John, 170, 171, 174; Richard, 170
- Pitt, Christopher, 279
- Pixell, James, 286
- Places of Meetings, 9
- Plantagenet: Arthur, Viscount Lisle (1480?-1542), 223; Frances, 223
- Plaster Ceilings of Barnstaple* (Oliver), 190
- Plasterwork: 232; Preparation of Plaster for Ceilings, 196, 197
- PLATE: Barnstaple Corporation, 17; Church, 109; Marks, 175, 176; *Illustrated History of English Plate* (Jackson), 112
- Old English Plate* (Cripps), 110
- Plate, River, 216, 246
- Plato, 233
- Plautus, 419
- Playford's *Dancing Master*, 306
- Pleistow, Robert de, 384
- Plurals, 334-5
- PLYMOUTH: 10, 42, 60, 61; 186, 187, 366, 422, 427; *Meeting*, 9; Borough Museum, 342; Botanical District, 35, 37, 54, 106; *Hist.*, 224, 229, 250-2, 254, 256, 260, 261, 266, 267, 269, 270, 273, 279, 280
- Plympton: 324; *Meeting*, 9; John, prior of, 386

- Plymtree, 111, 112, 124  
 Plym Valley, Kistvaens in, 79  
 Poisers, 343  
 Pole : Anne, 372 ; Sir Courtenay, 371 ; Elizabeth, 372 ; Sir John, 367, 368, 371, 372, 375 ; Sir J. W. de la, 139 ; Urith, 371 ; Sir William, 132, 154, 368, 372, 375 ; Sir William (Master of the Household), 368, 372 ; Family of, 132  
 Pollard, —, 324  
 Pollock, Sir F., 8, 9  
 Poltimore, 373-5  
*Polyblastia mortensis* W. Watson, 39  
 Poole, 61, 282  
 Poole, William, 280  
 Pope Clement III, 386  
 Porer, Roger, 381  
 Porter, John, 173  
*Portland MSS.*, 364  
 Portsmouth : 25, 231, 269 ; Dock-yard School, 25  
 Postbridge, 81, 83 ; rainfall at, 83, 84  
 Pottenden (nr. Pilton), 392  
 Potter : John, 286 ; Matthew, 324 ; Theophila, 324, 325  
 Potteries, Royal Barum, 18  
 Potts, Anthony, 280  
 Poulton, Prof., 354  
 Powderham, 370, 371, 374, 375  
*Praon abanthii*, 414  
 Prain, Sir David, 101  
 Pratt, John, 155  
 Prestecote, Richard de, 378 n.  
 Presidents, List of, 9  
*Presidential Address* (Hiern), 27  
 Prideaux : Sir Edmund, 145 ; Sir Edmund S., 152 ; Frances Mary Anne, 145 ; Margaret, 371 ; Sir Peter, 371 ; Family of, 132, 135 ; Arms of, 135  
 Prie, Richard, 173  
 Prince Rupert of the Rhine, 389  
 Princetown : 82 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Pring, Daniel, 136  
 Priors : St. Mary Magdalene, Barnstaple (Cluniae), 283, 378, 382  
 Privy Council, 258, 259, 262-5, 268, 278-82  
 Proby, Rev. W. H. B., 139, 140  
 Proceedings at Barnstaple Meeting, 16 ; reception by Mayor, 16  
 Pronouns, 335  
 PROVINCIALISMS, Verbal, of Devon, *Report of the Committee on* (Laycock), 60  
 Prowse, Col. Arthur B., 8, 15, 99  
 Prudue, Martin, rector of Paignton, 385  
*Psychodidae*, 345  
*Pteris aquilina* L. (Common Bracken), 48  
*Pteridospermea* (Bot.), 30, 32, 33  
*Pterophytes* (Fern-plants) : 47, 49 ; number of species in Devon, 49 ; in British Isles, 49 ; Statistics of, 48  
 Publications of Association, Stock in hand, 11  
 Pugsley, H. W., 49  
 Punchard : Joan, 392 ; John, 392 ; Richard, 182, 189 ; Thomas, 182  
 Pupipara, 344  
 Purcell, Henry, 305 ; his claim as composer of National Anthem, 306  
 Putford (East), 178  
 Putt, Lady Margaret, 146 ; Arms of, 146  
 Pyne, Benj. (goldsmith), 124  
 Queenborough, 231, 261  
 Quick, Quicke : Agnes, 182 ; Peter (goldsmith), 174, 176, 178-81, 189 ; *Memoir of*, 179, 180 ; Peter, jr. (goldsmith), 181 ; *Memoir of*, 181, 182  
 Quynite, Denys, 171  
*Racodium rupestre* Pers., 39  
 Radford, 224  
 Radford : A. J. V., 109 ; A. L., 8, 109 ; Lady, 8, 14, 69, 74, 159 ; *Report of the Folk-lore Committee*, 69  
 Radham, Walter, 171  
 Rainfall : at Postbridge, 83, 84 ; *British Rainfall Organisation*, 83  
 Raleigh, Raleigh, near Barnstaple, 74, 390, 391, 419  
 Raleigh, Raleigh, Ralega : Hugh de, 384 ; Walter, 200 ; Sir Walter (1552 ?-1618), 210, 212, 251-3, 255-7, 269-72, 274, 281 ; William de, 381  
 Ralf, Rals : Emma, 383 ; John, 42 ; Walter, 383  
*Ralsia* (Bot.), 42  
 Ramsay, Rev. H. F., 81  
*Ranunculus* (Bot.), 49  
 Rapparee Cove, 72  
 Rashley, John, 280  
 Rathmullan, 74  
 Raven Fly, 347  
 Rawe, —, 215  
 Rawlin, C. (goldsmith), 129  
 Rayner, Rev. William, 419

- Read, Reed, Reid : Clement, 28, 32, 34, 35 ; Mrs. E. M., 28, 34, 35 ; Harbottle, 8, 14, 109 ; Rev. T., 20, 41
- Reading Abbey, 301
- Reading Rota*, 301
- Records, Barnstaple* (Chanter and Wainwright), 163, 164, 167, 168, 182, 284, 285, 389, 418
- Record Office Original Returns*, 366
- "Red-haired Sisters" (*Corylus Avelana* L.), 104
- Redwin, Henry, 284
- Register of Baptisms and Admissions into the Confraternity of the Rosary* (Derbyshire), 160
- Regnum protisticum*, 37
- Reichel, Rev. O. J., 8, 14, 60, 109 ; on *Barnstaple and its Three Sub-manors*, 376
- Reinke, Prof., 43
- REPORTS : of the Council, 10 ; of Committees : *Barrows* (Worth), 79 ; *Bibliography* (Morris), 159 ; *Botany* (Hiern), 99 ; *Climate* (Worth), 81 ; *Church Plate* (Chanter), 109 ; *Folk-lore* (Radford), 69 ; *Provincialisms* (Laycock), 60
- Reticularia umbrina* Fr., 37
- Reve, William, 171
- Reynolds : Sir Joshua (1723-92), 324-5 ; Mary, 324 ; Samuel, 324
- Rhodophyceæ* (Bot.), 41
- Richard : Robert, son of, 382 ; of Cirencester, 163
- Richards, Edmond (goldsmith), 135, 152
- Richmond (Surrey), 23
- Ridolfi conspiracy, 214
- Rinaldo* (Hill), 419
- Risdon's Survey*, 367
- Rivers, John, 280
- Roanoak, 254
- Robber Flies, 346, 347, 353
- Roberts : Charles, 425 ; Herbert J., 81, 83
- Robertson, Dr. (Bp. of Exeter), 8, 9, 109
- Robin, John, 173
- Roborough : 178 ; Fort in Pilton, 377
- Rochelle, 230, 231, 276
- Rock : John, 280 ; Henry, 326 ; William Frederick, 36, 325, 326, 332, 334, 428
- Rock's *Jim and Nell*, 66, 320-40
- Rogers : Rev. E. L., 208 ; Emily, 42 ; Inkermann, 31, 36 ; John, 42 ; Rev. W. Moyle, 49, 102 ; his *Handbook of British Rubi*, 49
- Rolle : Arabella, 371 ; Christiana, 372 ; Elizabeth, 372 ; Henry, 369, 370, 373, 375 ; Henry, Baron Rolle of Stevenstone, 373 ; Isabella Charlotte, 372 ; John, 154, 368, 372, 373, 375 ; Mrs. Judith Maria, 154 ; Sir John, 368, 372 ; Robert, 368, 371, 372, 375 ; Samuel, 365-7, 370, 371, 375
- Roman Devon* (Worth), 164
- Romansleigh, 324
- Rome, 72, 74, 422
- Rosa* (Bot.), 49 ; *British Roses* (Wolley-Dod), 49, 50
- Rosaceæ* (Bot.), 49, 50, 51
- Roscarrock, Thomas, 249, 252
- Roses. *See Rosa*
- Rose-Troup, Mrs., 60, 69
- Rossall, J. H., 102, 103
- Rossal School, Herbarium, 102
- Rosyer, John, 180
- Rousdon : 82, 83, 152 ; St. Pancras Church, 152
- Rowley, F., 205
- Rubi, British, Handbook of* (Rogers), 49
- Rubus* (Bot.), 49 ; *Species Ruborum* (Focke), 49
- Ruby-tailed Fly, 343
- Rufus, Hugh, 384
- Rugby School, 25
- Rule Britannia*, its authorship and date, 307
- Rupert of the Rhine, Prince, 389
- Russell : Earl, 9 ; Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford (1527?-85), 228
- Russian Despots, or the Czar and the Slave-driver* (Lytton), 427
- Rye, 249
- Ryn, Walter, 172
- Sachfield (or Sachevile), John, 279
- Sagittaria heterophylla* Pursh., 50
- Sainsbury, W. Noël, 218
- St. Anne's Chapel, Barnstaple, 18, 285
- St. Brannock, 19, 20
- St. Cyres, Viscount, 8, 9
- St. Genys, 177
- St. Germans, 371
- St. Giles-in-the-Wood, 372, 375
- St. Gregory, *The Mass or Pity of*, 417
- St. Issey, 42
- St. John's College, Cambridge, 46
- St. Lawrence I. *See Madagascar*
- St. Leger : Eulalia, 213, 224 ; Frances, 213 ; Sir John, 213, 224, 268 ; John, 213, 260, 265, 268 ; Margaret, 213 ; Mary, 212-13 ; Sir Richard, 213 ; Lady Ursula,

- 213; Sir Warham (1525 ?-97), 213, 225, 272-3  
 St. Malo, 231  
 St. Mark's Fly, 345  
 St. Martin des Champs (Cluniac monastery), 378, 380-3  
 St. Marychurch: 61; *Meeting*, 9  
 St. Mary Magdalene, priory of (Barnstaple), 378, 382  
 St. Minver, 22  
 St. Nicholas, Guild of, 163, 166-74  
 St. Peter of Clugny, 381, 382  
 St. Petrock, 19  
 St. Sabine, Chapel of (Barnstaple), 380  
 St. Salvius, Chapel of, 383  
 St. Servan, Servan, Servanté: Francis, 188, 189; Henry, 187-9  
 St. Vincent, Cape (South Cape), 261  
 SAINTS: Representations of:—St. Andrew, 206, 207; St. Apollonia, 206; St. Bartholomew, 207; St. Edward the Confessor, 203, 204; St. James-the-Great, 203, 207; St. James-the-Less, 203; St. John-the-Evangelist, 203, 204; St. Jude, 207; St. Mary Magdalene, 204, 206; St. Paul, 204, 207; St. Petrock, 204; St. Simon, 207; St. Stephen, 206  
 Salcombe Regis, 111, 125  
 Salisbury, Bishop of, 389, 391  
 Saltash, 248-9, 280  
 Salt Schools, Shipley, 25  
 Sampson: Nicholas, 140; Thomas (goldsmith), 146  
 Sancto Albino: Malger de, 381; Walter de, 381  
 Sand Flies, 345  
 Sanders: Canon (Archdeacon of Exeter), 109; James, 8  
 Sandye, Thomas, 281  
 San Pietro, Monterio, 72  
 Sansome, Robert, 155  
*Sarcophagidae*, 344  
 Sarle, Joan, 172  
 Satchville, Siccavilla, Ralf de, 384  
 Saunders, Miss Helen, 77  
 Sayings, 336-8  
 Says, Joan, 172  
 Scarborough, John Latoysonere, 140  
*Scena Barumensis* (Luck), 420  
*Scenopinidae*, 347  
 Schedule of Members of Parliament, 370  
*Schistostega osmundacea* Web. (luminous moss), 47  
 Scilly Is., 259  
 Scofield, John (goldsmith), 139  
 Scott, D. H., 47  
 Seagrave, Rev. V. E., 144  
 Searle's *Onomasticon*, 166  
 Season: 132, 153; *Meeting*, 9; Church of *The Good Shepherd*, 154  
 Seaweeds: *Laminaria*, 44; *Fucus*, 44; collectors of, 42; composition of, 43; as manure, 43, 44  
 Sedges. *See* Carex (Bot.)  
 Seed-plants, *British Museum List of*, 49. *See also* *Spermatophytes*  
 See-due, cathedraticum, 385  
 Seldon: John, 182, 187, 189; Richard, 182  
*Self-Tormentor*, *The* (Terence), 420  
 Semston, William, 173  
 Septennial Act of 1716, 368  
 Servanté, St. Servan, Servan: Francis, 188, 189; Henry, 187-9  
 Severn Sea, 225, 260, 270-1  
 Seville, 257  
 Seward, Prof., 28  
 Seymour: Archdeacon, 289, 292; Edward, 1st Earl of Hertford and Duke of Somerset (1506 ?-52), 211; Sir Edward, 211, 366, 367; Jane, Queen (1509 ?-37), 211  
 Shaftesbury, 174  
 Shakespeare: William, 418, 419, 427; visits Barnstaple, 418; *King Lear*, 326, 327; *Othello*, 427  
 Shapcote: Thomas, 372; Urith, 371  
 Sharland, A., 99  
 Sharp, Cecil J., *editor of Songs of the West*, 310, 311; *Folk-Songs from Somerset*, 317; his musical editorship contrasted with Rev. H. Fleetwood Sheppard's, 311-13; *author of English Folk-Song: Some Conclusions*, 300  
 Shebbear Hundred, 170, 262, 279  
 Sheep Bot, 350  
 Sheldon, 154  
 Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford, 292  
 Sheles, Henry, 137  
 Sheppard, Rev. H. Fleetwood, *editor of Songs of the West*, 309-12, 317; *A Garland of Country Song*, 317; musical editorship compared with Cecil Sharp's, 311-13  
 Sherborne, 174  
 Sheriff of Cornwall, 247  
 Sherwell, Sherwill: 379, 394; Hundred of, 170, 171, 255, 376  
 Shipley (Yorks): 25; Salt Schools, 25  
 SHIPS: Captured, 231, 253-4,

- 268-9; *Named, Aid*, 271, 279; *Ark Raleigh*, 267; *Bartholomew*, 281; *Bear Yonge*, 282; *Bond*, 280; *Bonner*, 280; *Brave*, 258, 275-6; *Buggins*, 266; *Carouse*, 282; *Castle of Comfort*, 227, 229-32; *Charity*, 280; *Christopher*, 280; *Orescent*, 281; *Diamond*, 266, 281; *Dorothy*, 252; *Dudley*, 261, 265-9; *Elizabeth*, 252, 281; *Elizabeth Drake*, 282; *Fleming*, or *Golden Hind*, 266-9; *Fore-sight*, 271; *Frances*, 280; *Gabriel*, 281; *Gallego*, 280; *Galleon*, 282; *Gift*, 269, 281; *Gift of God*, 272; *God save her*, or *Virgin God save her*, 261, 265-7; *Golden Rial*, 282; *Grace [of God]*, 281; *Grand Boyseck*, 263; *Halsee*, 281; *Hand-maid*, 279; *Hart*, 281; *Hearty Anne*, 282; *Heathen*, 282; *Hope Hawkyns*, 280; *Jacob*, 282; *John*, 263, 279, 282; *John Evangelist*, 264; *John Trelawney*, 280; *Katherine*, 282; *Lemon*, or *Make-shift*, 266, 280; *Le Sauveur*, 231; *Lion*, 252-3, 255; *Little John*, 280; *Manington*, 266, 280; *Mary Rose*, 211; *Minion*, 279-80; *Our Lady of Aransusia*, 249; *Phœnix*, 280; *Potts*, 280; *Printemps*, 230; *Prudence*, 269, 272-3; *Revenge*, 210, 274, 282; *Roe*, 258, 275; *Roebuck*, 252-5, 281; *Roger Bonaventure*, 272; *Rose*, 281, *St. John*, 263; *St. Leger (Sellenger)*, 265-6, 268-9; *Samaritan*, 281; *San Paolo*, 274; *Seraphim*, 262-3, 279; *Spark*, 280; *Speedwell*, 266-7, 281; *Sutton*, 264, 282; *Talbot*, 280; *Thomas Bonaventure*, 282; *Thomas Drake*, 280; *Tiger*, 252-4, 261, 265, 267-8, 271; *Unicorn*, 279, 281; *Webb*, 282; *White Lion*, 267; *William*, 279-80; *Yonge*, 264, 266, 282
- "*Shire of the Sea Kings*," *The*, 190
- Shokbrok*, William, 171
- Shore Fly*, 342
- Short*, John, 269
- Short's M.S. History of Hatherleigh*, 24
- Shote*, John, 171
- Shrewsbury*, 46
- Shute*, 154, 371, 372, 375
- Sidbury*, 126
- Siddons*, Sarah (actress), 422
- Sidford*, 126
- Sidmouth*: 34, 42, 110, 111, 127, 422; *Meeting*, 9; *All Saints*, 128
- Sidney*: *Sir Henry* (1529-86), 214; *Sir Philip* (1554-86), 251
- Siege of Exeter*, 200
- Silver imported*, 220-1, 236, 238-9, 253
- Simonsbath*, 81, 390
- Simper*, Roland C., 295
- Simulidæ*, 345
- Singing Men*, 303, 310
- Skinner*, Skynner: A. J. P., 8, 135; *Miss E.*, 8; *John*, 171; *Thomas*, 170
- Slade*, 211
- Sleece*, Rev. John, 126
- Slime Moulds*, 36
- Smith*, Smyth: *John*, 187, 189, 279; *Sir John*, 211, 212; *Robert*, 211; *T.*, 126; *William*, 171, 173
- Sobey*, W. R. (goldsmith), 126
- Societies receiving copies of Transactions*, List of, 10
- Soldier Flies*, 343, 347
- Solly*: *Helen*, 25; *Thomas*, 25
- Somaster*, Rev. Joseph, 157
- Somer*, John, 173
- Somerset*: *Archæological Society*, 135; *Church Plate of (Bates-Harbin)*, 135
- Songs*: *Old English National*, 296; of the *Tudor period*, 304; of the 18th century, 306-7; of the early 19th century, 307; new words written to old tunes, 306. *See Folk-songs*
- Songs*: *Battle of Agincourt*, 303; *Bay of Biscay*, 307; *Bid me Discourse*, 307; *Cherry Ripe*, 307; *Come Lasses and Lads*, 305, 308; *Death of Nelson*, 307; *Hearts of Oak*, 307; *Home Sweet Home*, 307; *Lass of Richmond Hill*, 307; *Lilliburlero*, 305; *Pretty Polly Oliver*, 308; *Rule Britannia*, 307; *Should he Upbraid*, 307; *Sumer is icumen in*, 301; *Tom Bowling*, 307; *Village Blacksmith*, 307; *Widdecombe Fair*, 316, 317
- Songs of the West (Baring-Gould)*: dates of various editions, 301-11; musical accompaniments of, 311-13; words of, 313-16; plea for retention of original words, 313-16
- Song Writers*: *Arne*, 307; *Balfe*, 307; *Biahop*, 307; *Boyce*, 307; *Braham*, 307; *Bull*, 303, 304; *Byrd*, 303, 304; *Davy*, 307; *Dibdin*, 307; *Dunstable*, 302; *D'Urfe*, 306; *Gibbons*, 303;



- Hook, 307 ; Horn, 307 ; Purcell, 305, 306 ; Tallis, 303 ; Weiss, 307  
 Soper, H. Tapley, 61  
 Soraton, Henry de, 383  
 Southampton : 42 ; Mayor and Aldermen of, 264, 265  
 South Cape. *See* St. Vincent, Cape  
 Southey, R., *The Farewell* (MS.), 160  
*South Kensington Handbook*, 207  
 Southleigh, 155  
 South Molton : 77, 169, 170, 293 ;  
*Meeting*, 9 ; *Botanical District*, 32, 53, 101 ; *Dialect*, 320 ; *Biog.*, 322, 324, 325  
 Southport, 28  
*South Seas Voyage, Projected* (Chope), 210  
 Spain, Philip II of, 73, 74, 229, 231, 246, 255, 258, 275  
 Spark, William, 280  
 Spencer, Walter, 171  
*Spermatophytes* (Seed-plants) : 51 ;  
 Census of the Species, 51  
*Sphagnum* (Peat-mosses) : 47 ; in treatment of wounds, 47 ; for transporting plants, 47  
*Sphenophyllales* (Bot.), 30  
 Specie imported, 220-1, 236, 238-9, 253  
 Spindelov, Henry, 280  
*Splash of a Drop, The* (Worthington), 25 ; *Splashes, A Study in* (Worthington), 25  
 Sprot, John, 172  
*Spudastica Kriechbaumeri*, 402, 403  
 Stable Fly, 347  
 Stainer and Barrett, *Dictionary of Musical Terms*, 284  
 Stanborough, Staneburgh : Close, 387 ; fort in Pilton, 377 ; Hundred, 281  
 Stapledon, Walter de, bishop of Exeter, 385  
 Statement of Accounts, 12, 13  
 Statistics for Marine Algæ, 44  
 Stawford. *See* Stowford  
 Stebbing, Rev. T. R. R., 8, 9  
 Stedd, T., 126  
 Steen, G. W., 351  
*Stemonitis fusca* Rost., 36  
 Stevenstone : 368, 372, 373 ; Baron Rolle of (Henry Rolle), 373  
*Stictopisthus* : *complanatus*, 405 ; *firmosus*, 405  
 Stilliard, Society of the, 232  
 Stockland, 135, 155, 156  
 Stockleigh, 134  
 Stockleigh Pomeroy, 324  
 Stockwood, 132  
 Stoddon, John, 171  
 Stoke Canon, 208  
 Stoke Rivers, 178, 383  
 Stone Cross, 390  
 Stonehouse, 22, 42  
 Stone Rows in Erme Valley, 79  
 Storr, Paul (goldsmith), 123  
 Stow, 223, 224, 241, 250, 269, 272, 394  
 Stowford (Stawford), 272  
 Stratford, —, 423, 425  
*Stratiomyidæ*, 343, 347, 356, 357  
 "Stratting" (Folk-lore), 76  
 Stratton, 23, 260, 269  
 Strobe, William (1602-45), 326  
 Stubbs, Dr. (Bp. of Truro), 9  
 Stucley : John, 213, 253, 392 ; Elizabeth, 392 ; Sir Lewis (d. 1620), 253 ; Thomas (1525 ?-78), 215, 220, 240  
 Studland Bay, 249  
 Submerged Forest, Westward Ho!, seeds obtained from, 31, 32  
 Suffolk, Henry, Duke of, 388  
 Synod-due, synodaticum, 385  
 Sugar, 250, 253-4  
 Suger, John (goldsmith), 129, 130  
*Sumar is icumen in*, 301  
 Summers : Dorothy, 186 ; W. (goldsmith), 129  
 Superstitions, 76, 77  
 Sweete, Dorothy, 178  
 Swynbridge, 392  
 Sydenham : Sir John, 223 ; Mary, 223  
*Syrphidæ*, 342, 343, 344, 346  
*Tabanidæ*, 347, 348, 358  
*Tachinidæ*, 346  
 "Tack, The," 368  
 Taillior, Tailor : Margaret, 171 ; Walter, 171  
 Talaton, 111, 128  
 Tallis, Thomas, 303  
 Tallow imported, 221  
 Tapley-Soper, H., 159  
 Tar imported, 221  
 Taunton, 132, 174, 282  
 Tavistock, Tavystock : 25, 82, 83, 169, 280 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; *Botanical District*, 35, 48, 54, 106 ; Hundred, 280  
 Taw, River, 24  
 Tawstock : 381 ; dispute as to rent charge from, 386  
 Taylor, R., 20  
 Tedburn St. Mary : 208 ; Church Needlework at, 208  
 Teignmouth : 24, 82 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; Water Supply and Sewerage of, 24

- Teign, River, 24, 27  
 Temple, Dr. (Bp. of Exeter), 9  
 Temple, The Middle, 25  
 Teneriffe, 225  
 Tenkere, William, 171  
 Tennyson, Alfred, 1st Baron Tennyson (1809-92), 210  
 Terence (dramatist), 419, 420; his *The Self-Tormentor*, 420  
 Tetcot, 213  
 Tewkesbury, 264-5, 279, 282  
 Theobald's *British Flies*, 343  
*Therevidæ*, 347  
*Thersilochus marginatus*, 402  
 Third penny: of the borough, 379 n.; of the county pleas, 379 n.  
 Thomson, Basil H., 9  
 Thorncombe, 132, 156  
 Thorverton, 65  
*Through a Dartmoor Window* (Chase), 63-6  
 Thyson, —, 232  
 Timberscombe, 390  
 Tintagel, 249-50  
 Tipton, 130  
*Tipulidæ*, 345  
 Tiverton: 63, 64, 70, 75, 186, 187, 281, 419; *Meeting*, 9; *Churchwardens' Accounts*, 63, 64; *Hospital*, 70; Blundell's School, 419  
 Toly, William, 170  
 TOPOGRAPHY: A Guide to Collections of MSS. in Brit. Museum, 161  
 Topsham (Apsam), 281, 287  
 Torquay: 27, 39, 42; *Meeting*, 9; *Botanical District*, 34, 37-9, 54, 103  
 Torrington: 169, 170, 196; *Meeting*, 9; *Botanical District*, 32, 62, 101; *Biog.*, 262, 324, 325; *Dialect*, 320; *Hist.*, 262, 263, 279; Little, 325  
 Tothill, Rev. C. W. E., 208  
 Totnes, Tottanese: 165, 182, 281, 366, 379; *Meeting*, 9  
 Town, Miss Joanna, 41  
 Tozer: John Savery, 46, 47; Rev. —, 45  
 Tracy: Eva, 378; Henry de, 378, 383, 384; Oliver de, 378, 384, 386  
*Tragopogon*, 49; *T. minor* Mill., 49; *T. pratensis* L., 49  
 Trained bands, 254, 261  
*Transactions*: List of Societies receiving copies of, 10; Stock in hand, 11; increased cost of printing, 10; *Index* to, 11  
 Treaty of Mellifont, 72  
 Tregelles, G. F., 8; G. T., 31  
 Tregian, Francis, 247-8  
 Tregonack, 211  
 Tregoney, 176, 281  
 Tremayne: Degory, 252; Edmund (d. 1582), 213, 223-4, 241-4, 252; Thomas, 224, 248  
*Trentepohlia aurea* (Bot.), 41  
 Trentishoe, 178  
 Trerice, 211  
 Tresmere, 178  
 Trewen, 177  
 Triennial Act of 1694, 368  
 Triggs: Hannah, 324; Robert, 324  
 Trinity College, Oxford, 25  
 Troubadours, 302  
 Truro: 281; Bp. of (Dr. Stubbs), 9  
 Tryphoninæ, 402  
 Tucker: Anne, 324; George, 137; John, 324; Major R. C., 8, 14; William, 134, 148; *Arms of*, 149  
 Tudor period, Music of, 303, 304  
 Turks, Wars against, 211-12  
 Turnip-fly, 343  
 Tyrconnel, Earl of (Rory O'Donnell), 73  
 Tyrone: County of, 73; Earl of (Hugh O'Neill or O'Niall), 71-4  
 Tytherleigh, John, 137  
 Ugbrooke Park, 160  
*Ulothrix anisarthra* (Kütz.), 41  
 Umberleigh, 223  
 Uplyme, 135, 156  
 Upottery, 134, 156, 157  
*Uredinales* (Bot.), 38  
 Ushant, 278  
 Ussher, W. A. E., 33  
 Valley of Rocks, Lynton, 31  
 Vaughan: Captain, 232; Charles, 122  
*Vena spuria*, 344  
 Verbs, 335-6  
 Verrall, G. H., 342, 343, 349, 355, 356, 362  
 Vestments, Ecclesiastical. *See* Church Goods  
 Vicarage (Barnstaple): settlement of, by Bishop Briwere, 384; resettlement of, by Bishop Stapeldon, 385  
 Vice-Presidents of Association, 8  
*Victoria History of Devon*, 37, 38, 41-3, 45, 46, 342, 349, 355, 356, 362  
 Victoria, Queen, 74  
 Vincent, Sir Edgar, 9

- Viola* (Bot.), 49; *British Violets* (Gregory), 49  
*Virgil, Georgics*, 348  
*Virginals* (musical instrument): 303; music for, 304  
*Virginia*, 225, 251-8, 264, 269, 274-5, 278-9  
*Vitifer*, 105  
*Vivian*: E., 9; Col. J. R., 161; *Extracts from the Parish Registers of Devon* (MS.), 161; *Pedigrees*, 392  
*Volvox*, 20  
Vowel sounds, 329-32, 338-40  
Vowles and Co., Bristol, 292  
  
W . . ., Robert, 171  
Wainwright, C. J., 342; T., 201  
Wainwright and Chanter, on *Barnstaple Records*, 163, 164, 167, 168, 182, 284, 285, 418  
Waits, 302  
Wales, Lord President of, 228  
" Walking into Different Parishes on the same day " (Folk-lore), 75  
Wallas, Rev. Gilbert Innes, 287, 288, 290  
Waller: Margaret, 370; Sir William, 370  
Wallington, Rev. F. M., 8  
Walpole, Sir Robert, 369, 370, 373, 374  
Walrond: Mary, 371; Richard, 371  
Walsingham, Sir Francis (1530 ?-90), 217, 250, 272  
Walter: Isabella Charlotte, 372; Sir William, 372, 373  
Walton, James, 155  
" Warbled " hide, 349, 352  
Warble Flies, 351  
Ward, Rev. J. H., 8  
Warelwast, Robert, 383; William, 380 (bishops of Exeter)  
Warre: Sir Francis, 374; Margaret, 373  
Warren, Rev. G., 20, 41  
Warry, Elizabeth, 372; Robert, 372  
Warwick, Henry, Earl of, 382  
Washford Pyne, 324  
Waterford, 268, 270  
*Waterman, The* (Dibdin), 427  
Watermouth Castle, 291  
Watkin, H. R., 8, 382  
Wax imported, 221  
Weare Gifford, 196  
Webb, Webb: John, 171; Nicholas, 264-5, 282; Thomas, 171  
*Webera Tozeri* Schimp., 46  
  
Weekes: Bridgett, 394; Miss Lega, 8; John, 394  
Weiss, W. H., 307  
Wells, 174  
Wembury, 177  
Wendi, John, 172  
West Alvington, 209  
West Buckland School, 328  
West Doune, 182  
*Western Morning News*, 72  
West Hill (Ottery), 112, 130  
West Indies, 224, 227, 258, 267  
Westminster School, 419, 420  
West Ogwell, 160  
West Somerset dialect, 328  
Wetterau (Germany), 35  
Wettstein, Dr. R. von, 49; his *Monographie der Gattung Euphrasia*, 49  
Weymouth, 282  
Weymouth, Christopher, 281; R. F., 9  
Whichehalls, Nicollas, 202  
Whiddon, Jacob, 281  
Whipham, Thomas (goldsmith), 123, 136  
Whitchurch, 177  
White: George, 156; Henry, 280; John (fl. 1585-90), 225, 255, 257, 261, 264  
White-Thomson, Sir R. T., 8  
Whitfield in Marwood, 383  
Whitley: H. Michell, 8, 14, 75; on *Barnstaple Castle and Town Walls*, 18; on *The Romance of Devon*, 19; Richard, 212  
Whooping-cough, Cure for, 75  
*Widdecombe Fair*, its history, variants, and popularity, 316-17  
Widworthy, 134, 135, 157  
Wight, I. of, 230-2  
Willeys, John, 171  
William I., 381, 382, 418; II, 377, 382; III, 176, 365-7, 370, 420; M.P.'s of his reign, 370-2  
William, Williams: Sir Roger (1540 ?-95), 256; Thomas, 171  
Willock, Sarah Ann, 120  
Wills, Stock in hand, 11  
Wills, Sam., 366  
Wilson, John, 281  
Wilton wid Bearstaple, 164  
Winchester, 379  
Windeatt: E., 8, 14; G. E., 8, 109  
Wines seized, 269  
*Wingandacora* (Wyngandecora), 254  
Wingate, Rev. W. J., 342  
Wippel, J. (goldsmith), 147; Wippel and Co., 140

- Wit and Mirth*, 306  
 Withiecombe, Thomas, 178  
 Wogwell, John, 169  
 Welley-Dod, Major A. H., 49, 50 ;  
     on *British Roses*, 49, 50  
 Wood, Dr. D. J., 290, 293  
 Woodbury, 209  
 Woodcock Fly, 353  
 Woodhouse, H. B. S., 8, 61, 69  
 Woodland, 208 ; Cope at, 208  
 Woolcombe, Woolcombe: Florence,  
     127 ; G. D., 8 ; Rev. Kenneth,  
     127  
 Wooldridge, H. E., editor of  
     *Chappell's Old English Popular*  
     *Music*, 307  
 Wooleni, Signor, 426  
 Wool Merchants' Guild, 166-74  
 Workman, Frederick, 125  
 Worme, John, 230  
 Worth : Grace, 392 ; Hugh, 272 ;  
     R. Hansford, 8, 14, 79, 81 ; his  
     *Report of Committee on Barrows*,  
     79 ; *Report of Committee on*  
     *Climate of Devon*, 81 ; R. N., 9 ;  
     on *Roman Devon*, 164 ; Roger,  
     392  
 Worthington : Prof. Arthur Mason,  
     9 ; (*obit.*), 25 ; receives C.B., 26 ;  
     President of Devon. Assoc., 25 ;  
     on *Physical Laboratory Practice*,  
     25 ; on *Dynamics of Rotation*, 25 ;  
     on *The Splash of a Drop*, 25 ; on  
     *A Study in Splashes*, 25 ; Robert,  
     25  
 Wotton, Thomas, 173  
 Wren, Walter, 228-30  
 Wrey, Rev. A. B. S., 8  
 Wright : Charles (goldsmith), 126,  
     136 ; Nicholas, 281  
 Wrothe : Elizabeth, 374 ; Sir  
     Thomas, 374  
 Wyatt, Mrs. Mary, 42 ; on *Algæ*  
     *Damnoniensis*, 42  
 Wyngandecora. *See* Wingandaoa  
 Wyngham, Henry de, 387  
 Wynnall, John, 282  
 Wynter, William, 280  
 Wyot : George, 255 ; Philip, 196,  
     253-4, 260, 267 ; his Diary, 196  
 Xerores, Thomas, 228, 246  
 Yarcombe, 134, 158  
 Yarmouth, 168  
 Yarnscombe, 177  
 Yate, Thomas at, 173  
 Yerbury, Col. J. W., 342, 362  
 Yerd, William, 173  
 Yonge, Young, John, 282  
 York, 379  
 Youlston, 248  
 Yrby, Philip, 172  
 Zoin, Alured de, 381  
 Zürich : 34 ; University of, 34

PRINTED BY  
WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD.  
PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND.















32101 064990466

